

TN-1037633

A History Of The

HENRY

And

HACKLEY

FAMILIES

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY  
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE  
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

By

Bessie Henry

*To Hayden - my best and  
- most loyal friend and good  
proof reader of my book*

*Bessie Henry  
1975*

*US1/2m  
929.273  
H396hb*

In old age and nearly blind, Miss Henry  
kind me to read her ms. to her one last  
time before its private publication. (I was a  
student at nearby Weber College at the time.)  
Altho her perception of the outside world was slipping  
somewhat, she was always a lively and gracious lady,  
and seemed to hold every detail of this book tightly  
in her mind. When I came to the section about her  
parents she cried.

She carefully arranged distribution of this volume to the  
various family members and librarians and societies  
associated with it, including a copy (inscribed) to  
me. I now read it to the great genealogical  
society in Salt Lake City.

Hayden M. Offel  
26 Feb 2002

0311159

DATE MICROFICED

AUG 12 2002

PROJECT and

G.S.

FICHE #

CALL #

ZLIB USCAN

2407

6004642

## Miss Bessie Henry

Miss Bessie Henry, 91, of 319 S. Walnut St., died Monday evening in Carmen Nursing Home. She had been a librarian at the University of Chicago for many years. She was a geneologist and had recently published a book, "The History of Henry and Hackley Families."

Miss Henry was a graduate of Pritchett College at Glasgow, Mo. She was a member of First Church of Christ Scientist at Boston, Dorothy Q Chapter of Daughters of the American Revolution, Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America, Daughter of Colonial Wars, Colonial Dames of America and Huguenot Society.

Born Feb. 15, 1885, at Glasgow, she was a daughter of Michael Wesley and Nancy Jane Hackley Henry.

Surviving are a niece, Mrs. Edward L. Haenisch of Crawfordville, and several other nieces and nephews. Seven brothers and sisters are deceased.

Services will be at Glasgow with burial in Washington Cemetery there.

*Crawfordville Journal-Review*

Oct. 19

*Crawfordville 101*

## **PREFACE**

This history of the Henry and Hackley families was written primarily for the descendents of Michael Wesley and Nancy Jane Hackley Henry.

As references could not always be found in library records, a great deal of travel was required in the preparation of this history.

In order that the book may be used as a ready reference, sources of materials may be found throughout in parentheses.

It is hoped that descendents of these families will find this book useful in preparing the necessary forms when applying for membership in the various heredity organizations.

I wish to express my thanks to my numerous correspondents who so generously shared their information with me.

To my loving parents, whose primary concern was making a loving Christian home for their children, I dedicate this book in their memory; and also to my beloved sister Jennie Estella Henry Crugar, whose happy, unselfish, generous life was a constant source of inspiration to me.

Sincerely,

Bessie Henry



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
HENRY.....	1
LEWIS.....	61
MARIS .....	102
ERWIN .....	106
HACKLEY .....	136
GOODRICH.....	172
LIGHTFOOT.....	174
SLAUGHTER .....	179
JONES AND BLUET .....	185
CHEW.....	193
TAYLOR .....	199
LAWRENCE SMITH.....	203
WARNER .....	207
McCRARY .....	228
MERRILL.....	287
ANDREW SMITH .....	301
STOUT .....	308

## Henry

### The Clans, Septs and Regiments of the Scottish Highlands

Clan	Septs and Dependents
Mac Nachtan	1 Hendrie
Mac Naughtan	1 Hendry
Mac Naughton	1 Mac Hendrie
Mac Naughton	1 Mac Hendry

#### The Clan MacNaughton Septs.

(1) Mac Kendrick, Mac Hendry, Henry etc. These Septs are descendents of one of the Mac Naughtons named Henry.

Clan	Highland Appellation	Origin of Chief
Mac Naughton, or Mac Naughton, or Mac Nachtan, or Mac Naughtor, or Mac Naghten	Clann Mhic Neachdain	Celtic

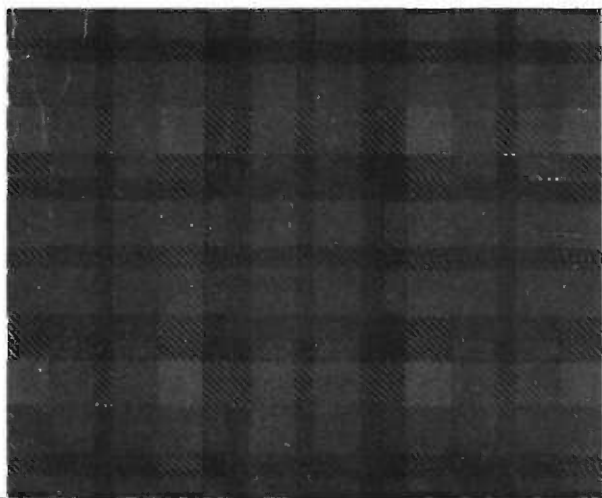
#### Heraldic Description of Armorial Bearings

Arms: 1 and 4, Argent, a hand fesswise proper, holding a cross crosslet fitchy azure. 2 and 3, Argent, a castle embattled Gules.

Crest: A castle embattled Gules.

Supporters: Two roebucks proper.

Motto: "I hope in God."



77. MACNAUGHTAN.

## Slogans or War Cries of Some of the Highland Clans

Clan	Slogan	English Description
MacNaughton	Fraoch Eilean	The Heathery Isle

### MacNghton or MacNaughtan

All authorities agree as to the great antiquity of this clan. Their original habitat is supposed to have been the ancient province of Moray, whence, during the reign of Malcolm IV, they were transferred to Strathday. The first on record was Nachtan, who lived during the regime of King Malcolm IV.

The heads of the MacNaughton clan were, for ages, Thanes of Loch Tay, and owned all the country between Loch Fyne and Lochawe, parts of which were Glenira, Glenshira, and Glen Fyne. The principal seat of the Chiefs was the castle of Dunderawe Loch Fyne.

In 1267 Gilchrist, Chief of the clan, received from King Alexander III, a patent granting to him and his heirs the fortress and island of Fraoch Eilean, on Loch Awe, on condition that the King should be properly entertained whenever he passed that way. Hence the insignia of a castle on the armorial bearings of the Chief of the clan, and hence also, the slogan of the clan "Fraoch Eilean."

In addition to Dunderawe and Fraoch Eilean, the Chief also possessed the castle of Dubh Loch, in Glenshira, as well as MacNaughton Castle, in Lewis and Dunnaghton Castle in Strathspey. Above the entrance to the old castle of Dunderawe is inscribed the following, viz. "I Behold. The End. Be. Nocht. Vysér. Nor. The. Hiestest. I. Hope. in God. 1598.

Donald, the Chief of the clan in the beginning of the 14th Century, being nearly related to the MacDougalls of Lorn, joined that clan against King Robert the Bruce. As a consequence of this, when the star of the Bruce was in the ascendant, some of the MacNaughton lands were forfeited, and were gifted to the Campbells.

Duncan, the son and successor of Donald, was a staunch adherent of the Bruce's son, King David II. That monarch conferred on Alexander, Duncan's son and successor, lands in the Island of Lewis, which formed a part of the forfeited possessions of John of the Isles.

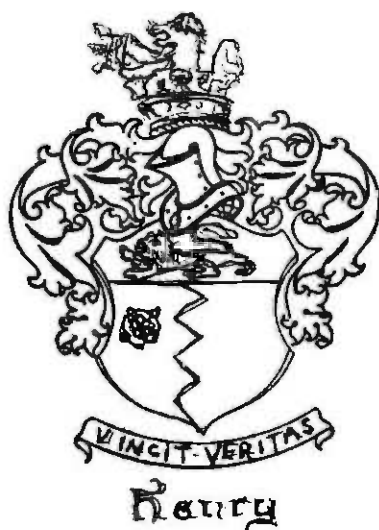
Alexander, the Chief of the clan during the reign of King James IV, received the honour of knighthood. He fell with his sovereign at the battle of Flodden.

During the wars between King Charles I and the Parliament,

and also during the Revolution of 1688, which drove King James VII from the throne, the MacNaughtons remained loyal to the Stuarts. Forfeiture in 1691 was the consequence of the devotion of the clan MacNaughton to the White Rose.

The direct line of the ancient chiefs expired with John, who was inspart General in the Customs service at the beginning of the 18th Century the representation of the Chiefs then fell to the descendants of John, the 3rd and youngest son of Alexander MacNaughtons, who fell at Flodden. This John (known as "Shana Du") settled in the county of Antrim, Ireland.

*Arms of Chief*



Arms: Per pale indented ar. and gu on the dexter side a rose of the second, a chief az. charged with a lion pass of the first.

Crest: Out of the crown ppr. a demi lion rampant ar. holding between the paws a ducal coronet or.

Motto: Vincit Veritas. (Truth Prevails)

Ref. McKenzie's Colonial families in the U. S., Vol VII. pp. 141 and 180., Vol I. p 227., Vol. II. p. 308

The Colonial ancestry of the Henry family in America dates from the early part of the 18th century and traces back to Henry, an Abbott, in the 13th century in Scotland (as recorded in Ragmann's Roll). They were originally Scotch Coverters, who suffering from persecution, fled from Ayrshire (probably Campbellton) Scotland, in the 17th century first accompanying, in 1615, Sir James Hamilton

to the Ulster plantation in the north of Ireland upon land ceded to him by King James. Settling principally in and around Colerain. The faith of the Henry family was Presbyterian, the Scotch Irish Henrys holding congregations in the north of Ireland from 1674 to 1788 were notably: 4 Roberts, 1674 to 1743; 2 Samuels, 1695; 1 Hugh 1711; 1 George, 1743; 4 Williams 1753 to 1791; 1 Michael, 1742; 1 Alexander 1774; 1 Thomas, 1786; 3 Henry Henry's, 1788.

Early in the 18th century, being oppressed by the English Government, and endowed with the spirit of liberty, many members of the Henry family bought homes and freedom in the American Colonies. Fathers, sons, uncles, cousins and nephews joined the tide of Scotch-Irish immigration to the Colonies especially from 1722 to 1765. Pennsylvania and New England were the objective points.

The Continental Muster Rolls of the War for American Independence, especially those of New England, Pennsylvania, and Virginia, record a great number of the family of Henry, all Scotch-Irish.

Patrick Henry of Virginia, was of Virginian-American birth, 1735. But his father was a member of the Henry family and came from Ayrshire, as did also Joseph Henry the distinguished electrician.

Hugh Henry, the colonist was a patriot of the American Revolution living in Philadelphia in 1765. His open hostility to the British Government and his family connection with Patrick Henry of Virginia, made him a marked figure in Philadelphia in 1777. He finally went to Lancaster (the then seat of Government while Philadelphia was occupied by the British) and took the oath of allegiance and fidelity as directed by an act of General Assembly of Pennsylvania passed June 13; 1777. It is of record that in 1767 Hugh Henry was an elder in the First Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia, and it is of further record of that same church that on the 4th day of May, 1769, Phoebe Morris, daughter of the Philadelphia Quaker, Robert Morris, was married to Hugh Henry.

Hugh Henry's father was John Henry, who was a famous merchant of Colerain and his mother was Ann Hamilton, daughter of Gadson Hamilton, Esq. of Colerain. His grandfather was John Henry, who is of record as holding lands in Colerain from the Hamilton estate in 1681.

John Henry, the merchant, was associated in business with Gawan Hamilton, the possessor of the lease of the Great Bann lands lying along the river Bann from Lough Neagh to Colerain, engaged in carrying products of the lands, fishing and other commodities of Colerain to Glasgow. They were also owners of three merchant ships

engaged in visiting northern sea ports and Dublin with wines and effects and carrying some of the tide of emigration to the American Colonies. (Excerpts taken from "The Henry Family" written by William Hamilton Henry in the magazine "Americana", Vol. 7, 1912, pages 691 - 696.)

It has been established that the branch of the Henry Family to which we belong originally came from Campbelltown, Argyleshire, Scotland, on the southwestern coast. When a member of the family went to Ireland in search of his Uncle's fortune and instituted legal proceedings in the city of Dublin, he was compelled to procure a transcript of the family records for the trial from Campbelltown. He found records both here and in Aberdeen. After obtaining the necessary testimony to establish the fact, he started for Ireland and there, or in Campbelltown, Scotland, found the parish register in which there was a full history of the family. (A History of the Henry family from the beginning in this country to the present time. By John Flournoy Henry, page 1, chap. 1.)

In the "History of the Bench and Bar of Missouri, with reminiscences, of the prominent lawyers of the past, and a record of the law's leaders of the present, Edited by A. J. D. Stewart, 1898." on page 504 in the sketch relating to Esca Willard Henry of Glasgow, Missouri, there is a little information in regard to his ancestry. It says, in part, "His great grandfather, James Henry was an Irishman who gained some notability in Ireland's struggle for freedom during the stormy days that marked the close of the last century. While a student at college he and other Irish students read essays that favored the freeing of their native land. Arrests followed and several students were executed. Young Henry escaped the doom intended for him, and marrying a Miss Law, they sailed for America where he lived for a time in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania later moving to Ohio.

This bit of information together with the following will of his brother, establishes the identity of James Henry as well as the place of residence of the family in North Ireland in 1796. The will was written in Richmond, Virginia, August 23, 1796, proved in Richmond, Virginia Sept. 8, 1807. In having photostats of all Henry records made in the Public Records office of Northern Ireland, it was found a copy of the original will had been deposited there, and was among the records made. As the will could not be found in Virginia, the photostat copy was sent to the Virginia Historical Society as well as the other records. Duplicate copies were made for use in writing this history of the family:

Will made 23, August, 1796, proved at Dublin, 29 December 1809, proved at London 13th, December, 1809 in Court Canterbury.

Proved at Richmond in State of Virginia, 8th September, 1807.

John Henry of city of Richmond in state of Virginia.

Executors to be: Patrick White of Petersberg town in State of Virginia, Conway Whittle of Norfolk Borough in State of Virginia and my brother, James Henry of Maghera parish, in Co. Londonderry, in Ireland.

Testator is partner in Firm of Montgomerys Henry and Co. and Firm of Montgomerys and Henry.

Residue equally between my said brother James Henry and my 4 sisters, Margaret Henry, Elizabeth Henry, Jane Henry and Ann Henry, to be remitted to them as realized by my executors.

£300 to John Henry son of Martha Robisson of Belfast under 21 now at Jn. Livingston's school in Bladensburg, £31, 10s each to Thomas Brown and Alexander Montgomery of Belfast in Ireland, and to James Montgomery of said Richmond City. £50 each to acting executors. Confirms Trust Deed of 22 inst. by testator to James Montgomery of Richmond City in Virginia and George Weis and Alexander Bucksman of said Richmond City as trustees as to 4000 A. on Trade Water in Kentucky state conveyed to testator by Deed of 16 of July last from Bowler Clarke and his wife Sally, which deed of 22 inst. is from testator and from Alexander Montgomery late of Richmond City in Virginia, now of Belfast in Ireland.

Will is not signed or witnessed but is in testator's writing and contains a very long list of his assets in 1796, including his share of various Bills of Exchange etc. and commercial transactions in progress of Montgomerys and Henry and his share of their profits 1790 - 6, also including testators share in "Virginia land" in partnership with C. Megbee, in 150,000 A. in Russell County of which Smyth Bowyer and Maddison live.

In 4000 a of "Military land" bought from Bowler Cocke something wrong in his name, see Bowler Clarke purchase in ½ of 11,000 a bought from Henry Banks, the other of which is owned by C. Megbee, in Montgomery County cost 16½ d. an acre, ½ of balance due on 100,000 sold to Jn. Hopkins by C. Megbee on 22 Aug. 1796.

½ of £300 due by Breckenridge for 20,000 a sold at 6 d an acre to Morris on account of J. H. and J. Groves.

Original will in America.

Copy certified 25 Sept. 1809 by Jn. Robinson Clerk of the Court of Henrico County, in Richmond City in Virginia.

Probate 9 Sept. 1807.

Probate 13 Dec. at London and 29 Dec. at Dublin both in 1809.

Oath of James Henry, brother and surviving executor,

He died in August 1807, and the following obituary was

published in the "Virginia Gazette and General Advertiser," Aug. 26, 1807, page 3, column 4:

"On Sunday last at Little York, was drowned, as bathing in the river there, Mr. John Henry, Merchant of this place. By this accident a most valuable citizen is lost. We do not hear that his body was found, when this distressing account left York."

There were other Henrys in Virginia at this time but so far as has been determined, John Henry was the only member of his particula family living there when his will was made. As he made no mention of a wife or children, it is presumed he had never married or if he had married, they were not living, at the time his will was made.

James, John and Michael are the names most often found in our branch of the Henry family. The articles at the beginning of this sketch is definately our branch, but the duplicity of names in all Henry families of Ulster requires documentary evidence in order to distinguish one from the other. As has been stated before James Henry's residence has been established thru his brother's will and there is also evidence that he resided in Belfast at times.

In his book "The Scotch-Irish, in North Britain, North Ireland and North America", by Charles A. Hanna, 1902, Vol. 1, page 486, the author states under the following title."

"The Scottish plantation of Down and Antrins."

At the beginning of the 17th century, the north half of County Down, known as the upper Clannaboy Country, was owned by one of the cadets of the great O'Neill family who bore the name, Con McNeale Mc Bryan Feartagh O'Neill, and lived in the old mansion house of Castlereagh, two or three miles distant from Carrickfergus Castle(now Belfast).

The land finally came into possession of Hugh Montgomery, Esq. and James Hamilton, Esq. As soon as their patents were passed by the Irish Council, they crossed into Scotland to call upon their whole kith and ken to aid them in the planation of their vast estates. The names of some of those who held farms from the Hamilton estates in 1681 and 1688 were John Henry, James Irwin, John Irvin Sr., Robert McCreery, Robert McCrery. Belfast is in reality, from its very foundation, not an Irish but an English and Scottish town.

The chief of the Scots-Irishmen at the beginning of the 17th century was Randall Mac Donnell. He received a grant of the Northern half of County Antrim, and the house of knighthood. In 1620 King James raised him to the dignity of the Earl of Antrim. Thus County Antrim, from north to south, became nearly as Scottish as the portion of County Down north of the Mourne Mountains. (p 495).



On page 604 Londonderry and Enniskillen. Declaration by the Commissioners for the settling and securing the Province of Ulster, dated at Carrickfergus, the 23rd of May 1653. Route Quarters.. John Henry.. Robert Henry (p 605). Presbytery Route.. John Law, Garvagh. (p. 606).

On page 334 under the title, "The Hamilton Manuscripts, Chap. X, on page 372, appendix V, a list of the early Presbyterian Churches in Ireland, we find the names of the counties, the ministers and the dates they served included Henry and Law as follows: Armagh, Co. Armagh. William Henry, 1791 to 1795. Carlingford, Co. Louth George Henry, 1743 to 1764 when he emigrated to America. Carnone (associate) Co. Donegal, Robert Law, 1757 to . Carrickfergus, Co. Antrim, Robert Henry, 1674 to 1690. Castledawson, Co. Londonderry, Robert Henry, 1743-1798. Castlereagh, Co. Down, Alexander Henry, 1774-1806. Comber, Co. Down, William Henry - 1784. Connor, Co. Antrim, Henry Henry, 1788-1840. Drogheda, Co. Louth, Hugh Henry, 1711-1744. Dromore, Co. Down, William Henry, 1753-1776. Drumbanagher, Co. Armagh, Michael Henry, 1742-1789. Dublin-Rutland Square (Capel St. and Cater Marys Abbey). Robert Henry 1692-1699. Finvoy Co. Antrim, Robert Henry, about 1688..Ranaldstown, Co. Antrim, Thomas Henry, 1786 to 1823. Sligo, Co. Sligo, Samuel Henry, 1695-1727. Tarlough, Co. Mayo (organized about 1750-80), Henry Henry, to about 1788.

In the above extract from Mr. Hanna's book, the fact is established that there were Presbyterian Ministers in the Henry family from 1674 to 1823 in Ireland. He also establishes the fact that there was a connection between the Montgomerys, Hamiltons and Henrys. (Alexander and James Montgomery are mentioned in John Henry's will made in 1796.) Among those who held farms in the Hamilton estates in 1681 and 1688 was John Henry. It is evident that this John Henry is proved to be ancestor of our line in Ireland, a descendant of Henry O'Neale of Claneboy, County Antrim. As there were two distinct Henry families in Ulster, it is a little difficult to distinguish one from the other. The other Henry family appears in Heartn Money Rolls 1660-1670 about Bushmills Co. Antrim and are descended from Henry O'Cahan of Co. Londonderry. Some of the Henry ministers listed above may have come from this line.

In the Introduction of their book "The History of the Henry Family of "Flower Hill" Ireland", 1926, Margaret Birdenia Henry and Mattie Henry Miller state as follows: Both the writers of these chapters have visited the old homestead in Ireland and have searched the old Presbyterian Church and burial ground of Limavady,

Ireland for records. We know that our ancestors came from Ayr, Scotland, across the North Chanel to the North of Ireland about the time the Covenantors came out in open hostility against Charles II and fought the Battle of Pentland Hills, November 28, 1666. Matthew Henry remembered being repeatedly told that he was a descendant of these covenantors who formed the first Protestant population that was introduced into Ireland.

The front piece of the book has a picture of the old house, "Flower Hill", Dirlagh, near Limavody, Ireland in 1891 also a plot of the farm. On page 27, it gives a bit of history of their great grandfather and great grandmother Mathew and Jennie Long Henry, who were married sometime between the years 1770-1775 in Londonderry County, Ireland. They had the following children: Rachel, Betty, John and Sally. Rachel married one John Henry in Ireland, came to the United States of America soon afterwards and settled in Ohio. There may have been some relationship between Mathew Henry and James Henry, but so far the connection has not been found. James Henry was born around 1770 about the time Mathew Henry was married. Altho James Henry was living in County Londonderry in 1796 indications are that he and his family came from around Belfast originally.

Correspondence has resulted in numerous bits of information from many sources. The following information followed by the chart is from Mrs. W. J. Carmichael of Fullerton, California and represents her line:

"Notes on Henrys of County Down, Ireland.

John and Susan (Bell) Henry were married Mar. 5, 1790 in County Down, Ireland. Soon after, probably latter part of 1790, John with his brothers came to America, leaving Susan with her father who was very old and alone. His sons, seems some of them, had already come to the new world. In 1792 Susan came with her first born son, William to America. The child took sick and died on ship board. The Captain buried him at sea. John Henry came to Philadelphia, then went directly to Western Pennsylvania, near Pittsburg, where he became overseer and chief gardner for General John Neville at his estate called, Woodville. located on Chartier's creek a very early settlement in Allegany County. McFarlane's history of Washington County, Pennsylvania, talks of this.

The Henrys lived near Magherafelt, County Down, Ireland. Many of the Henrys lived around Toronto, Jefferson County, Ohio."

The following is the chart just as she sent it:

In "Henry Genealogy" By William Henry Eldridge. 1915, on page 150 is the following article on John Sinclair Henry of New York City: The ancestors of this branch of the Henry family were Huguenots, rigid Protestants who emigrated from France to Ireland during the reign of Louis XIV, to escape the religious persecution of 1685.

Rev. Michael Henry was minister of the Presbyterian Church of Drumbaragher, Armagh, Ulster and died March 27, 1789 in his 83rd year. He had at least three sons, Andrew, Michael and John Sinclair.

John Sinclair Henry was born in Henry's Grove near Armagh, March 3, 1744. He made a voyage to America in 1772 with a shipload of produce; returned to Ireland the next year, immediately came back to America and founded a colony in South Carolina.

Rev. Michael Henry

b. 1706

d. March 27, 1789

Andrew

Michael

John Sinclair

b. March 3, 1744 in Ireland

The following excerpts from letters received, give more information in regard to early Henrys.

From Heber Homer Henry of Athens, Ohio, "John Henry, my Greatgrandfather was born March 1763, near Cohaine, Londonderry, Ireland and came to America in 1788. He settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania near Philadelphia. Now it has been said that he had three or four brothers. He was the second child of Robert and Mary Woodburn Henry. One brother Robert Jr. was born in 1772, came to America, settled sixty miles north of Toronto, Ontario, Canada in 1812. He died there March 14, 1861, aged 89 years. I think with all probability they came from the same part of Ireland as James came from. John was a Presbyterian and it is said he left in a hurry. We have another family here in Athens, Ohio, of Henrys that came from the same place in Ireland and do not claim any relationship at all. Their lineal ancestor was Robert, son of William. He was born in Londonderry, Ireland, June 21, 1769 and came to America in 1789. He first settled in Bedford County, Pennsylvania and came to Washington County Ohio in 1804.

Heber Homer Henry also states in his book "Genealogy of the descendants of John Henry of Bern Township Athens County, Ohio" page 3, published in 1922: John Henry second child of Robert

and Mary Woodburn, who came to America in 1788, returned to Ireland in three years to join his family. After remaining there two years he again sailed for Philadelphia, bringing with him his wife and youngest son, Matthew, leaving his eldest son, John with his father. John remained in Ireland until he grew up. When he came to Nova Scotia and there engaged in farming. It is not known what became of him.

John Henry after arriving in America the second time, settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania and remained there until 1801 when he came to Washington County, Ohio. After residing here for five years, he bought a farm on the Ohio river five miles from West Marietta. He with his two sons, Matthew and Robert and two daughters, Janette and Nancy, came from the Ohio river farm in February 1817 and lived in Berne Township until his death, February 27, 1854 aged 90 years, 11 months and 7 days. He was twice married, his first wife was Rachel Henry whom he married in Ireland in 1787. She died in 1809. In 1811 he married Margaret McNutt who died April 12, 1857.

Also in a letter from Miss Netta J. Henry, Mt. Sterling, Ohio: "My father, John Randolph Henry married Mary McClimans, my father's father was Hugh Henry, born June 11, 1807 in Virginia. Married Maria Rodgers. Hugh Henry's father was John Henry, born November 5, 1775 in Virginia, married Mary E. Crawford, born 1777. In 1815, John and Mary Henry emigrated from Brook County, part of the pan handle of West Virginia to Ross County, Ohio. John's father's name was John but have no proof of when or where he was born.

Then in his "Sketches of Virginia" Rev. William Henry Foote, pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Rommey, Virginia tells of still another John Henry, who came as an ordained minister from the Presbytery of Dublin in 1710 and was ordained, September 20, 1710, the same year. He succeeded Rev. Francis Makemin at Rehoboth. His death is recorded on the Minutes of the Synod in 1717. (Chapt. 2, p. 58).

In other lives of members of the Henry family, the name John appears most often. In fact the name appears in nearly every branch of the early history of the family and appears to have begun with a very early member of the family in Scotland. Almost as numerous as the Johns are the James Henry as there were several immigrant ancestors of that name also.

Another John Henry, the father of the Virginia patriot, Patrick Henry, settled in Virginia prior to 1730. He was the son of Alexander and Jean Robertson Henry of Aberdeen, Scotland, and was a friend

Robert Henry

b.  
d.  
m.

### Children of Robert and Mary (Woodbury) Henry

Mary Woodbury

b.  
d.

John

b. March 1763 near Colerain,  
Londonderry County,  
Ireland.

d. Feb. 27, 1854

m. 1st in Ireland, 1787

Rachel Henry

d. 1809

m. 2nd in 1811, Margaret

McNutt

d. April 12, 1857

Robert, Jr.

b. 1772

d. March 14, 1861 in Ontario,  
Canada, where he settled in  
1812.

m.

### Children of John and Rachel Henry (1st Wife)

Matthew

b.

d.

m. Mary Park of Oneida Co.,  
Ohio

Robert

Janette

Nancy

He had 5 sons and four  
daughters in all.

### Children of John and Margaret (McNutt) Henry

4 sons and 6 daughters.

of Robert Dinwiddie who became Governor of Virginia in 1752. William Wirt Henry in his life of "Patrick Henry" published by Charles Scribners' Sons, New York, 1891, Vol. 1 Page 1 writes as follows:

The author is indebted to Sir Mitchell Henry of Kylemore Castle, Galway, Ireland, for years a distinguished member of Parliament, for some accounts of the Henry family in Scotland. He writes "Altho the recent Henrys are of Scotch extraction, the family was originally Norman and will be found in the *Livre de Conquerants* of William the Conqueror; and in Brittany there are many Henrys yet remaining. Some of the Henrys after the conquest settled in England, and some went north to Scotland, and are to be found in 1153, in Hampshire, Bedfordshire and Surrey, among the latter in 11 Alexander filius Henrici. I have little doubt that if anyone would take the trouble to do it, a very complete history of the family could be traced, as their names occur in the Roll of Battle Abbey, and in Domesday Book and in the Great Roles of Pipe, 1153". Of his one family he writes, "The branch from which I descended came from Scotland to Ireland in the year 1616, at the plantation of Ulster, and settled as substantial yeomen at Loughbrickland, County Down, which they still possess. The names of Alexander Patrick, Archibald, and Hugh were common with them. There are other Henrys in Ireland, who have a pelican as a Coat of Arms, of whom Hugh Henry of Straffan was the representative, and married into the family of the Duke of Leicester".

John Henry, the emigrant, was second cousin to David Henry, who leaving Scotland for London at the age of fourteen became a journeyman printer in the same office with Benjamin Franklin, and afterwards married the sister of Edward Cave, the founder of "Gentleman's Magazine". David Henry described his Henry kin in Scotland as more respected for their good sense and superior education than for their riches.

Jean Robertson, the mother of John Henry, was a sister of Rev. William Robertson, the father of Dr. William Robertson, the distinguished scholar, historian and divine. The Robertsons were descendants of the Duncans of Scotland, and William Robertson was said to have the blood of John Knox in his veins. Donald, a younger brother of Jean Robertson, emigrated to Virginia, and conducted a classical school in King and Queen County.

John Henry was a man of classical education. He is described by his acquaintances as a man of plain but solid understanding, a zealous member of the Established Church and warmly attached to the reigning family. He led a life of irreproachable integrity and

exemplary piety, and won the full confidence of the community in which he lived. He filled the offices of county surveyor, and presiding Magistrate of the County of Hanover, and was colonel of its regiment of Militia. As their commanding officer he convened the Militia at the Court House, and celebrated the coronation of George the Third by making them perform a number of evolutions, and burn a quantity of gunpowder, little dreaming that a son of his would be instrumental in separating America from his majesties dominions.

John Henry married the widow of Colonel John Syme who died in the year 1731. Their residence was Studley in Hanover County, the home of Mrs. Henry before marriage, situated three miles from Hanover town and sixteen miles from Richmond. There were nine children born to John Henry and Sarah Winston, two sons and seven daughters, and from them has sprung a numerous progeny, including many persons of distinction. The daughters are described as being nearly all of them very gifted. The first son was named William, after Mrs. Henrys' brother; the second born May 29, 1736, was named Patrick, after the brother of John Henry, the Rev. Patrick Henry. This gentleman was induced to come to Virginia by his brother thru whose influence he had been made rector of St. George's parish in Spottsylvania County, in April 1733. On June 11, 1736, he became rector of St. Pauls parish, in Hanover county. While Patrick Henry was still an infant his parents moved to another home in the same county about twenty-two miles from Richmond. This new home was then called Mount Brilliant but afterwards became known as the Retreat. John Henry died February, 1773.

In the year 1754 before he was nineteen years of age Patrick Henry was married to Sarah, daughter of John Shelton, who lived in the part of the country known as the Ford. He had adversities and said "Adversity toughens manhood, and the characteristic of the good or the great man, is not that he has been exempted from the evils of life, but that he has surmounted them".

The life of Patrick Henry is well known to all and can be found in every American history book. According to the Media Research Bureau in the history of the Henry family on page seven it states "Patrick Henry was the first Governor of Virginia and famous orator and statesman who lived from 1736 to 1799 and distinguished himself during the Revolutionary Period".

An item from the "Virginia Plutarch" by Philip Alexander Bruce, Vol. 1, chap. 12, page 173, published by the University of North Carolina Press. 1929, says this in regard to the Ancestry of Patrick Henry, through his father, John Henry, who had settled and

## HENRY OF COUNTY DOWN, IRELAND

John Henry  
 b. Aug. 1, 1760  
 d. June 23, 1842  
 m. March 5, 179-  
     to  
     Susan Bell  
     b. June 5, 1771  
     d. Jan. 30, 1868  
 Rev. Joseph Lyttle, minister  
 officiated at marriage  
 in Magherfelt Co. Down, Ireland

Gawhn Henry  
 b. Co. Down, Ireland  
 m. 1st —  
 William and Elizabeth  
 Mrs. J. H. Cumberly  
 of Halifax, Penna.  
 living in 1915  
 m. 2nd —  
 Mary and Margaret  
 both came to Calif.

George Henry  
 (may have been James  
 says Mrs. Carmichael)

William Henry  
 Mrs. Hagen  
 Mattie Hagen  
 m. Abramhanson  
 lived at Steubenville, Ohio  
 Lillie Marion  
 m. John Shank  
 (her cousin) lived at  
 Wheeling, West Virginia  
 (living now)

### Children of John and Susan (Bell) Henry

William  
 b. Mar. 8, 1791  
 d. at sea

William b. 1795  
 d. unmarried

Pegay  
 b. 1793  
 d. young

Margaret  
 b. 1796  
 m. John South

John  
 b. 1798  
 d. unmarried

Alexander  
 b. 1800  
 d. unmarried

Susan b. March 3, 1802  
 m. Lewis Jewet

Matilda  
 b. Apr. 8, 1804  
 d. young

Emily  
 b. 1806  
 d. young

Elizabeth  
 b. May 22, 1809  
 d. 1838  
 m. Adam Louthier  
 no issue

twins  
 Daniel South-Samuel  
     b. Nov. 5, 1811  
     Samuel  
     d. young  
     m. Mary  
 Wallace Johnson  
 Elizabeth  
 m. Samuel Andrew  
 Daisy Lee Andrew  
 m. William James  
 Carmichael  
 twins  
 Elizabeth and Nancy Lee



married in the Virginia County of Hanover, Patrick Henry was of Scotch descent and through his grandmother a Dabney or Danbeny, he had a cross current of Huguenot blood in his veins. On the paternal side he shared the blood of at least two families of Scotland, which enjoyed either then or afterwards, unusual intellectual distinction. These were the Broughams and the Robertsons".

The writers on the life of Patrick Henry's ancestry furnished information on early Henry family history for other members of the family. They are all of Scotch ancestry, some remaining in Scotland with others going over to the Hamilton estates in Northern Ireland. This sketch on the life of James Henry, of Maghera, Londonderry County, Ireland, who came to America in late 1790 or early 1800, is concerned with this early history as we were always told in our family that Patrick and James Henry were cousins thru their great-great grandparents. Also that James Henry's father's name was John. This fact has not been established, however, for with so many Johns both in Scotland and Ireland, it would take a careful search thru parish records in both places, before there was any certainty, as John was a much used family name.

However it is the opinion of this writer that the only place our John Henry fits in, is as the son of John the famous merchant of Colerain and his wife Ann Hamilton daughter of Gadson Hamilton also of Colerain and a brother of Hugh Henry who came to Philadelphia in 1765. With this addition, the following chart is made out from "The Henry Family" by William Hamilton Henry in the magazine "Americana", Vol 7, 1912, pages 691 - 696.

James Henry was born in 1770 as he gave his age as 80 years in the 1850 census. He was then living in Johnstons' Corners, near Norton, in Summit County, Ohio. He gave the place of his birth as Ireland. He died January 14, 1852 and is buried in Johnstons' Corners. His age as given on the stone is 80 years. His age was probably furnished by someone who didn't know the exact date of his birth. As he was alive and could give his own age in the census, the age given on the tombstone is an error.

He was married to Bridget Law in 1791. This date was arrived at by the fact handed down in the family that Bridget was just 13 years old when she married. Bridget Law was born in Ireland April 20, 1778. The date of her death is recorded in her son Michael's Family Bible and reads "Bridget Henry, wife of James Henry died July 15, 1865, 87 ye<sup>rs</sup>, 3 months and 25 days". Her age as given in the 1850 census was 80 years, when she was definately just 72 years of age at that time, and the age was evidently given in by someone who didn't know. The Bible record of James and Bridget Law Henry has as yet

not been found and may have been sent to her only daughter Mary Henry Fox, wife of Tobias Fox who was living in Richland County, Ohio, at the time of her mother's death. An old letter in the family papers, states a box was sent to her at that time. Information in regard to their family had to be collected from old letters, settlement documents regarding their estate, and the 1850 census record. The old letters and settlement documents were in the personal papers of Michael Henry, their oldest child, and are in possession of Wesley Henry, the only member of Michael Henry's family to marry. James and Bridget Law Henry had the following children:

Michael, born in Ireland, March 21, 1795; James, born in Pennsylvania, 1803; Mary, born in Pennsylvania, 1807; William, born in Pennsylvania Nov 1811; Isaac, born in Pennsylvania, 1813. There may have been others, but no definite information could be found naming them. The gap in dates from the time Michael was born in 1795 in Ireland, to the time James was born in 1803 in Pennsylvania, may have been due to the unrest in Ireland around that time, when families were separated, some leaving the country and others in hiding to save their lives. James Henry was undoubtedly patriotic and was among those who risked their lives for their principles.

At about the same time Patrick Henry made his famous speech in which he said "Give Me Liberty or Give Me Death", his kinsmen in Ireland, the Henrys and Laws were also making their pleas for freedom in Ireland. As that period in Irish history meant so much to them, a careful research was made thru Ulster histories to get the details, and the following history will prove most interesting.

#### "The Irish Patriots"

The political history of Ireland during the 18th century relates largely to the efforts of Irish patriots to obtain for their country some degree of political freedom. The Irish Parliament composed as it was entirely of Protestants and chosen by Protestant voters only, still remained entirely subject to English power.

In the early part of the reign of George, the First, it was declared that the English Parliament had power to make laws for the Irish people (1720). The Irish Patriots wished to get rid of these restrictions. The founders of this party were Dean Swift and a group of Irishmen who acted with him. They hoped to win their cause by peaceable and orderly methods.

In time there arose two leaders, Henry Flood and Henry Grattan side by side with Lucas, Burgh, Daly and other patriots, Flood struggled in the new Irish Parliament, which was chosen upon the accession of George, the Third, 1760. Henry Flood's ambition,

## John Henry

Held lands in Colerain from Hamilton Estate in 1681

### Children

John  
b. 1700. A famous merchant of  
Colerain associated with  
Gawan Hamilton, possessor  
of the lease of the great Banin  
lands.  
d.  
m. Ann Hamilton daughter  
of Gadson Hamilton  
b. 1700  
d.

Hugh  
b.  
d.  
m.

### Children of John and Ann Hamilton Henry

Hugh  
b. In America 1765 elder in 1st  
Presbyterian Church of  
Philadelphia.  
d.  
m. Phoebe Morris, daughter  
of  
Robert Morris, May 4, 1769  
Hugh Henry left  
Londonderry Oct. 26,  
1765, on packet ship  
"Jupiter". arrived in  
Philadelphia Dec. 9, 1765

Ann arrived in America with  
brother Hugh.  
b.  
d.  
m. Robert Dunkin

John  
b.  
d.  
m.

Samuel

### Children of Hugh and Phoebe Morris Henry

Robert  
b. Aug. 5, 1770  
d.  
m.

John b. July 30, 1774  
d.  
m.

William Hamilton  
b. Feb. 11, 1781  
d.  
m. 1811 to Ann Neal of  
Philadelphia

Isaac  
b. Dec. 3, 1771  
d.  
m. Judith Carter of Virginia.

Samuel Robert Dunkin  
b. June 8, 1778  
d.  
m.

### Children of Ann and Robert Dunkin

Ann  
b.  
d.  
m. 1815 to John Saunders Van  
Rensselaer of Albany, New  
York

James  
b. 1770  
d. 1852  
m. 1791 to Bridget Law  
b.  
d.

### Children of John and

John, Margaret, Elizabeth,  
Jane, Ann (sisters and brothers  
James mentioned in will).  
b.  
d. Aug. 1807  
m. Unmarried.  
Will Aug. 23, 1796 in  
Richmond, Virginia.

however, was not satisfied with leading the patriots. In an evil hour for his own fame, he accepted the office of vice-treasurer from the government. By doing this, he lost all influence with his former friends and was looked upon by them as a traitor to Ireland. His place was soon filled by a greater man than he, Henry Grattan, full of the most ardent and unflinching patriotism. He entered the Irish House of Commons in 1775 at the age of 25. The American Revolution was on the point of breaking out and it was the events which speedily grew out of the American Revolution, which gave Ireland under Grattan's leadership, her long awaited chance to secure parliamentary independence.

Then there was a new danger. The coasts and ports of Ireland were threatened by French cruisers and by the depredations of the American buccaneer, John Paul Jones. The defenses of the coast and ports were weak. Belfast was protected by a little band of 60 soldiers. The peril of invasion and rapine inspired the Irish to raise a large force of "Volunteers". In a short time the Irish Volunteers amounted to 60,000 well armed men.

Thus supported, Grattan demanded that Ireland should have the right to trade in perfect freedom with the colonies. The government overawed by the Volunteers, yielded to the demand. Then Grattan proposed to the Irish House of Commons, that "the king, lords and commons were the only powers competent to pass laws for Ireland". This meant the English Parliament should have no right to make any laws for Ireland, or in any way change the laws passed by the Irish Parliament. Within a year he was able to obtain a free and independent Parliament. (1782).

The Volunteers were soon after disbanded and dispersed. But they gave place to another patriotic society of the "United Irishmen". Its object was to secure a complete reform of the House of Commons. At their head were two Protestants Hamilton Rowan and James Tandy. Its leading spirit was Wolfe Tone. At first they professed loyalty to the English crown. But in the course of time events took place which led the society to inspire revolt with a view to achieving a complete independence of Ireland.

During the first few years after the Irish Parliament became free, Ireland appeared to be entering upon unheard of prosperity. Trade revived and the cities and chief towns assumed the aspect of active business and thrift. The state of things in the country districts did not greatly improve. There were disputes as to the conditions of Irish trade. Contentions arose between England and Ireland. But the Irish Parliament during its brief existence, adopted some enlightened and tolerant measures. The final defeat of all reforms caused the

society of United Irishmen to make an entire change of attitude. Their gatherings became secret. The French Revolution had inspired the United Irishmen with a desire to throw off the British yoke, as the French had got rid of their kings and nobles.

Wolf Tone was the most active of the leaders of the United Irishmen. He was spied upon and forced to flee. He came to the United States but soon returned to France and appealed for assistance. The French sent 10,000 soldiers, but a wind storm off the Irish coast and unable to make a landing returned to France.

Richard R. Madden in his book "The United Irishmen, Their Lives and Times" gives a more detailed history of this period. Excerpts from his book follow:

"The period between the successful issue of the struggle for the independence of the Irish parliament, and the outbreak of the rebellion in 1798, was one of the most stirring and memorable epochs in the history of Ireland. The momentous events which were then taking place in other countries exerted a powerful influence on the political sentiments of the upper and middle classes of our own people."

The period abounded with events of greater importance than any that preceded it for many centuries. The evil genius of George, the Third, which strongly disposed him to take the side most adverse to the people on any popular question and invariably opposed his inclinations to the extension of freedom, civil or religious, succumbed eventually to the spirit of liberty in another hemisphere, and the independence of a New World was the consequence.

In 1777 the Government had no means of national defense and the people were left to care for themselves. An English army at that time was captive in America — the war had drained both countries of their forces. Previously to the secretary's admission of the weakness of the Government, or the negligence that had left the country without defense, a few straggling corps of armed citizens were formed spread over the country, and in one year its members, amounted we are told by Handy to 42,000 men. The number in a short time had nearly doubled.

The people literally flew to arms. A great enthusiasm, such as occurs only at rare intervals in the life of a country, passed over the land. They elected their own officers, purchased arms and equipment, assembled regularly and orderly under the direction of ex-soldiers to acquire a knowledge of Military Matters and completely submitted themselves to discipline. The highest personages placed themselves at the head of the organization.

An army of volunteers of 80,000 men, self raised, self supported, self commissioned, in a country hitherto treated as a conquered one, which was only to be governed by the weakness of a divided people, was a strange phenomenon. Grattan and others enlightened chiefs of the new army declared the essential strength of the volunteer association was the Union of Catholic, Protestant and Presbyterian of "Irishmen", in short of every denomination. The reader need not look further for the origin of the "United Irishmen", the later association naturally sprung out of the former institution when it departed from the original principles and dwindled away and died ingloriously.

The following document is a copy of the original compact entered into for the formation of the first volunteer corps with the signatures of the members of the association, bearing date, the 26th of March, 1778, and styled the "Belfast First Volunteer Company". The curious document, which may be regarded as the Magna Charta of the Irish Volunteers, was in possession of Mr. Francis McCracken, of Belfast one of the original members, and as he informed Madden, then the only surviving one of them. This gentleman thus in extreme old age, spoke of the establishment of the association of its noble appearance, and its admirable discipline with all the enthusiasm of his early days in service. The uniform he wore on the first parade day of his company, was produced on the occasion of Dr. Madden's seeking a copy of the document, and at the expiration of sixty-four years, was once more put on the old gentleman, to show how it looked, and the spirit of the old volunteering times seemed, for a moment, to animate the features and to set up the stooping form of the old soldier of his country, as he paraded his drawing room recalling, the stirring times of his volunteering days, and the glorious scenes he had witnessed, when that old uniform was just a requisition.

The Volunteers to have first determined on uniting and then asking in dutiful manner, for the consent of the guardians of the public peace. Paul Jones' appearances off the harbour, and sailing around the "Drake" did not take place until the 13th April (1778); so that sound of the loud voice that was shouting across the Atlantic appears to have reached the shores of our modern Athens before the fear of foreign invasion or piratical attempts had inspired much alarm, or stimulated the military ardour of the sturdy spirit of the Northern Presbyterians.

We whose names are hereunto subscribed, inhabitants of the town of Belfast, in consideration of the impending war with France, and the apprehension of a hostile invasion of the country, and the

consequent intestine commotions that may arise therefrom, do hereby associate ourselves together to learn the Military discipline, for defense of ourselves and this town and county. Under the name of the Belfast First Volunteer Company; and we plight our faith, each to all, to be governed in this our design, in every case that may arise, by the voice of the majority; and that we will not withdraw from the company from any other cause than removal or bodily indisposition; and that we will each bear a proportional share of the expenses that may arise to the company, and that we will never accept of any wages or reward from government as a volunteer Company, or submit to take any military oath or obligation therefrom. Given under our hand this 26th March. 1778. There follow 140 signatures. James Henry was the last one on the list.

The first uniform of the Volunteers of 1778, was scarlet with black velvet facings; five or six years later, it was changed to green with white facings, and in 1793 to yellow with white facings.

It is the fashion to assert that nothing but loyalty animated the Volunteers, and treason only, and the influence of French politics, the United Irishmen. It may be asserted without fear of contradiction, it was something less than loyalty alone, and something more than fear of invasion at all, that animated Ireland and arrayed its spirit in the Volunteer associations. When the voice from America was shouting "Liberty" across the Atlantic, and a little later, when the first dawn of the revolution in France was beginning to dazzle the eyes of our long benighted country, it was the wrongs of Ireland which armed its fears of French invasion. It was undue influence exercised over its legislative rights that caused its people to demonstrate their loyalty at the head of an army over which his Magesties government had no control.

The principles advocated by the leading members of the Volunteer Associations, the doctrines boldly promulgated by the political clubs in Ireland and the language of the early champions of reform in parliament, from the period of 1782 to the dissolution of the Volunteer Association, had roused the minds of the Irish people to the highest pitch of political excitement. It was only when the volunteers had been disbanded, and when the avowed reformers of 1782 had become the opponents of reform...that people began to despair of obtaining or defending their rights by constitutional means; it was then only that the deserted principles of the Volunteers...were taken up by a new political society.

The Society of United Irishmen was called into existence to adopt the principles of parliamentary reform; which had been

abandoned at that period - by some in disgust, by others in despair and by many who had been prominent but never honest, in the cause. Those principles did not originate with the United Irishmen, but were advocated to the extreme of democratized doctrine by Pitt himself, and even by the moderate and good Lord Charlemont whose loyalty has never been impugned, and by Flood and Grattan, whose prudence at least would have preserved them from the consequence of actual sedition.

The first grand object of the United Irishmen was to promote unity of Irishmen of all religious denominations, and the very principle and even the words in which it is couched, the United Irishmen borrowed from the Volunteers.

This idea of general union is said to have originated with Theobald Wolfe Tone; but the merit or the demerit of its origin evidently belonged to the Volunteers, whom the king himself and parliament...thanked for their devoted loyalty. When the meeting took place in Dungannon, in which the Irish people were told the western world was temptingly holding out a system of equal liberty to all mankind, to profit by which these Volunteers declared, it was necessary to unite men in Ireland, of all religious persuasions, for one common object. When this meeting took place, Tone was a loyal subject, and Colonel Robert Stewart was the chairman of a meeting at which sedition was pretty plainly inculcated, in the example held forth of the successful struggle for American independence.

But in the extraordinary events of this world, Tone was sentenced to be hanged for attempting to carry into effect the project implied in the example so temptingly held forth by writing men of all religious descriptions and Colonel Robert Stewart (subsequently, Lord Castlereagh), who sanctioned with his presence the sedition of the Sword-in-hand deliberators on reform, became foremost man in those councils which consigned the United Irishmen to the gallows. The meeting I speak of was not an obscure county meeting...the aggregate number of Volunteers represented at the meeting exceeded the regular Military force of the whole country.

The Volunteers were no longer able or inclined to maintain what they had gained. . They found they had wasted their strength on an object valueless without reform and England was now in a condition to resist that measure.

They lingered on in Military array, occasionally exhibiting on a parade day, their diminished strength to their enemies - all that was left of their martial character, the trapping of their corps, at an annual review. In 1793, the order from the government to disperse



every assemblage of that body by Military force, gave the death blow to the Volunteers. But their principles were not then doomed to perish; they rose from the ashes of the Volunteers...and their principles became those of the United Irishmen in 1791.

The calamities of that period may be only remembered as curious, historical facts, but the author of those evils, Mr. William Pitt, can find no justification in those results. In putting a people to the sword, every drop of blood that was shed in that rebellion must be laid to his account and in Ireland, at all events, his barbarous policy can be remembered only to be abhorred.

Historical Notices of Old Belfast and its Vicinity -By Robert M. Young.

Page 82. A scheme to transplant the Scots from Ulster, 1653. A list of Scots to be transplanted from the counties of Antrim and Down.

Roote Quarters... John Nenery.

Page 103. The quarter's salary for Belfast Ministers, appointed to be paid by Thos. Tuttle, the collector, dies 20 June, 1656. Andrew Law, Dundrune. S 12-10.

Page 257. List of the High Sheriffs for County Antrim 1603-1895...John Henry, Clover Hill, 1763.

Page 175. Exerpts from the "Life of Mary Ann McCracken, sister of Henry Joy McCracken...born in Belfast 8th July 1770.

Before proceeding further, it may be well to take a glance at the state of the country and the condition of the people. Anarchy had reigned in Ireland for centuries and even when the times became more settled, the poverty in the rural districts was extreme.

The religious element mingled largely with all agrarian troubles, for it so happened that those who were opposed in interests were usually of different creeds.

It would be tedious even to name the various parties who banded themselves together to resist the law or oppose each other. Their numbers were drawn from the peasantry or the smaller farmers, who were little better off. Let it suffice to mention a few of the Northern Societies, "Oak Boys" and "Hearts of Steel" between 1762 and 1770; then there were the "Peep-of-Day Boys", from whom were developed the modern Orangemen; and the "Defenders" who were Catholics.

Belfast had been rising in importance as a commercial town and had become a chief port in Ulster.

When England's resources had been taxed to the utmost by the American War, with France also as an enemy, the Irish had been suffered to raise a volunteer army to protect their homes from

invasion. When the danger was at an end, and the Volunteers turned their attention to home affairs, and waxing bolder by the first success, assembled in 1782, formulated the wish of the people and demanded an independent parliament.

The Society of United Irishmen was established in Belfast in October, 1791, and their ostensible object being to procure "A complete reform in the Legislature, founded on a communion of rights and a union of power among Irish of every religious persuasion.

Theobald Wolfe Tone assisted in founding the first Club of United Irishmen, and for that purpose he visited Belfast in the autumn of 1791. He was invited by a secret committee, who without obtruding themselves upon public notice, managed the affairs of the advanced political party in Belfast. In the early summer of 1795, Tone made his second visit to Belfast.

In 1793, the Volunteers were suppressed. In 1795, the Society of United Irishmen changed its character - it became a secret, a test was required, and now without doubt its purpose was separation from England and a republican form of government.

The United Irishmen were mostly Presbyterians. The government was well informed of the proceedings of the United Irishmen. In 1796 some of those in Belfast were arrested...among whom were William and H. J. McCracken. The prisoners were detained 14 months.

H. J. McCracken and a small party escaped; they wandered for some days among the mountains near Belfast. Mary McCracken having heard of the disastrous issue of the fight, went in search of her brother. It was soon discovered that William had succeeded in getting back to Belfast. Not long afterward, the fugitive was taken prisoner when on his way to the coast to embark in a foreign vessel. When arrangements having been made with the captain to take him on board for America, being compelled to leave Ireland in consequence of his political conduct.

Page 184. On the 16th of July, 1798, H. J. McCracken was brought in person to Belfast - tried and executed.

Page 188. Thomas Russel was one of the founders of the United Irishmen Club in 1791. He resided several years in Dublin, where he became acquainted with Wolfe Tone. In 1790, he obtained a commission as ensign and formed his regiment in Belfast. Through his agency, Tone was invited to Belfast, introduced to the Secret Society, and the first club of United Irishmen was formed.

James Hope, a weaver, one of the most energetic of the United

Irishmen, and who in interest of the cause, had traversed the greater part of Ireland...was an active participator in the closing scenes of the '98 movement in the North. He gave valuable information to Dr. Madden for his book, "The United Irishmen"; their "Lives and Times".

Page 189. Dr. Madden thus writes - "H. J. McCracken was the most discerning and determined man of all our Northern leaders. I had an opportunity of knowing many of our leaders, but none of those I was acquainted with resembled each other in their qualities and their principles, in the mildness of their manners, their attachment to their country, their forgetfulness of themselves, their remembrances of the merit of others, their steadiness of purpose, and their fearlessness, as did H. J. McCracken and Robert Emmett."

Page 196. She (Mary Ann McCracken) was accustomed to say that people ought not to pride themselves on their ancestors, and should not be valued for what their forefathers had been or done but only for what they themselves are, and would quote the lines on the moon: "I with borrowed lustre shine; What you are is none of mine".

Excerpts from the Ulster Journal of Archaeology Vol. 1-New Series, 1896, page 287.

No one in the north of Ireland during the troubles of 1798 appears to have been perfectly secure as to property and life. If people were disaffected towards the Government, they were liable to suffer at the hands of the Authorities; if they were devoted Loyalists, they were liable to assaults by the United Irishmen; while if they were neutral, they were suspected by both parties and liable to suffer accordingly.

Vol. 2 New Series, Page 86. Memories of 1798. One of the forms of punishment inflicted upon United Irishmen was that of flogging, another hanging.

Page 82. Volunteer's button from the coat of Henry J. McCracken. Actual size.



As James Henry came to America sometime between 1795, the year Michael was born in Ireland and 1803 the year James was born in Pennsylvania the following from the Journal of the American Irish Society, Vol. 4, 1904, page 80 may prove valuable: "Irish Immigration to the United States since 1790". (Exerpts). Until September 1819, there was no supervision of immigration by the National Government and no records were kept by federal officers of the arrival of immigrants. For numbers, therefore, of those who came here from 1790 to 1820, we are practically left without information.

Page 88. Wolfe Tone in his "Memoirs" in speaking of his voyage from Belfast to Wilmington, Delaware, in 1795, says there were over 300 immigrants on board the ship on which he sailed. The trip took eight weeks and upwards.

Page 89. In 1798, a ship arrived at Norfolk, Virginia, from Ireland with 426 passengers, chiefly tradesmen and persons of property.

Page 91. The Irish, however, who had always sympathised with our republic in its struggle, and gloried in its triumphs, came here in large and constantly increasing numbers all through the 30 years preceeding 1820, as well as afterwards.

Page 63. In 1795 the brig Eliza arrived at Salem, Massachusetts, with 89 immigrants from Belfast, Ireland.

Also from the "Journal of the American-Irish Historical Society", Vol. 12, 1913, page 103:

A large number of Scotsmen, both Highlanders and Lowlanders, came into Ulster in the 17th century. Others came even later. These are the people called Scotch-Irish. Most of them were Presbyterians and unfriendly to the established Church of Ireland, for the support of which they had to pay taxes. These Presbyterians constituted a large part of the Irish emigrants who came from the north of Ireland into America in the late 17th and 18th centuries. The achievements of many of them and their descendants are noteworthy.

These Ulster-Scots, by the admission of their ardent historians, had been in the north of Ireland, one, two or three generations before they emigrated to America. It is asserted that 5000 Ulster-Scots entered Pennsylvania in one year during the 18th century.

From the Ulster Journal of Archaeology, New Series, Vol. 1, 1895. Page 47. Church of the Volunteers, Dungannon, by Rev. W.T. Latimer. In Scotch Street, Dungannon...stands all that remains of the celebrated Church of the Volunteers. The first Presbyterian settlers who came to the neighborhood worshiped at Dunaghmore

in 1616. A few years afterwards, the Dungannon Presbyterians established a congregation for themselves. Dungannon now became a separate charge (1718).

Dungannon meeting house was formerly the favorite assembly place of the Synod of Ulster, then the supreme ecclesiastical Court of the Irish Presbyterians. There too in 1726, the Presbytery of Antrim became a distinct denomination. In the same building the Synod passed a strict law forbidding their ministers, under pain of severe censure, to attend the representation of stage plays, and Presbyteries were ordered to inquire if any of their members had been guilty in this respect.

But the most celebrated of all the meetings held in Dungannon Presbyterian Church, took place on the 15th day of February, 1782, when the representatives of 143 corps of Irish Volunteers assembled to demand the Independence of the Irish Parliament. Great Britain being then at war with her American Colonies, the Government feared to refuse the request of so large a body of armed citizens, and granted Legislative Independence. The Volunteers then proceeded to demand Parliamentary reform, and for this purpose, on the 8th of September, 1783, a meeting of delegates, representing 278 companies, was held in the same building. But the war was now over, many of the leaders had got what they wanted, and the Government sure of being supported by the army, refused the reform requested by a body whom they had always hated and no longer feared. Still the agitation for Parliamentary reform continued, and on the 15th February, 1793, an Ulster convention of county delegates, promoted by the United Irishmen was held in the same edifice, under the presidency of William Sharman.

In 1858 a new church was erected, but the walls of the old one were preserved, protected by a facing of dark stone. However, when a person enters the present building, he is within three of the four walls that once surrounded the historic Volunteers of Ireland.

From the "Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland", Journal, Vol. 48, page 371.

Historical notes on Banbridge (Military). The Irish Volunteer movement began in 1778 and maintained an existence up to 1793, when they ceased to parade, having had a brilliant existence of 15 years. Strictly speaking, the great Volunteer movement dates from the arming at Belfast in 1778, its primary object being to resist foreign invasion. Not in the history of any nation can a parallel be found to the arming of both noblemen and commoners of Ireland, at their own personal charge, forsaking their wanted avocations and taking up arms, patiently drilling, and providing their own horses,

uniforms, weapons etc. without fee or reward and combined with those in Parliament, who truly patriotic were in 1782, instrumental in sweeping away the restrictions upon the trade and commerce of the country that had so long held its manufacturies in a death-like grip. Their primary object was the defense of their country, as just then it was almost completely denuded of regular troupes.

A Volunteer corps was raised in Banbridge in 1780, or rather one existed in that year, but may have been formed a year or two earlier. It was under the command of Captain James Law. Quite a revival took place in 1796...continued until 1826.

An item from "Historical Collections Relative to the town of Belfast": From the Earliest Period to the Union with Great Britain. Printed and sold by George Berevick. 1817.

Page 105. County of Antrim.

List of the Volunteer Companies and Militia that marched to Belfast to oppose the French and set down in the order of time in which each respective corps arrived from Friday the 22nd, to Tuesday the 26th of February 1760:

Ballymoney - John Henry, Esq. arrived on Monday.

An item from the "Belfast Mercury" or, Freeman's Chronicle Vol. 1 No. 89, June 4, 1784.

"Volunteer Meeting".

At a meeting of 14 Volunteer Delegates from the following corps, viz. Glorious Memory Battalion containing and the Bill of Rights Battalion, containing, the Ballymoney and B companies held at Ballymena on Wednesday, the 17th of March 1784.

Resolved that Mr. William Henry and...of Ballymoney be requested to act as Billeting committee and to adjust other matters relative to said Review as may be referred to them. Vol. 1, No. 102, July 20, 1784.

"The Banbridge Volunteers", Under a lively sense of gratitude, return their sincere thanks to those inhabitants of Belfast with whom they lived during the late Review, for their very kind and hospitable treatment. On Parade, July 14, 1748, James Law Captain.

Curious to find out more about the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, I found this book most interesting: History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, The Civil History of the Province of Ulster, By James Seaton Read, New Edition with additional notes by W. D. Killen, Belfast, William Mullan; Donegal Place 1867.

Vol. 2, Page 187: A proclamation was published by the commissioners for the settling and securing the province of Ulster, to transplant the leading Presbyterians in the counties of Sown and

Antrim to certain districts in Munster, about 260 persons including all those known to be attached to Monarchical and Presbyterian principles and by their station and influence, were most obnoxious to the reigning faction.

Page 266. footnote: The reason the ministers being ejected in Ireland so long before their brethren in the sister kingdoms was this: The old form of church-government and worship had never been abolished by law in Ireland and therefore at the Restoration, Prelacy being still the legal establishment, was immediately recognized and enforced. But both in England and Scotland it had been abolished by acts of their respective parliaments, and the Directory substituted in room of the Common Prayer-book.

Page 266. In Ulster 61 Presbyterian Ministers, being almost the entire number who were then officiating in the province, were deposed from the Ministry. Of this noble army...sixteen were members of the Presbytery of Down, fourteen of Antrim, ten of Route, eight of Tyrone, and thirteen of Lagan. Among those listed from the Presbytery of Route, was John Law of Garvagh. (p. 269).

Page 267. footnote: A.D. 1661. I have added of such Presbyterian Ministers in the north of Ireland who refused conformity to Episcopacy there and suffered severely enough for it; because I have always found the elder Presbyterian Ministers in Ireland reconing themselves as it were a branch of the Church of Scotland.

Page 405. A.D. 1690. The King issued an order to the Collector of Customs at Belfast authorising the payment of twelve hundred pounds yearly to the Presbyterian clergy of Ulster. Make due payments of said pension into hands of Robert Henry and others.

Footnote: Mr. Henry was ordained to the pastoral charge of Carrickfergus in 1674. In 1692, he was removed to Capel-street congregation, Dublin, where he died 1699. His eldest son became a banker in Dublin and in 1775 was M. P. for the borough of Antrim. His son Joseph, of Straffon, County Kildare, married the eldest daughter of the Earl of Moira. Their son married the sister of the Duke of Leinster; and their daughter was married to the brother of the late Lord Plunkett.

Page 552. Appendix. Names of Presbyterian landholders and others proposed to be removed from Ulster into Leinster and Munster, in 1653.

Page 554: Route Quarters. John Henry, Robert Henry.

Page 589: List of Presbyterian Ministers in Ireland March 1689.

Page 590: Meeting at Antrim. Robert Henry Canickfergus. Vol. 3, page 6. A. D. 1709.

Page 323. From 1755 to 1763, there were only two additions

made to the number of the associate ministers in Ireland. In 1757, the Rev. Robert Law was settled at Carnone, near Raploë.

The efforts of the rector and his high church abettors to crush the congregation of Drogheda were uneffectual. The members of that congregation soon after presented a call to the Rev. Hugh Henry to become their minister and in the following March, he was ordained to that charge and continued to officiate there for above thirty years.

Page 252: There were contentions among the Presbyterians which continued to embarrass the General Synod in 1743, which continued

Page 252: There were contentions among the Presbyterians which continued to embarrass the General Synod in 1743. There were mutual jealousies and distrust. It was arranged at the meeting of the Synod in 1742, that Mr. Michael Henry and the congregation of Drumbanaher should be transferred to the care of the Presbytery of Killileogh. He was ordained in October 1742. He never seems to have maintained a high character as a man of piety.

Page 339. A. D. 1771-74 The Presbyterian Ministers of the northern province now led a struggle against slender and decreasing maintainance. Some of the members of the Synod of Ulster resigned their pastoral charges and joined the stream of emigration to America. When England was contending with the American Colonies, so many troops were sent abroad that the north of Ireland was left almost destitute of Military protection.

Footnote: When the Volunteer companies, were first formed in Ulster, Roman Catholics were not permitted to join their ranks. The northern Protestants formed themselves into companies and elected their own officers. The Volunteer companies soon combined, appeared together in thousands at reviews and exhibited the imposing spectacle of a great and well equipped army. At their meetings, they discussed the politics of the day, passed patriotic resolutions, agreed upon petitions to the legislature urging the adoption of their sentiments and signified their determination to exert their united energies for the redress of the wrongs of their country. The volunteers were everywhere applauded as the guardians of Ireland. They maintained their existence about fifteen years. In March 1778, the first Volunteer company originated at Belfast. In March 1793, the Volunteers ceased to parade, or any longer to appear in Military array, and as in the north, the greater number of both officers and men were Presbyterians. Many Presbyterians had now acquired wealth in Ulster by means of the linen trade and the northern Volunteers frequently elected their



opulent members of their own church as their officers.

The strength of the Volunteers continued steadily to increase and on the 15th February 1782, a meeting of the association, more influential than ever, assembled at Dungannon. On that memorable day, the Presbyterians of the north boldly asserted the independence of the Irish Legislature, and proclaiming their joy at the relaxation of the penal laws affecting their Roman Catholic fellow-subjects. The Dungannon resolutions were at once adopted by all the Volunteers all over the country, but the government still refused to yield to the popular demands. Ireland seemed to be fast approaching the crisis of a terrible convulsion. A meeting of Volunteers of the province of Leinster took place in Dublin to deliberate on the claims of the country. The English government prudently resolved to yield. The parliament of Ireland was relieved from the odious supervision of the English privy-council, the legislative independence of the country was acknowledged and various other measures, calculated to appease the public discontent, were legally confirmed.

Page 368: The history of the Irish Presbyterian Church during the days of the Volunteers. May be observed how the political movement of the period contributed to its outward advancement. The aid furnished by the state toward the support of its ministers was more than tripled, and the privileges of its members were secured and enlarged by various legal documents.

Page 373: Toward the end of 1792, the first reformed Presbytery was constituted in Ireland. The Covenanters were now making considerable progress.

Page 385: 1795-1798.

Theobald Wolfe Tone, who has been described as "the principal framer and agent of the United Irish Society" was an ex-scholar of Trinity College, Dublin. The first Society of United Irishmen formed in Belfast was instituted by that gentleman. It would no doubt be most absurd to charge the crimes of the United Irishmen, either on the Episcopal establishment or the Irish University, for the influence of both was unquestionably exerted in the cause of loyalty and order, but it is nevertheless certain that the seeds of sedition sprung up under their shadow. Some of the members of the "Historical Society" of Trinity College, had a great share in concocting the Rebellion. It is well known, too, that the students of the University furnished no small portion of the popular songs which were employed by the United Irishmen to excite and sustain the courage of their adherents. At a visitation of the University, held in April, 1798, about fifty scholars and students were marked for expulsion. Nineteen were actually expelled.

Page 386: 1793. The Irish House of Commons was a wretched specimen of the representative systems, and the Irish Presbyterian Ministers were advocates of parliamentary reform; but as a body they stenuously condemned all revolutionary projects. The determination with which Mr. Black, then the acknowledged leader of the Synod, opposed and denounced the abettors of revolution, subjected him to considerable obloquy. He was, from education, conviction, and principle, an admirer of the British constitution. With a fair and honest representation in the House of Commons, it was fitted to promote more real and durable political happiness than any other existing form of government in the world. The Rev. John Thompson of Carnmony, the Rev. Thomas Carnmony of Armagh, the Rev. Thomas Henry of Randalstown and other influential ministers, strenuously maintained the same principles.

Mr. Henry was ordained minister of Randalstown in 1786 and died in 1830. He was moderator of the Synod in 1803. He was the son of the Rev. William Henry, minister first of Second Dromore, and afterwards of Comber, County Down. Mr. Henry, of Randalstown, commonly called Dr. Henry, as he was a medical practitioner, was when advanced in life, a man of remarkably noble and venerable aspect. He was the father of the Rev. P. S. Henry, D. D. president of Queens College, Belfast.

The year 1798 presents one of the darkest passages into the ecclesiastical, as well as civil history of Ireland.

Page 424. Footnote: The Rev. Henry Henry was ordained minister of Garvagh in May 1788, but removed to Connor in the month of December following. He died in November, 1840. He was one of the most exemplary Ministers of the Synod of Ulster.

Page 536. Appendix. List of the congregations of the Synod of Ulster, and the Presbytery of Antrim, with the names of the ministers and the amount of stipend paid to each as furnished by the Rev. Robert Black to Lord Castlereagh, April 27, 1799.

No.	Congregation	Counties	Ministers	Yearly Stipend
13	Connor	Antrim	Henry Henry	£ 75
18	Ranaldstown	Antrim	Thomas Henry	£ 60
58	Banagher	Derry	John Law	£20
67	Castledawson	Derry	Robert Henry	£ 35
99	Castlereagh	Down	Alexander Henry	£ 50

In the "Historical Memoirs of the city of Arrnogh by James Stuart, page 498. The Rev. William Henry was installed Presbyterian minister of Armagh, on the 14th July, 1791, and continued to preach there till the 10th June 1795.

As the students of Trinity College, Dublin played such a part in organizing the "United Irishmen", an inquiry was made to the registrar to see if James Henry had matriculated there. The information received did not fit the James Henry, born 1770, so he must have attended college in Belfast. However, no inquiry has as yet been made there. Altho this is an older James Henry, the following information indicates it might well be the same family:

"Henry (Henery), James, Pensioner (Mr. Vance), entered July 8, 1769, aged 17; son of John, Gentleman; born country Antrim". The Catalogue of Graduates records that he obtained the B. A. Degree in 1773.

"Scotch Irish Pioneers" by Charles Knowles Bolton, states on page 127" Aghadowey and the Session Book, Presbyterian Historical Society of Ireland. Belfast. The Presbyterian records of Ulster will in good time yeald information to the student of religion and genealogy. Records of the Presbytery of Colerain, will throw light on the migration to America. (Mentions Hugh Hendry. 1704".

Page 141. Ship arrivals in 1718. Mentions ship "Maccalum" arrived, James Law master from Londonderry.

Page 339. Appendix. Home towns of Ulster families, 1691, 1718. Home towns of Ulster families, 1691, 1718. Home towns of Presbyterian families. R.E. means Ruling Elder-C. for Commissioner.

Alexander Henry, R. E. 1703, Newtown ards, Down

Daniel Henry, R. C. 1691, Maghera, Derry

Hugh Henry, R. E. 1706, Aghadowey, Derry.

Hugh Henry, R. E. 1709, Bangor, Down

James Henry, R. E. 1706, 17, Ballymoney Antrim

James Henry, R. E. 1712, Castledawson, Tyrone.

Mr. James Henry, C. 1715 Ballymoney, Antrim

John Henry, R. E. 1704, Dungannon, Tyrone.

Samuel Henry, C. Sea Patrick, Down

Page 325. Appendix. The petition to Governor Shute in 1718. This petition in New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord. We whose names are underwritten, Inhabitants of ye north of Ireland". appoint the Rev. William Boyd of Macasky etc., Robert Hendry, William Hendry, Robert Hendrie.

In Vol. 2. Page 272 of "The Scotch Irish" by Charles A. Hanna. under the title, "The Scotch Martyrs", upon the grave-stone of John Law, in a jail-yard of New-Milus, is the following:

'Cause I Christs' prisoners reliev'd,  
I of my life was soon bereav'd,

By cruel enemies with rage,  
In that recounter did engage,  
The Martyr's honour and his crown,  
Bestow'd on me, O high renown.

With the following excerpts from "The Ulster Journal of Archaeology" a pretty good idea of the history of that region in which the Henrys and Laws lived after their arrival there from Scotland, as well as their activities, can be gleaned.

Vol 1, 1853, page 13. "Origin and characteristics of the population in the counties of Down and Antrim" by Rev. A. Hume.

It is in the Province of Ulster that the people of Anglo-Saxon ancestry are found in greatest numbers and that the modes of thought and habits of action bear the closest resemblance to those which are found in Great Britain. There, is the stronghold of the United Church of England and Ireland; and there also are found the numerous Presbyterian communities which claim proximate or remote relationship to the Established Church of Scotland. In Ulster, too, partly as a consequence, and partly as a collateral fact, law and order are respected, life and property are secure. The wheels of commerce and social life move smoothly on and the visitor of enlarged views finds that, as in Scotland, a soil which was naturally unproductive has merited a population of high promise.

Now, - what Ulster is to Ireland - Down and Antrim are to Ulster. Within their limits, every favorable influence exists in the greatest force, and the elements of civilization and progress have arrived at the greatest maturity. For three centuries, the history of Ulster, and in a less degree of the whole island, belongs mainly to these two counties. They lie in the pathway to Scotland, from which the largest tide of immigration flowed; and they opened their arms to the gallant adventurers of England, who risked danger and difficulty in the permanent purchase of title and estate. Whenever blood has flowed in Ulster, whether for the defence of civil liberty or in the deadly feuds of race and creed, the fields of Antrim and Down have been moistened; and in guarding their own hearths and homes, as well as affording more than a fair proportion for the public service, their sons have never been found wanting.

One reason for the variety of population which these two counties contain, is the fact that they were always regarded as a sanctuary. The Huguenot of the Seine, the persecuted Cameronian, the crest-fallen Cavalier in the days of Cromwell, and the stern Puritan in the days of "the merry monarch", pledged their respective toasts without molestation.

Vol. 5, 1857. Page 325. "Names in the whole county. Antrim.

In a country the general character of which is Scotch, and the leading creed of which is Presbyterian, some of the most prominent names are English. For example, in the first six names, four are English, - Thompson, Wilson, Smith and Moore; while Stewart and Boyd are Scotch. This is partly explained that English forms of spelling are now adopted, the Scotch names (but not their creed) being fused up and assimilated. In this way, Broun becomes Brown etc. Other names, by dropping the Irish and Scotch prefixes, have become English in appearance though they are not so in reality as McKendry, Hendry.

Vol. 6, 1858, page 82. Surnames in the county of Down. Considering how many surnames there are in this county, it is natural to suppose that some will present strange or interesting or illustrative varieties. A very common change in a surname is the addition of a plural termination as Laws, Hopes etc.

There are several families of Saxon descent, whose names are commemorated in the names of townlands, villages etc. The following may be enumerated: Sea-Forde, Castle-Warde, Island-Henry etc.

Long before the settlement of Ulster, it was customary to name a place by appending the owner's name to the prefix, "Bally". The Saxon settlers adopted the same plan. Omitting the prefix "Bally" and selecting only those names which occur on the map, there are townlands called, Bally Adam, Bally Black, Bally Henry etc.

Page 354. Fairy annals of Ulster. Powerful in utterly demolishing the strongholds of the Giants, the torch of Science must pale its ineffectual fires beneath the lights from Fairy-land. We have yet to learn why those lights still brightly shining among ourselves should also have illumed. The popular mind in all countries, in Europe, Asia, Africa and; as has been recently shown, have shed their rays in the far West, amidst our brethren, the Red Indians of the American prairies.

It is more than poetically true that the belief in Fairies is not a mere "mid-summer nights' dream". We have them in Ulster, in the nineteenth century, in all the "pomp, pride and circumstance" with which they are invested in the ancient mythology of Iceland. They are with us to improve our morals and our habits, to reward and punish, to delight and terrify, to torment and amuse, and even to combat in serried legions for our material interests, while unlike some spirits of modern times, they come without "rapping".

Charles Dickens assures us that "There is in all literature nothing that can be produced which shall represent the essential

spirit of man, or of a people, so completely as a legend, or a Fairy-tale the wild freaks of fancy reveal more of the real inner life of man than are the well trimmed ideas of the judicious thinker".

The article for which this has been taken, speaks of the Fairies as "Gentle People".

(Michael Wesley Henry, who seems to have been a favorite of his grandmother, Bridget Law Henry, said she spoke often of the "Little People", and told him stories about them. He seemed to be much in her company and probably sat on the little wooden stool, which is still in the family, and which she called a "creeper". These stories stirred the imagination of young Wesley, who had been raised by a gentle Quaker Mother, and acted much like the "Westerns" of to-day. A piece of furniture which belonged to her and which he cherished all his life, was her corner cupboard, which she willed to him. This is also still in the family.

Another cherished article of hers was a brass handbell which she used to summon the family to her cottage when she needed something. It was later used by her grandson, Michael Wesley Henry, to summon the students when he was teaching school. Until a few years ago, it was used in our family to call the upstairs members to breakfast. That is all we know of the history of the bell, but as it closely resembles the description of the bell in the following article, it may have been James Henry brought one similar to it when he came to America. There were ministers in both the Henry and Law families.

New Series. Vol. 4, 1898. Presbyterian Hand Bells. By Rev. W. S. Smith.

Page 133. As the use of hand bells for the use of summoning congregations to assemble for public worship is now a custom of the past... a few particulars respecting two of them may be recounted...and first, with respect to the hand bell and the congregation of Connor, near Ballymena... The congregation had been in existence about 240 years - at least it is about that length of time since the first recorded minister was ordained there. A very interesting story is related of the Rev. Henry Henry, who was installed in Connor in 1788. Mr. Henry ws the first person to introduce an umbrella into the village, at sight of which the people were greatly amused, and afterwards humorously spoke of it as a stick in petticoats.

In his declining years, had as an assistant, the Rev. David Hamilton, father of the Rev. Dr. Thomas Hamilton, President of Queens College, Belfast. Mr. Henry died in 1840. The list of ministers is an interesting one and such as only a few country

congregations had had.

The hand bell is known to have been used during the later portion of Mr. Henry's ministry, but how long previously no one seems able to say.

At the time of Mr. Henry's death, and for some years subsequently, there were two services on each Lords' Day, with an interval of half-an-hour between them. There was, however, no summoning of the people by means of the hand bell to the first service, the bell of the Episcopal Church answering for both congregations. The sexton, as was usual elsewhere, acted as bell ringer for the second service.

After the second service was discontinued, the bell was rung prior to the one service on the Sabbath day, and continued to be so rung until the year 1896, when the old meeting house gave place to a new one, on which there is a turret containing a new and larger bell, whose sounds may be heard from afar. The old hand bell, is, therefore, so far as its usefulness is concerned, a thing of the past. It is of the ordinary shape,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, 3 inches across the top and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the mouth. The handle is  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, so that its entire height is 15 inches, and its weight 4 pounds 6 ounces. So deeply, indeed, is it rusted away, that it is difficult to regard it as ever having been smooth.

The Second hand bell of Carmoney near Belfast, is of ordinary shape,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, 3 inches across the top, handle  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches long,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches deep and iron socket. Full height 12 inches, weight 8 $\frac{1}{2}$  pounds. Round the lower portion are several raised encircling rings. Upper portion of the handle made of wood.

New Series. Vol. 6. 1900. page 143

Few families have sent out from the main stem a greater number of collateral branches than that of the Ballintoy Stewarts. The first settler, James Stewart, had besides Ninian, his heir, a younger son, David and two daughters, Jane and Christian...Ninian, the representative, besides his heir, left a younger son, also named Ninian, and one daughter Catharine. The names undermentioned only represent the female lines to the 5th generation from Ninian...intermarried with Henry, Mac Hendry... Mac Henry...Mac Kendry.

Page 159. In the year 1653, the leading Presbyterian families in the counties of Antrim and Down were threatened for a time with serious inflections by the Commissioners of Cromwell's Rump Parliament. The Presbyterians at this time cherished monarchical principles of government, maintaining that the authority of Cromwell was a sinful usurpation. For this they were summoned to

Carrickfergus and required by the Commissioners to take an oath called the Engagement, by which they would have abjured or repudiated the Government of Kings, Lords and Commons. Transports were prepared to carry the northern Scottish settlers into the South, but, fortunately for them, the Rump, from which the Commoners drew their authority, was suddenly dissolved and the Presbyterians were allowed to remain in their chosen homes. Among the families thus threatened with removal we find the names of several Stewarts residing in the parish of Ballintoy, and throughout the Route. Besides the Stewarts, the following are the names of other Presbyterian landholders in the Route who were to be expelled from their homes: John Henry...Robert Henry.

Vol. 13, 1907. page 163. Directory to the Seats of Downshire with their respective Past Towns. Abstracted from Ireland exhibited to England. By A. Atkinson:

Name of place	Post Town	Proprietors or Occupiers
Cullentia	Cumber	Richard Henry
Derrydrumuck	Loughbrickland	Robert Henry
Grange	Down	John Henry (Vol. 14, 1908 p.
Wood-park	Castlewellan	John Law (Vol. 14, 1908 p. 167)

Just what James Henry's business was outside of being a farmer, after he came to America, is so far not known. He was connected in some way with a tin shop either in the outskirts of Columbiana, Ohio or nearby, somewhere on the road where the city cemetery is now located. A large copper dipper, copper ladles and pots were said to have come from that shop. With the exception of pots they are still in the family. He was a great walker and would walk from his farm through the town with a long stride, to this tin shop.

According to the Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, Vol. 48, we have this information in regard to the occupations of the Henry and Law families in Ireland:

Page 19. Merchant Taylor's Gild - That of St. John the Baptist, Dublin, 1418-1841:

The Dublin Gild of Taylors could trace its pedigree back to the year 1207, when King John was said to have incorporated the body by Royal Charter. Page 55. During the 18th century it seems to have had a good deal of trouble with journeymen taylors and foreigners. In 1769, regulations as to their wages and for preventing unlawful combinations were passed. Later, Bros. A. Leet, Patrick Henry and Michael Ray were especially thanked for detecting and bringing to justice journeymen and their harbourers who had combined against the Gild. On January 7, 1799, a resolution against the proposed



union between Great Britain and Ireland was passed, and the Gild declared that it would never consent to a measure so dishonorable and so injurious to the rising prosperity of Ireland.

P. 57: During the 18th century, the list of Freemen of the Gild included the following names. 1766. Dr. William Henry, Dean of Killaloe. In September 1845, 700 to 1800 journeymen presented a petition calling on the Taylor's fraternity to protect them under the Charter. The records from which this paper has been compiled were lodged in 1908 in the Public Record Office. (Dublin).

Page 61:

Masters

1718-19 James Wishart  
1729-20 William Stewart  
1734-35 George Montgomery

Wardens

George Montgomery, John Dongan  
Thomas Wisheart, Joseph Simms  
Robert Greenwood,  
Timothy Macdermot  
Robert Mason, Jabez Henry  
Hugh Bell, John Warmingham.

1739-40 William Reed  
1753-54 Jabez Henry

Page 62:

1775-76 John Kennedy  
1786-87 James Henry  
1798-99 Daniel Taylor

John Maxwell, James Henry  
John Rivett, Thomas Harris  
James Walker, Starkey Wishart

Page 47. Irish Pewterers. The early history of the pewterer's craft in Ireland is shrouded in almost impenetrable mystery. In Dublin they formed one of the trades comprised in the Guild of Smiths and in Cork they were one of the units embraced in the Society of Goldsmiths. It seems natural to suppose that the pewterers of other towns in Ireland belonged to similar corporations. Much of the little known Irish pewter that has come down to our time is of very good quality, made from the finest metal and possibly imported from England.

At the end of the list of pewterers has been added a list of braziers, many of whom were pewterers as well.

Page 63: Irish Braziers (among the very few from Belfast) Law, Andrew. Brazier, of Belfast, mentioned in 1808. Law, Patrick. Brazier, of Belfast. Mentioned in 1819.

In the "Reports of Duktations, who in pursuance of Resolutions of the Court of Assistance of the London Drapers Company...in the County of Londonderry in Ireland"...1829.

Page 67. Second report, dated November 12, 1818. As there has not hitherto been any inn at Moneymore, the opening one, adapted as well for the convenience of the persons who attend the fair as for travellers and the neighboring gentry, is a speculation which may fail. Its success depends upon the character and conduct of the

person who first occupies it. Mr. Nathaniel Henry, who now keeps an Inn at Cookstown, within three miles of Moneymore made application to take it; he proposed to move his furniture and his present establishment of post-horses from Cookstown to Moneymore...he is a married man and he and his wife are of excellent character. His personal appearance denotes cleanliness and thriftiness and his conduct has been such that he has been strongly recommended for the Company's new intended inn. Mr. Henry will hold the premises from November 1, 1818 for three years to November 1821. 5th report, 1827. The Deputation are happy to report very favorably of the success of the Inn established at Moneymore. The mode in which it is conducted seems to justify the conclusion that it has been beneficial to the town; and the Deputation have good reason to think also profitable to Mr. Henry, the landlord. Various travellers have recorded their satisfaction at the comfortable accomodation they have met with at the Drapers' Arms and the reasonableness of the landlords charges. He was offered a lease for seven years from 1827 if he and Mrs. Henry, or either of them shall so long live.

James Henry took out his naturalization papers in Franklin, Venango County, Pennsylvania, on Wednesday, May 3, 1815. As the writing on the certificate differs somewhat from the signature, it is easy to assume James Henry signed it himself, bold and flourishing. He was a college man and as firm in his political convictions in regard to Ireland as was his kinsman, Patrick Henry in his love for America. Just how far he went in college is not known but a record could probably be found in Queen's College, Belfast.

On account of his political belief, he was compelled to leave Ireland or face imprisonment or death as did some of his colleagues. Just where he was between the years 1795 when Michael was born in Ireland to 1803 when James was born in Pennsylvania is not known. If he were in Ireland it is evident he was in hiding, which is improbable. It is reasonable to believe he was among the 300 immigrants who sailed from Belfast to Wilmington, Delaware in 1795 with Theobald Wolfe Tone their leader in the uprising. He says in his "Memoirs" there were 300 immigrants on board. The trip took eight weeks and upwards. No list of names, however, was given in the "Journal of the American-Irish Historical Society, Vol. 4, 1904, P. 88 from which that note was taken, under the title "Irish Immigration to the United States since 1970" by Edward O'Meagher. He also states "Until September, 1819, there was no supervision of immigration by the National government and no records were kept by federal officers of the arrival of immigrants. For

the numbers, therefore, of those who came here from 1790 to 1820 we are practically left without official or positive information. The Irish, however, who had always sympathised with our republic in its struggles and gloried in its triumphs, came here in large and constantly increasing numbers all through the thirty years preceeding 1820 as well as afterwards. In 1798, a ship arrived at Norfolk, Virginia from Ireland with 426 passengers, chiefly tradesmen and persons of property (p 89). In 1795 the brig Eliza arrived at Salem, Massachusetts with 89 immigrants from Belfast, Ireland. (p. 63). It is asserted that 5000 Ulster Scots entered Pennsylvania in the eighteenth century.

The conclusion is that James Henry came first to America, established a home in Pennsylvania and either returned or sent for Bridget and their little son, Michael. What prompted him to settle in Venango County is not known. In the "History of Venango County, Pennsylvania" edited by J. H. Newton, 1879, the following items were found:

Page 120. Early settlement of the county. Series No. 2. Some of the early surveys of Samuel Dale, Deputy Surveyor. Among the names represented are George Power's Book from 1794 to 1800 are John Henry.

List of patrons of Edward Hale as compiled from his ledger, 1798 to 1800, John Henry, (p. 121).

Some aboriginal frequenters at his trading establishment, 1797, John Henry. (p. 122).

Page 141. Early taxation - First regular assessment of Venango County. First published tax sale...for the year 1805. Sugarcreek Township: James Henry - \$120.00 - Allegheny Township: John Henry - \$186.00.

There was evidently some connection between James and John Henry, but just what it was has not yet been determined.

Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania was a place frequented by James Henry after his removal to Ohio. and the following items from the Pittsburgh Gazette might refer to him:

August 1, 1795: Was taken from the store of Joseph Patterson and Company. on Friday or Saturday last, through design or mistake a handsome Fouling Piece, with the initial letters, W.H. inlaid with silver just below the breech. The person having the same, is desired to return it, and take the one he left in its place, and if stolen, a generous reward will be given to him who discovers and convicts the thief. James Henry, Pittsburgh, July 7, 1795.

A meeting of the Mechanical Society of Pittsburgh will be held at the home of Mr. Andrew Watson, on Monday evening, next, at six

o'clock. The members are asked to be punctual in their attendance.  
By Order, J. Henry, Sec. January 27, 1796.

There was a close connection between this John Henry, above and James Henry. Among the books in Michael Henry's library was one belonging to a John Henry. On the fly leaf in large bold handwriting is inscribed "John Henry, Decr. 1816". It is a "Mercantile Arithmetic" by Mr. Walsh published before 1800. That date was arrived at by several letters of congratulations written to the author and dated at that time, in the preface of the book. He could have been the John Henry, Esq. from Ballymoney, County Antrim, spoken of before in this article as a member of the Volunteers in 1760, who probably was a brother of William Henry also of Ballymoney and a member of the Volunteers spoken of in 1784 in the Belfast Mercury.

James and Bridget Law Henry left Venango County, Pennsylvania sometime between May 3, 1815 when he took out his naturalization papers and September 15, 1819. When he left Columbiana County, after he and Bridget mutually agreed to live apart. He bought land in Fairfield Township, the West half of the Northwest quarter of Section 21, township 12, of Range 2, in the Steubenville district, including 80 acres, which he turned over to Michael Henry in trust for Bridget, before he left.

Also living in Columbiana County, Hanover Township during the 1850 Census was Thomas Henry born in 1816 in Pennsylvania, his wife Rosana born 1829 and daughter, Bridget, 6 months old; Mary Henry born 1792 in Pennsylvania, and William Henry, born 1818 in Pennsylvania, listed as heads of families. Then in Hancock County, Ohio, there were the following heads of families, John, born 1790 in Pennsylvania, John, born 1820 in Pennsylvania, William born 1816 in Ireland and George born 1817 in Ohio. These were undoubtedly kinsmen of James Henry, which he either followed into Ohio or was followed there by them. Also living there at this time was Michael's son Isaac Henry, born 1813 in Pennsylvania, his wife Margaret, born 1816 in Pennsylvania, and their children, John C., Mary, Edsen, Almira, Elizabeth and Lavina all born in Ohio.

Just how many acres were in the original tract of land James Henry bought in Fairfield Township, Columbiana County, Ohio, is not at this time known, but from various times after September 15, 1819, when he deeded the 80 acres to Michael Henry in trust for Bridget, there are indications that Michael bought up more of the land from the heirs. On March 23, 1826, he bought 20 acres. The deed was signed by James, Bridget and Samuel Henry and Abraham Fox.

As yet there is no indication as to who this Samuel Henry was. On December 13, 1852 he bought out James and Lydia Henry, a tract containing 50 acres, on May 6, 1860, 50 acres from the heirs of William Henry, February 18, 1863, 50 acres from Isaac Henry, December 10, 1864, from James B. Henry of Laport, Indiana; March 20, 1866, 50 acres from Mary Henry Fox. In 1851 he sold 125 acres to William G. Goff. These transactions were among the papers and letters of Michael Henry which are still in the family. There may have been others in possession of James Henry but as Tobias Fox attended to the settling of his estate they were probably taken to his home.

Judging from these facts it shows that James Henry gave each of his children 50 acres of his land with the exception of Michael who was given 20 acres in addition to the 80 acres he was holding in trust for Bridget. On June 9, 1855 he took his mother to a little cottage on his farm, after neighbors reported it was unsafe for her at her home. She died there July 15, 1865 and is buried on the Henry family lot in Columbiana city cemetery.

When James Henry left Bridget and his home in Columbiana County, he had the approval of all his children. It seems Bridget was very difficult to get along with and it was the only thing he could do. He went from there to Summit County where his son William lived and bought a farm in Johnson's Corners near Norton. He died on January 14, 1852, and is buried there in that cemetery.

Grandmother Bridget as she was always called in our family, must have felt the difference between her old beloved Ulster, a land of Fairies or "Little People", as she called them, and the grim realities of her new home in America. In her old age her mind often wandered back to that time and she often talked about the "Little People" especially the ones who lived in her bureau drawer. She would sometimes wander away from home, and that was when Michael brought his mother to his home to look after her. He was a devoted son and his wife, Susannah Lewis Henry was a kind, gentle person who had been brought up as a Quaker. She lived to be 87 years, having been born in Ireland, April, 1778. James was born in Ireland in 1770 according to the 1850 census. They were married in Ireland in 1791 when Bridget was just 13 years old.

At the present time, all the information we have in regard to the kind of life James Henry lived after he left Fairfield Township, Columbiana County for Summit County, Ohio is contained in two letters to his son Michael Henry. The first one from Tobias Fox, his son-in-law, states in part and dated, Shanondoah, Richland County, Ohio, January 24, 1852. "Your father is dead. He was buried January

16, 1852. I was at his funeral, remained there four days and appointed Robert G. Marshall, administrator”.

The other one from R. G. Marshall, Norton, Summit County, Ohio, dated March 1, 1852, states in full:

“Yours of the 4th of Feby. I did not receive until the 14th of Feby. and on the 16th. I was taken sick and have been unable to answer it until now. I had sale on the 11th of Feby. and sold principal part of the property. The day was so stormy and cold that we did not get quite through. I sold the old mare and a two year old colt, seven head of cattle, buggy and horse wagon, one hundred and fifty bushels of wheat, some eight or ten bushels of hay, and sundry articles that did not amount to much. The whole amount sold is upwards of four hundred dollars. I do not know the exact amount as I have been sick almost ever since the sale. There is considerable of the hay and some corn in the ear and some potatoes not yet taken away. I shall have to make another small sale when I get things straightened up again. How much the debts are, I cannot tell much about yet. You want to know what money he had and what he had loaned out. I will tell you all I can about that. He, your father, fell out with his housekeeper and turned her away six weeks before he died, he then boarded with his neighbor across the road about five weeks and slept in his own house until the Friday before he died, he was so unwell that he sent for his housekeeper to come back, she being at Johnstons Corners. She went back and stayed with him while he lived. When he was dead the key to his chest in which he kept his money and papers was lost and never has been found yet unless by her (his housekeeper). Mr. Fox and I opened the chest with a key of mine in her (Celia's) presence. All the money we found was a ten dollar bill on the State Bank of Ohio, and that had been condemned to be counterfit or I suppose it would not have been there. It was however good money, the largest and best of the notes were also missing. I am letting the matter rest easy as possible. I suppose I will have to cite her (Celia) before the court to answer under oath in the premises. He, your father, had a short time before he died offered to lend one or two of his neighbors three or four hundred dollars. One of them says he had the money in his hand and wanted he should take it. I do not know as he saw the money counted. William Henry had a lot at Johnston's Corners, and I do not know as any of the heirs ever signed their right to it away. I have no knowledge of William having any land in Crawford County. There was a deed given to William for the farm here, but William was to support his father during life which contract he did not fulfill and your father got the land back.

Respectfully yours,

R. G. Marshall

P. S. The farm will, I suppose have to be let out at least one year. Your father had sometime before he died purchased the old Abraham Van Hyning farm. He gave a mortgage and notes for \$850.00 which are unpaid. He then sold the half of it for \$850.00 to one Daniel Lutz, and at the time of his death was so owned by them in common and undivided. Lutz has paid but \$25.00 of the \$850.00.

Michael Henry kept copies of some of the letters he wrote. One to Mr. R. G. Marshall December 9, 1852 states that he did not sell his interest in Brother William's estate. Also that he had been informed that his father's business had all been settled in court, by brother James, brother Isaac and brother Fox who were there. Brother James had informed him when he stopped over to see them on his way home from Summit County.

He was a devoted son and in a letter to one of his brothers dated December 24, 1855 he writes in part, "I have had a great deal of trouble with Mother since last spring. They did not think she would live three days. On the 9th day of June I got neighbors to help move her and her property here. Six weeks after we fetched her here she took her bed and we had to sit up night and day with her for one hundred and nine days. She was nothing but skin and bones, but she began to amend, and now she is as fleshy as I ever saw her. She eats as much as two of my work hands". He seems to have had full charge of his mother, but as the family all lived in Ohio at that time, her children probably visited her frequently.

When James and Bridget Law Henry moved from Venango County, Pennsylvania to Fairfield Township, Columbiana County Ohio, sometime between 1813 when Isaac was born in Pennsylvania and 1819 when Michael was married in Columbiana County, Ohio, they had as neighbors the families of Jesse Lewis and James Erwin.

Jesse Lewis was a Quaker. He was a descendant of Ralph Lewis who came to America with William Penn and settled on the Penn Tract in Pennsylvania. He was born in Wales.

James Erwin was also a Quaker by conversion. He also came from Pennsylvania where the Erwin family were prominent Presbyterians. His wife was Mary Stewart who had been married first to a Musgrove, and second to Edward Fell of Baltimore. James Erwin was her third husband. The Fells were prominent Quakers as was also Mary Stewart, possibly thru her marriage to Edward Fell.

It was James and Mary Erwin's daughter, Jane who married Jessie Lewis and in this way united two Quaker families who were charter members of the Middleton Monthly Meeting which was established in Columbiana County, in 1803. One of the individual

meetings that made up the Middleton Monthly Meeting was the Fairfield Meeting, where the services were first held in the home of Samuel Erwin.

Susannah Lewis, daughter of Jesse and Jane Erwin Lewis and Michael Henry, son of James and Bridget Law Henry were married in Columbiana County Ohio, January 4, 1819. By not marrying a Quaker, Susannah Lewis was disunited from the church altho the record of her marriage was entered in their records. They both later became members of the Columbiana Methodist church and it was in this church they brought up their family.

Susannah Lewis Henry never forgot her Quaker upbringing and always wore a little white cap and black silk apron. Her son's wife, Nancy Jane Hackley Henry, wife of Michael Wesley Henry, described her as a sweet, gentle, woman, poised and kind. As she always had help in the house, she did no work - just the managing of her household. Every morning the Bible was placed on the breakfast table, and before any one could eat, Michael Henry read a chapter from it. It was an ordeal for Nancy Jane Hackley Henry whose family only had Grace before meals, for sometimes the chapters were very long.

While the girls in the family were allowed no jewelry except the necessary gold pins for their white collars, they had fine dresses and bonnets, some of which are still in the family. Of the eight children in the family only three were girls, none of whom married, and Michael Wesley was the only one of the sons to marry.

On April 15, 1819 soon after Susannah Lewis and Michael Henry were married, Jesse and Jane Lewis "in the consideration that the said Michael Henry hath lately married the daughter of them...do grant, bargain and sell unto them a certain parcil of land containing fifty acres etc." in the County of Columbiana, being the Southeast corner of the Northeast quarter of section no. twenty, township no. twelve of range no. two, in the district of land offered for sale at Steubenville, now occupied by the said Jesse Lewis". As this land was next to the eighty acres which James Henry gave to his son Michael, it is presumed Michael lived with his mother and cultivated the land in both places. As has been stated above James Henry left for Summit County, Ohio, soon after he deeded the land to Michael in trust for Bridget September 15, 1819, a few months after Michael's marriage to Susannah Lewis.

On April 2, 1851, Michael Henry bought from William G. Groff, one hundred and twenty five acres.

This land was in sight of the town of Columbiana, Ohio, and soon afterwards, Michael Henry built his new home. It is



understandable why Michael Henry built a large two-story, five-bedroom house on his new farm. In addition to his eight children, the adjoining counties, as well as the town of Columbiana, were full of Henry, Irwin and Lewis relatives. The Henry family was known for its hospitality, and many large family gatherings were held there.

Michael Wesley Henry was called back to the farm in Columbiana, Ohio, from his home in Glasgow, Missouri, by the death of his brother James. James and his three sisters, Matilda, Sidney, and Elizabeth had managed the farm since the death of his father. He realized soon after his arrival the necessity for remaining and made arrangements to send for his family. The first to arrive was his wife, and two youngest daughters, Jennie and Bessie. They stayed on the farm until a suitable house in the town could be found, at which time he sent for the others. They lived happily there for three years, when they were called back to Glasgow, Missouri, by the death of the daughter Elvah Leona Henry Rose. In a short time the family was reunited and, the farm being sold, a new home was bought at 617 Howard Street, Glasgow, Missouri, where they remained until 1963, when the last member of the family living there Esca Willard Henry, passed on and the home place was sold.

Michael Wesley Henry, son of Michael and Susannah Lewis Henry, was born February 10, 1834, on his father's farm in Columbiana County, Ohio. His early education was in a school run by the Quakers and later on he attended Mount Union College in Alliance, Ohio. After finishing here, he taught school in Columbiana, Ohio.

During his vacation he made a visit to Carroll County, Missouri, to visit his Uncle James. While there he became acquainted with John and William Hackley who tended their father's farm in Carroll County, Missouri, and made frequent trips back and forth for instructions from their father, William Edgar Hackley, in Howard County. On one of these trips back to Carroll County, they took a daguerreotype picture of their sister, Nancy Jane. When Wesley Henry saw the picture, he vowed he would marry that girl. And so on February 28, 1861, he and Nancy Jane Hackley were married in the Hackley home in Howard County, by the Reverend Woods, of Fayette, Missouri. They left on their honeymoon trip back to Columbiana, Ohio, and it was while visiting here their oldest son, Byron Wilbur, was born on December 10, 1861. Soon after he was born, the family came back to Howard County, Missouri, and bought a farm near the Hackley farm in Howard County.

The Civil War was in the stage of development, and Wesley was

immediately drafted to work in Wilkersons Mill nearby which was helping to feed the Confederate soldiers. While living on this farm, his three oldest daughters were born, Carrie Dell, Dora Lewis, and Elvah Leona. While living here he was offered a position of teaching in Booneville, Missouri. It was here that Charles Sidney was born.

In a short time he was offered a teaching job back in Howard County in Boonesboro, and it was while living here that Esca Willard was born. Later while living in Moberly, Missouri, Jennie Estella, was born. By living here he made frequent trips back to Columbiana, Ohio, where his interest was on his father's farm. He later bought a home and settled and lived in Glasgow till his death on June 3, 1922.

Michael Wesley Henry showed his early training by his Quaker mother in his home. He was kind and gentle with his family and was greatly loved by them and his grandchildren. He made friends easily and was like a brother to the Hackley boys. The children had a happy, religious home. He believed in the power of prayer and often used it. It was his custom to give thanks at every meal and his morning thanks was especially impressive. As follows:

(We thank thee our Heavenly Father, for thy kind protection over us during the night and beg for thy watchful care over us during the day.)

The family profited by the love of that prayer. He was active until the time of his death and is buried on the family lot in beautiful Washington Cemetery, Glasgow, Missouri.

Nancy Jane Hackley Henry was born, August 15, 1840, on her father's farm near Fayette, Howard County, Missouri. She attended school taught by her father, as did all the older Hackley children. A music teacher came each week to the home to give the children piano lessons. Nancy Jane availed herself of this privilege and played the piano for the rest of her life. Her music consisted of sacred and confederate songs, and she sang these instead of a lullaby to her children and grandchildren.

She trained her children to love God, and be forgiving. She was greatly loved by all her relatives, who frequently visited her. After moving to Glasgow, Missouri, she joined the Methodist Episcopal Church South, to be with her husband, and lived in that faith until her later years when she had a healing in Christian Science, and both she and her husband became interested in that religion and was faithful to it to the time of her death which occurred on July 12, 1925. She is buried on the family lot beside her husband in Washington Cemetery, in Glasgow, Missouri.

happy married life ended several years before his death when he celebrated his 62nd wedding anniversary on October 26.

He died on August 28, 1945, and he and his wife are buried on the Padgett lot in Washington Cemetery, Glasgow, Missouri.

Carrie Dell Henry was born on her father's farm in Fayette, Howard County, Missouri, on February 18, 1863. She attended schools taught by her father in Missouri. She attended the Baptist Church and was faithful until her death. Being an older daughter, she was instrumental in helping to raise the younger children.

At the age of 18, she contracted pneumonia and she died in Moberly, Missouri, on April 21, 1881, and was buried there until a few years ago when her body was brought to Glasgow, and was buried on the Henry lot in Washington Cemetery, in Glasgow, Missouri.

Dora Lewis Henry was born on her father's farm near Fayette, Howard County, Missouri, on March 30, 1864. She was married to May Burton Collins, son of Doctor and Mrs. May B. Collins, on October 21, 1917 in the family home by the Reverend A. F. Pearson, pastor of the First Baptist Church, Glasgow, Missouri.

She received her education in the schools taught by her father. After the loss of her sister, Carrie Dell, she not only lost a companion, but assumed a little more responsibility. A more kind, dependable and understanding person with the family could not have been found. She seemed to have assumed this role through life. When her younger sister, Elvah Leona, passed on, leaving three young children, she took the same interest in their welfare until she passed on. After her marriage, she continued to brighten the lives of her parents, always bringing with her something to cheer them up.

The fun loving Dora easily made friends with those of her brother and with her Hackley, McCrary, and Estill country cousins of near her age. There was much visiting among them and she lived a happy life.

She was a faithful member of the First Baptist Church of Glasgow and was one of its most dependable workers, along with her friends Wilmoth Lackey and Rosa Wells. Her pastor named her Faith and the other two girls, Hope and Charity. She was active in her church until late in life when she no longer attended, and became interested in the study of Christian Science.

She died January 8, 1954, and is buried on the Doctor M. B. Collins lot in Washington Cemetery, in Glasgow, Missouri, by the side of her husband, not very far from the Henry family lot.

Elvah Leona Henry was born July 1, 1866, the last of the children born on her father's farm near Fayette, Howard County,

Byron Wilbur Henry was born December 10, 1861, on the farm of his grandfather. He was married to Eva May Rose, born on August 24, 1859, daughter of Adonirom Judson and Margaret Isabel Porter Rose, in the Baptist Church at Glasgow, Missouri, on October 26, 1882. She died Dec. 19, 1943. They had the following children, all born in Glasgow, Missouri:

Maud May Henry

Born: August 28, 1883

Married: Hudson Marvin Padgett, January 4, 1903

Died: May 2, 1969

Guy Wilbur Henry

Born: August 20, 1885

Married: Stella Crews

Died: August 22, 1944

Willie Rose Henry

Born: September 12, 1888

Married: William H. Brown, November 25, 1909

Died:

Margaret Isabel Henry

Born: October 6, 1893

Married: Charles Beck, April 9, 1910

Died: March 22, 1915

Lewis Edgar Henry

Born: December 21, 1899

Married: Ada Heying, June 26, 1920

Died:

Alexander Porter Henry

Born: December 21, 1899

Married: Madge Davis, May 25, 1928

Died: July 9, 1967

Byron Wilbur Henry raised his family in Glasgow, Missouri, and lived there all his life. He was a painter and interior decorator contractor and had his shop in the Price Hotel Building until it was torn down. He had a happy marriage and he and his wife joined the Baptist Church soon after their marriage, and he raised his family in that faith. He was active in church work and was a deacon at the time of his death.

He made friends easily and was an indulgent father. His long

Missouri. She was married to Alexander Porter Rose on April 27, 1884, the son of Adonirom Judson and Margaret Isabel Porter Rose.

She was educated as were the older children in schools taught by her father. She was quick to learn and very talented. She learned to knit while quite young and surprised her father by knitting him a pair of socks, her first attempt. Later on, she learned to knit thread lace and not only decorated her own clothes, but also those of her children and articles for her home. Homemaking was natural with her and she made an orderly and happy home for her family.

She was a member of the First Baptist Church of Glasgow, and brought her children up in that religion. She taught them early in life the love of God and the power of prayer. Each night her children said their prayers at their mother's knee. After she passed on, their beloved grandmother followed her custom by hearing their prayers. She put them to bed and after saying a little prayer for them, her last words were, "God bless you my children." Her three children were faithful to her teachings and have brought their families up according to her principles.

After she passed on, her family lived in the home of her parents for several years, and later their father who was a brick contractor, went to El Paso, Texas, and sent for them to come and live with him.

She had the following children:

Ethel Lee Rose

Born: January 7, 1886 in Glasgow, Missouri

Married: Bert O. Smiley in El Paso, Texas

Died:

Clara Eva Rose

Born: October 13, 1887 in Glasgow, Missouri

Married:

Died:

Leona Elvah Rose

Born: September 15, 1889 in Glasgow, Missouri

Married: James Barratt

Died:

Elvah died September 8, 1894, and is now buried by the side of her sister, Carrie, in the Henry family lot in Washington Cemetery, Glasgow, Missouri.

Charles Sidney Henry was born January 27, 1871, in Boonville, Missouri. He was married to Iva Dunn of Armstrong, Missouri, daughter of Samuel Edwin and Elizabeth Perrin Dunn, on October 9, 1904.

Charles Sidney inherited his black hair and dark eyes from his

mother, and his gentle, kind nature from his father. He started to school under his father's teaching in Boonsboro, Missouri, and attended school later on in Moberly, and Glasgow, Missouri. While the family was living in Columbiana, Ohio, he joined the Presbyterian Church there and kept that faith through the rest of his life. After he married his Methodist wife he attended church with her and brought his children up in that faith.

Soon after the family settled in Glasgow, the Spanish-American War broke out in 1896, and a call went out for volunteers. Among the first to answer the call was Charles. He was ordered to report to Jefferson Barracks in St. Louis, Missouri, for enlistment. In a short time he with his company was sent to Havana, Cuba, for training, and soon after he was made a Corporal. He and his company remained there until the Peace Treaty was signed in 1898.

After he returned home he decided on a river career and consulted an old friend of the family, Mr. George Vaughan, a river man himself, for advice. He advised him to join the boat crew there at the dock and work himself up. He continued work on the Missouri River for about ten years when he transferred to Boonville, Missouri. When a new highway bridge was built over the river at Boonville he was sent to the Mississippi River in St. Louis. His work ended here as a United States Government engineer when he retired. After his retirement he was asked to write articles on the river by the Waterways Journal. With this and his work in the Odd Fellows Lodge, which he had joined early in life, he led an interesting life.

He had a typical Christian-American home and was a good husband and an indulgent father. As long as his parents lived they could always count on his thoughtfulness and kindness.

The family was justly proud of Charles Sidney as a soldier for he had joined his ancestors who had fought for their country in every war since the American Revolution. The family was also proud of his son, Corp. Esca Lawrence Henry who had volunteered in World War II, and died January 27, 1969. The two soldiers lie buried near each other in the National Cemetery at Jefferson Barracks at St. Louis, Missouri.

He died on June 3, 1963, at the Veteran's Hospital over looking his beloved Mississippi River, a few miles below St. Louis. Two services for Mr. Henry were conducted at the Merle Shepherd Funeral Chapel at 9255 Natural Bridge Road, St. Louis County. An Odd Fellow service at 7:30 p.m. was followed at eight, by one conducted by the Veterans of Foreign Wars.

Reverend Charles Johnson, pastor of the Kingsland Memorial Presbyterian Church, conducted the burial service at ten o'clock

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY  
251 NORTH WEST TEMPLE  
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

Wednesday morning in the National Cemetery at Jefferson Barracks.

He had the following children:

Elizabeth Elvah

Born: November 18, 1905 in Glasgow, Missouri.

Married:

Died:

Esca Lawrence

Born:

Married: unmarried

Died:

Elda Meda

Born:

Married:

Died:

Mildred

Born:

Married: Wm. Wm. Gitcomb

Died:

Margaret

Born:

Married:

Died:

Esca Willard Henry was born June 8, 1872, in Boonsboro, Missouri. He was married to Lottie Pennock of Slater, Missouri, on August 5, 1903, by the Reverend O. M. Rickman. This marriage after a few years ended in divorce.

He began his education in Boonsboro, Missouri, where his father was teaching school and later in Moberly and Glasgow, Missouri.

Soon after the family was settled in Columbiana, Ohio, where they had been called to the family farm by the death of his father's brother, James Henry, he followed them there. While in Columbia, he was persuaded by a lawyer of the Henry family to take a course in law and suggested that he go to Leetonia, Ohio, and consult with Judge Charles D. Dickinson. He decided to take the course from him and he remained with him for two years. After finishing the course, he received the following recommendation from Judge Dickinson:

"During the whole of the two years or more that you have been a

student with me, I have always found you both industrious and courteous.

Diligent in your studies, with an unassuming demeanor and a disposition to analyze and make a thorough study of the principles of the law with good habits well fixed. I feel assured that success awaits you in your chosen profession, and I willingly and voluntarily recommend you to anyone who may meet you.

With the best of good wishes for your future, I remain as ever.

Yours sincerely,

Chas. D. Dickinson

In the meantime, the Henry family had been called back to Glasgow by the death of their daughter, Elvah Leona. He returned to Glasgow and called on Hon. Thomas C. Shackelford for advice on opening an office in Glasgow. He brought his recommendation from Charles D. Dickinson and after consulting with him Judge Shackelford invited him to come into his office to begin his career, and thus began a life-long friendship with the Judge and his family, which lasted for two generations. He not only learned Missouri law from him, but he instilled in him his own high ideals and fine principles.

In going over his books after his death, not a single instance could be found where he had charged for his services with a relative or persons unable to pay. These fine qualities of Judge Shackelford may be found today in the lives of two of his grandsons, Thomas S. Denny of Fayette and John H. Denny of Glasgow, two well-known lawyers in the state of Missouri.

After a well-known criminal case his ability in defending his client brought him much publicity in the state. Soon after he was approached by the Mayor of Glasgow, Colonel A. B. Southworth, to run for city attorney. He opened an office of his own and he remained in Glasgow for the rest of his life. He was appointed city attorney in 1896 and served in that office for 50 years.

On his 75th birthday he received the Certificate of Merit from the Missouri Bar Association upon reaching the age of 75, and as a practicing attorney and a lawyer in good standing in the state.

While living in Columbiana, Ohio, he joined the Methodist Church and when he returned to Glasgow, brought his membership to the Methodist Church in Glasgow. He was not an active member of the church there and after his mother's healing in Christian Science he became interested in that religion, although he never joined the church.

He became a member of the Illinois Chapter Number 4154 and National Number 70547 of the Sons of the American Revolution, on



December 3, 1948.

The family received the following letter after his death from Lionel Davis of Fayette, a fellow lawyer, as well as a warm, personal friend, ended up a sketch he wrote about him in these words, "Amiable and cordial in his intercourse with his fellows, he is a pleasant companion. Habitually a philosopher and a thinker, no one can be with him much, without receiving food for thought."

He passed away on March 28, 1962, and is buried on the family lot in Washington Cemetery in Glasgow, Missouri. This sketch would not be complete without referring to his honesty in his dealings and the sacrifices he made for the love of his family having no children of his own. His object in life seemed to be to look after the welfare of his parents and sisters.

Jennie Estella Henry was born in Moberly, Missouri, on July 17, 1879. She was married to Edward Lee Crugar, November 9, 1910. She died in Crawfordsville, Indiana, on June 14, 1967.

As the family moved to Glasgow, Missouri, before she was of school age, her education was in the public schools of Glasgow, Missouri, and Columbiana, Ohio. She had unusual intelligence and was very adaptive. This seemed to be her pattern through life for she became active in many intellectual activities for the rest of her life.

When the family finally settled in Glasgow, she had not yet graduated from high school. Her brother, Esca, mentioned to Judge Shackelford who was a Trustee of Pritchett College, that his sister planned to enter Pritchett College to further her education. The Judge was very much interested and used his influence to see that she received one of the ten Morrison-Fuller Scholarships which had been given to the college years before. After six years in attendance there, she graduated with a Proficient in Arts degree, on June 7, 1900.

She became interested in library work while serving as an assistant to Mrs. A. C. Trowbridge, librarian of Lewis Library. Soon after her graduation, Mrs. Trowbridge resigned and she was appointed librarian. She served as librarian, and this position automatically made her a member of the Board of Directors. She held this position until she married in 1910.

Soon after her birth in Moberly, Missouri, she was christened in the Episcopal Church there. At the insistance of a friend of the family she had been given the name Jennie Estella after this friend. While the family was living in Columbiana, Ohio, she joined the Methodist Episcopal Church and transferred her membership to the Methodist Episcopal Church South in Glasgow, Missouri. She was active in all the activities of that church, being a member of the church choir and an an officer in the Epworth League.

She was married to Edward Lee Crugar on November 9, 1910. He was born November 4, 1879, in Saline County, Missouri, the son of John Henry and Marybell Miller Crugar. They were married in the Henry home by the Reverend Charles C. Hemenway. In answer to a request by Edward L. Crugar that he wished him to officiate at his wedding he received the following card:

Glasgow, Missouri, November 1, 1910

Mr. E. L. Crugar

Bloomington, Ill.

My dear Mr. Crugar:

My response to your request at the marriage of yourself and Miss Jennie is a most decided affirmative. It is an especial pleasure to do this for two of my former students, whom I greatly esteem. I cannot wait to congratulate you on winning a young lady like Miss Jennie, whom we, of the Library Board, will greatly miss in the work she has done so long and so well.

I will be at the house on Wednesday, the 9th at 11:30 a.m.

Sincerely yours,

Charles C. Hemenway

They left immediately for their home in Bloomington, Illinois, where he began his first job after his marriage. Edward L. Crugar began his engineering career under W. D. Taylor who taught the course at the University of Wisconsin. He later became chief engineer of the Chicago and Alton railroad, with headquarters at Chicago, and appointed Edward as his associate. The stay in Bloomington was short and the Crugars moved to Chicago. They immediately joined the Methodist Church there and made many friends. Shortly after moving to Chicago, a son was born in Glasgow, Missouri. He lived only a short time and is buried on the Crugar lot there, in Washington Cemetery. On September 10, 1913 a daughter, Jan Elizabeth was born there. They lived there for several years when he accepted a promotion which took him to New Orleans, Louisiana. Later on, he returned to Chicago as engineer of construction for the Illinois Central Railroad. Another promotion came to him as chief engineer of the Wabash Railroad, whose headquarters were in St. Louis and he remained there until he passed away on March 2, 1937.

From the time of their marriage until his death, he not only became a son, but an interesting, helpful and happy member of the Henry family.

Jennie Estella had a very interesting life, always promoting everything good that came her way religious, educational, artistic and patriotic. She was a life member of the Chicago Art Institute and

attended lectures of Dudley Crafts Watson, and took her daughter to the children's activities. While she was in St. Louis, she attended the St. Louis Museum of Art. After her daughter's birth, she became interested in Christian Science and joined the Christian Science Church in Chicago, and later went through class with the well-known teacher Virgil O. Stricler.

She was an active member in any Christian Science Church in any location where she became a member.

The life she lived as a Christian Scientist influenced any of her friends she came in contact with. Her services were always given lovingly and willingly, and bore the fruit of her helpfulness. Although her husband never joined the church, he was a firm believer in its doctrine and he passed on in St. Louis and Christian Science services were held and he was buried on the Crugar lot in Washington Cemetery, Glasgow, Missouri.

Later on when her daughter Jane Elizabeth was married to Dr. Edward L. Haenisch on June 14, 1941, she moved to the University of Chicago neighborhood to be with her sister who had a position in the University of Chicago library. Later on after 22 years when the neighborhoods were changing in Chicago she and her sister moved to Crawfordsville, Indiana, to be near her daughter, Mrs. Haenisch.

She passed on June 14, 1967. Christian Science services were conducted in Glasgow, Missouri, and she is buried beside her husband in Washington Cemetery there.

The following are excerpts from letters written to the family after Jennie's death:

Soon after her husband's death, while she was living in Chicago, she became interested in patriotic work. She was interested in every patriotic organization to which she belonged; namely, The Daughters of the American Revolution, The Daughters of the War of 1812, The Daughters of Founders and Patriots, The Daughters of Colonial Wars, The Order of the First Families of Virginia, The Colonial Dames of America, The Magna Carta, and The Huguenot Society of Illinois.

Fern Boan

I thought the write up in the paper was so true. I always think of her as such a pleasant person and when I was living with you think I looked forward to her visits as much as the rest of you. I still remember her as joking about being the witch because she had to get the beautiful fairy ready for bed. She certainly had a good sense of humor and sunshine just seemed to come in any place she visited. I know you and Jane have many, many pleasant memories of her which will help to fill the vacancy she left.

## Sophia Rall

Wish you could have been with us Monday. I missed you so much. I never got over missing Lenore and I know just how you feel about dear Jennie.

The life of Jennie Estella Henry would be incomplete without a sketch of her husband Edward Lee Crugar.

He was born November 4, 1879, in Saline County, Missouri, the son of John Henry and Mary Belle Miller Crugar.

Before coming to Pritchett College in Glasgow, Missouri, he lived with a near relative, Miss Lizzie Goode, of Slater, Missouri, where he attended Slater public school. He later came to Glasgow, Missouri, where he entered Pritchett College and lived in the James Oswald Swinney home, one of the founders of Pritchett College, organized in 1866. He remained there until he entered the University of Wisconsin, where W. D. Taylor, a personal friend and advisor was teaching. Under his direction, he entered the engineering world and continued to climb in his chosen profession until he passed on.

He was devoted to his religion and active in the Methodist Church in his youth. In later years, he became interested in Christian Science and lived in that faith for the rest of his life.

When his marriage to Jennie Estella Henry united him with the Henry family, he was not only welcomed, but he became a devoted son and brother.

He died on March 2, 1937, University City, Missouri, and after a Christian Science funeral service he was brought to Glasgow, Missouri, by special train and lies buried in Washington Cemetery on the Henry-Crugar lot near his adopted family.

A book could be written on his achievements as an engineer and there were notices of it in the engineering magazines and in the newspapers of St. Louis, Chicago, and Missouri. Perhaps some day his daughter, who was his pride and joy, may write a fuller notice of them in a book of her own.

The following article in one of the engineering magazines may best describe his engineering work and his abilities as a friend and employer in his work.

"Mr. Crugar became a member of the American Railway Engineering Association in 1917, and was immediately assigned to the Tie Committee. He attended practically all of the meetings of this Committee, taking part in the numerous inspection trips throughout the country. He was modest and unassuming and, although a man of few words and a good listener, his suggestions when made were apt and pithy. He was elected to the Board of

Directors of the Association in 1934 and proved a conscientious worker, serving on the Publications, Library, Personnel and Outline of Work Committees, being listed Chairman of the latter. He was particularly interested in making the advantages of the Association readily available to the younger men of the railway profession.

"Mr. Crugar was a friendly and kindly man with unfailing good humor and considerate of those under him. His most outstanding characters seemed to be simplicity and modesty. Those fortunate enough to have shared his acquaintanceship feel that not only has his railroad and the Association lost a capable executive and untiring worker, but that his passing has removed a true and worthwhile friend."

Edward Lee and Jennie Estella Henry Crugar were the parents of two children. A son died soon after birth, and is buried on the Crugar cemetery lot in Glasgow, Missouri. A daughter, Jane Elizabeth, was born in Chicago, Illinois on September 10th, 1913.

Although she was christened in St. James Methodist Episcopal Church in Chicago, the family soon afterwards became interested in Christian Science. She attended the Christian Science Sunday School, became a church member in her teens, and continued throughout her life as an active church worker.

Her very early education was received in New Orleans, where they lived until she was ten years old, and then moved back to Chicago. Here she attended the Starrett School for Girls, and in 1935 graduated from Northwestern University (with the second year of college spent at Washington University in St. Louis). She also had several months of study at the University of Grenoble in France. She had some experience in teaching French at the Starrett School and also at Daycroft School in Connecticut, and then did some secretarial work for the Illinois Children's Home and Aid Society.

On June 14, 1941 she was married to Dr. Edward Lauth Haenisch in the Lauth home in Wilmette, Illinois, and they lived in Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania, and in Wayne, Pennsylvania until 1949, when he became Chairman of the Chemistry Department at Wabash College in Crawfordsville, Indiana, and subsequently Chairman of the Science Division. A graduate of the University of Chicago, he is also an author, lecturer, and the recipient of several awards for the teaching of chemistry.

Dr. and Mrs. Haenisch were the parents of two children - Edward Lee, who died at the age of five; and Elizabeth Jane, born June 16, 1946 in Bryn Mawr, and married on December 27, 1968 to Don Walter Oswalt.

**Bessie Henry**

**Born:** February 15, 1885 in Glasgow, Missouri.

**Married:** unmarried

**Death:**

Soon after the family arrived in Glasgow, Missouri, from their former residence in Moberly, Missouri, I was born with 7 brothers and sisters preceding my birth. The home I first remember was a large brick residence formerly owned by the Hutchison family overlooking the Missouri River on Second Street, where we lived until I was 6 years old.

I was educated in the Glasgow, Missouri; and Columbiana, Ohio, public schools and before my graduation entered Pritchett College where I spent 5 years.

I became librarian of Lewis Library after my sister's marriage in 1910, and after serving a short time was given leave of absence to attend the summer school of Library Science at the University of Missouri. At the close of school I received credits in reference work, classification, and cataloguing. Later on, I accepted a position at Pritchett College Library and resigned my former position at Lewis Library. I held this position until the college closed its doors at the end of the presidency of Elizabeth Jeffry.

In 1925 I came to Chicago and accepted a position as assistant librarian at the University of Chicago High School Library. During this time the Director of the library resigned and after his resignation the directorship of the library made 4 changes. During each change the members of the staff were shifted around and my last years at the library before I retired were spent in the Rare Book Room on the 6th floor of Harper Library as assistant librarian. Soon after, a new director Herman H. Fussler was made director. After 25 years with the library, I retired July 1, 1950.

Soon after I arrived in Chicago I became interested in the history of the family, in order to become a member of the patriotic organizations many of which held their meetings in Chicago, I joined many of these organizations and became active in their work. The research in my family history is evidenced in this book.

In my early teens I became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South in Glasgow, Missouri. I had attended Sunday school in Columbiana, Ohio, and later on the church in Glasgow. I was still in my teens when I was asked to teach the primary class and take charge of the cradle roll, and held this position as long as I was a member of the church. I was a member of the Epworth League, a member of the choir, and filled in as assistant

organist whenever it was necessary. Later on, when the stewards of the church decided they would elect 3 lady assistant stewards, I was one of the 3 elected, and filled that role until I resigned from the church.

In the meantime I had become interested in Christian Science and a short time afterwards became a member of the Mother Church, The First Church of Christ Scientist in Boston, Massachusetts. A short time after coming to Chicago I joined 9th Church of Christ Scientist and served as an usher and librarian of the Sunday school library until the church moved out of the neighborhood. Since then, I have retained my membership in the Mother Church only.

My first Sunday school teacher in the Methodist Church, Mrs. H. Clay Cockrill, exerted a great influence in my life. She took me under her wing early in life and taught me first of all the power of prayer. She lived her teachings and I tried to follow them. She exerted the same influence over another pupil, Anna Martyr, who became a good friend as long as she lived. We joined the church together and worked side by side in its activities.

The influence of these 2 friends, outside of my family have helped me to make an effort to become a good Christian Scientist and I strive to follow these examples and be an influence for good in others' lives.

James Henry  
 b. in Ulster, Ireland 1770.  
 d. Jan. 14, 1852 - buried in  
 Johnson Corners, near  
 Norton, Summit Co., Ohio,  
 where he lived after he and  
 Bridget agreed to a separation  
 Sept. 15, 1819. Has tombstone.  
 They lived in Section 21 -  
 township 12 - Range 2 in the  
 Steubenville District -  
 Columbiana Co., Ohio. He  
 took out his naturalization  
 papers in Franklin, Verrango  
 Co., Ohio. May 13, 1815 and  
 moved to Columbiana Co.,  
 Ohio soon after.

Michael  
 b. March 21, 1795 in Ireland.  
 m. Susannah Lewis Jan. 14,  
 1819.  
 d. Dec. 15, 1866.  
 Susannah Lewis  
 b. Jan. 12, 1801.  
 d. Feb. 23, 1876.  
 Both buried in Columbiana,  
 Ohio. City Cemetery.

#### Children of Michael and Susannah Lewis Henry.

John L.  
 b. Feb. 28, 1820  
 d. August 10, 1892  
 m. Unmarried.  
 Jessie L.  
 b. May 31, 1825  
 d. Sept. 23, 1853.  
 m. Unmarried.  
 Sidney  
 b. Nov. 2, 1829  
 d. March 19, 1908.  
 m. Unmarried  
 Matilda  
 b. April 10, 1831  
 d. August 31, 1892  
 m. Unmarried.  
 Michael Wesley  
 b. Feb. 10, 1834.  
 d. June 3, 1922.  
 m. Feb. 28, 1861.  
 To Nancy Jane Hackley

b. August 15, 1840  
 d. July 12, 1925  
 Elizabeth  
 b. Oct. 22, 1836  
 d. Feb. 8, 1909.  
 m. Unmarried.  
 James  
 b. March 18, 1840  
 d. June 14, 1892.  
 m. Mary Jane

Mary Jane  
 b. March 5, 1843.  
 d. April 25, 1843.

m. 1791 in Ireland when  
 Bridget was 13 years old.

Bridget Law  
 b. Ulster, Ireland April 20,  
 1778.  
 d. July 15, 1865. Buried on the  
 family lot in the city cemetery,  
 Columbiana. Ohio. Has  
 tombstone.

#### Children of James and Bridget Law Henry.

Mary  
 b. 1807 Pennsylvania  
 d.  
 m. Tobias Fox  
 b. 1804 Ohio  
 d.  
 They lived in Shenandoah,  
 Richland Co., Ohio.

#### Children in 1850 census

Anthony  
 b. Ohio age 23 Jane and Alfred  
 - twins  
 b. Pennsylvania age 21  
 Balinda  
 b. Ohio age 17  
 Uriah  
 b. Ohio age 16  
 John  
 b. Ohio age 12  
 Cyrus  
 b. Ohio age 6

William  
 b. Nov. 1811 lived in Summit  
 Co., Ohio.  
 d. before father  
 m. Matilda  
 d.  
 living in Summit Co., Ohio.  
 1859.  
 Names of children secured  
 from legal papers when their  
 grandfathers (James Henry)  
 estate was settled.  
 George m. Catharine  
 Matilda m. Walter Haskin  
 Allen m. Elizabeth  
 John m. Almira  
 Eliza Ann m. Isaac Milles  
 John B. m. Christina and  
 lived in LaPorte Co., Indiana.  
 All other children lived in  
 Marshall Co., Indiana.

Isaac  
 b. 1813 Pennsylvania  
 d.  
 m.  
 lived in Hancock Co., Ohio

#### Children 1850 census

Isaac b. Pennsylvania age 37  
 Margaret  
 b. Pennsylvania age 34  
 John C.  
 b. Ohio age 12  
 Mary  
 born Ohio age 9

Edsen  
 b. Ohio age 5  
 Almira  
 b. Ohio age 5  
 Elizabeth  
 b. Ohio age 3  
 Lavina  
 b. Ohio age 3



Michael Wesley Henry  
b. Feb. 10, 1834 in  
Columbiand Co., Ohio  
d. June 3, 1922 in Glasgow,  
Missouri

m. Nancy Jane Hackley,  
daughter of William Edgar  
and Lucy McCrary Hackley.  
b. August 15, 1840 in Fayette  
Howard Co., Missouri  
d. July 12, 1925 in Glasgow,  
Missouri

m. Feb. 28, 1861 in Hackley  
House near Fayette, Howard  
Co., Missouri, both are buried  
on the family lot in  
Washington Cemetary,  
Glasgow, Missouri.

**Children of Michael Wesley and Nancy Jane Hackley Henry**

Byron Wilbur  
b. Dec. 10, 1861  
d. Aug. 28, 1945  
m. Oct. 26, 1882

Carrie Dell  
b. Feb. 18, 1863  
d. Apr. 21, 1881  
m. Unmarried

Dora Lewis  
b. Mar 30, 1864  
d. Jan 8, 1954  
m. Oct. 21, 1917

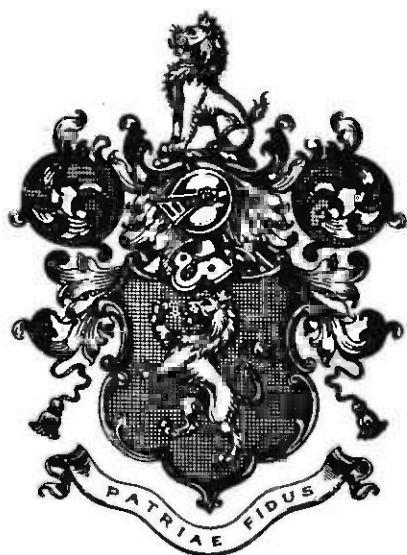
Elvah Leona  
b. July 1, 1866  
d. Sept. 8, 1894  
m. Apr. 27, 1884

Charles Sidney  
b. Jan. 27, 1871  
d. June 3, 1963  
m. Oct. 9, 1904 to Ida Dunn  
b. Feb. 7, 1878

Esca Willard  
b. June 8, 1872  
d. Mar. 28, 1962  
m. Aug. 5, 1903

Jennie Estella  
b. July 17, 1879  
d. June 14, 1967  
m. Nov. 9, 1910

Bessie  
b. Feb. 15, 1885  
d.  
m. Unmarried



• LEWIS •

**Lewis:** The Van, County Glamorgan Wales; derived from Ivor ap Meurig known in Welsh history as Ivor Bach, living temp. Henry II. The eventual Heiress, Elizabeth, only daughter of Thomas Lewis, of the Van, esq. married Other, Earl of Plymouth.

**Arms:** Sable, a lion rampant argent.

**Crest:** A lion sejant argent.

**Motto:** Patriae fidus (Faithful to Fatherland)

**Lewis:** the Welsh personal name, the same as the French, Louis. Also one of Hebrides. Many of the Welsh families conceal beneath this common and usually plebeian name, blood and pedigree of remote antiquity. For example, Lewis of Greenmeadow springs from Gwathnoed, descended from the ancient princes of Britain, and a contemporary of the Anglo-Saxon King Edgar. Lewis of Galfath claims Cradoc ap Gwilym, who flourished in the XVIII century. Lewis of St. Pierre derived from Cadifor, prince or Chieftain of Divat (a district which comprised Pembrokeshire and part of Caermarthen) about the time of the Norman Conquest. In these cases the name Lewis was not hereditary until Temp. Henry VIII or Elizabeth.

Ralph Lewis from Wales to Pennsylvania circa 1683.

Burke. General Armory. 1884.

Fairbairn's Crests 1892.

Loer. Patronymica Britannica. 1860.

The Journal of American History Vol. 22, No. 3, 1928.

Page 225. The Lewis Family of Wales and America. Origin, Ancestry and some of the Descendants. By Edward Simmons Lewis - Lewis of the Van (with additions)

Arms: Sable, a lion rampant argent.

Crest: A lion sejant argent.

Motto: Patria Fidua (Lewis from "Americans of Gentle Birth and their Ancestors", Vol. 2; Burke's Armory.)

The ancestors in the direct line of this family were for many years great Lords in East Glamorganshire, Wales, and the chief of those who claimed descent from Gweathvoed. Prince of Cardigan, descended from Teon, Prince of Britain in tenth generation.

Cydrich, son of Gweathvoed, was Lord of Gwynfac, in Cardigan, and his son, Cadivor, by marriage with Mevanny, daughter of Gwrgen, Lord of Morganwgh, acquiring the great estate of Senghenydd. Meuric, son of Cadivor, married Gladys, daughter of Ythel, great-grandson of Ynwyr, King of Gwent. Ivor, son of Meuric, had Ivor Bach, by whom the family attained great possessions and great power. He married Nesta, daughter of Madoc ap Caradoc of the royal family of Wales, receiving with her a vast estate, extending from the Northern border of Glamorganshire to the environs of Cardiff.

William, Earl of Gloucester, Norman Over - Lord of Glamorgan, in his oppressive and tyrannical measures with the Welsh people, attempted to deprive Ivor Bach of a large tract of land. Cardiff Castle, the Earl's residence, was at that time walled high and guarded by one hundred and twenty men-at-arms, many archers, and a strong watch. Ivor Bach, with a strong force of his followers, scaled the walls of Cardiff Castle by night and carried off Earl William, his countess, and their son, to the mountains, and held them until he had made his own terms, which included restoration of all property, and that the Earl's daughter should become the wife of Ivor's son, Griffith. Rhys, son of this marriage, made a match of great splendor with Ellen, daughter of Rhys ap Griffith, grandson of Tudor Mawr, Prince of South Wales.

Their grandson, Howel Velyn, married Sara, heiress of Sir Mayo le Sore, Lord of Saint Fagan's Castle, - a great estate which had come down from Sir Peter le sore, one of the Norman knights who overcame Wales and helped themselves to the great castles and estates of the Welsh people. Saint Fagan's Castle is one of the show places of Wales, and has passed down, to the present day, to lineal descendants, - being now occupied by the Earl of Plymouth, a descendant of Edward Lewis of the Van.

The generations following are in descent, Madoc, Llewellyn, Llewellyn Ychan, Rees Vwya, Llewellyn Anwyl, Richard Gwyn, to Lewis ap Richard Gwyn, whose son Edward, assumed the name of Lewis as a family name, and is known as the founder of the family of Lewis. Edward Lewis of the Van was a very wealthy person, The twelve preceeding generations of his paternal ancestors had each married an heiress of large wealth, and these accumulated possessions, more than sixty manors, coal and mining properties, and other assets of value. now came into his ownership.

He selected the Manor of Van, in Bedwas, enclosed the park. and built the older part of the house, of which the ruins are still so stately. He also built the great dove-cote, which still stands, in good preservation. He married Ann, daughter of Sir William Morgan of Pencold, Knight, by Florence Bridges of Cuberly. He was Sheriff of Glamorgan in 1548, 1555, 1559, and Deputy Custos Rotulorum for the County, the Earl of Pembroke being Custos. He died about 1560, and, with his wife, was buried at Llanover.

They had children: Thomas, eldest son and heir; William of Glyn-Taff; Edward of Llanishen; Mary, married Rowland Kerneys; Elizabeth, married Edward Herbert; Margaret; married Sir Miles Button; Jane, married George Avan; Blanche, married George Kemeys; Cecil, married William Prichard.

Thomas Lewis of the Van, eldest son and heir, was Sheriff, 1569, and Deputy Custos. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert Gawage of Coyty, by Joan Champernoun of Dartington. By Margaret Gamage, Thomas Lewis had: Edward, heir; George of, of LlystalyAont; Edmund, the first of the family to bear that English name; Ann, married John Thomas; Mary, married Humphrey Mathew; Jane; Florence married William Fleming; also a son, John, named in his will, where he leaves him certain lands, money, and cattle.

Sir Edward Lewis, eldest son and heir, of Saint Fagan's Castle, Penmark Place, etc. born 1560 and thirty-four years old at his father's death, was knighted at Whitehall, 1603. He was sheriff 1601, 1612. He married Blanche, daughter of Thomas Morgan of Machen and Middle Temple, by Elizabeth Bodenham. Thomas Morgan was a brother of Sir William Morgan of Tredegar.

Sir Edward died January 9, 1628, having children: Sir Edward, heir; Sir William of Cilfach; Nicholas died unmarried; Thomas of Penmark Place; Catherine, married Sir Lewis Mansell; Margaret married Harry Rice.

Page 56. Clark's Glamorganshire. 1886. Lewis of Llanishen.

Edward Lewis of Llanishen, third son of Edward Lewis of Van,

ap Richard Gwyn, by Ann Morgan of Pencoyd, married Margaret, elder daughter and co-heir of Jenkin Morgan Gwyn of Llanishen, by Ann daughter of Thomas ap John ap Watkyn-vachan, and widow of John Goch of Llangonydd. The marriage occurred about 1602, which date was cut upon the great chimney-piece in the old house of Llanishen, which stood near the church. The shield of quarterings now at Duffryn St. Nicholas came from thence.. Morgan Gwyn of Llanishen married a daughter of Morgan Mathew of Saint-y-Nill. He was descended from Gwylim David of Rhivperra, a descendant of Gweristan ap Gweatvvet. Edward and Margaret Had: 1. Gabrael. 2. Edward, married Margaret, daughter of John David of Wenvoe, and had (a) Edward, married widow of Harry Llewelyn of Llysyaen; (b) Barbara, married Thomas Powell of Braydon; (c) Catherine, died 1640, married Evan, son of Thomas ap Evan Meyric of Eglensylan, by a daughter of Abergorky. Evan was born 1581 and died 1666; whence Thomas of Duffryn Frwd (a daughter Margaret, baptised 1 January 1609) and Thomas Morgan of Coed-y-Gores. 3. David of Eglwysilan who died in 1630. (See Ancestry of Sharpless Moore etc. by Blanche Moore Haines, page 56.)

Page 229. Journal of American History Vol. 22. Lewis of the Van and the Family in America:

Cunedda the Great won the crown of Britain by his victory at the battle of Carlisle in 460 A. D., and his descendants ruled Britain until the death of Cadwallader the Great, in 689, and ruled Wales until the time of the conquest of England, in 1066. Among Cummedda's notable descendants were King Arthur of the Round Table, who lived about 500 A. D.; Cadwallader the Great who died in Rome in 689, and was buried in Saint Peter's Cathedral; Rhodri Mawr, King of Wales, 870; Howel Dha, King of Wales, 940; Gweathvoed, Prince of Cardigan, living 1065; and Morgan Mwynvawr, the founder of the Morgan family, from whom Glamorganshire took its name. All of these celebrities were ancestors of Edward Lewis of the Van, as shown in the pedigree chart of Cunedda's descendants.

King Arthur, the subject of many legends and romances, is said to have held his court at Caerleon, in Glamorganshire, where his knights assembled around the Round Table. On the wall in the Great Hall in Winchester is a Round Table, which is mentioned in English histories as existing there for more than six hundred years. Caxton's "Morte d' Arthur" (1485) mentions this table as proof of the existence of King Arthur. King Henry VIII, in 1522, while entertaining the Emperor Charles II, journeyed to Winchester to show it to his royal guest as one of the nation's relics.

In the reign of Rhodri Mawr, Wales attained an eminent position in the World's civilization, becoming second to none in the development of the Arts of Science, and Literature. The University of Llantwit, in Glamorganshire, for three hundred years had been a great seat of learning, attended every year by more than three thousand students, coming from all parts of Europe. It was the Alma Mater of Saint Patrick, the patron saint of Ireland; of Saint David, the Patron saint of Wales; and of Dubricious, who crowned King Arthur. This great University continued to flourish until the coming of the Normans, when Fitz Hamon dispersed the organization and destroyed the buildings and equipment.

Rhodri Mawr divided Wales into three kingdoms, North Wales, South Wales, and Powys, giving one to each of his three sons. This division led to feuds, and to internal wars, thereby lessening the prestige and power of the nation.

Gweathvoed, Prince of Cardigan, was summoned, with other Welsh Princes, by King Edgar, to row in the royal barge on the River Dee, in token of fealty and homage, at the coronation of that monarch in 959; and upon declining to serve, was given a peremptory order to appear forthwith or suffer the consequences. To this, Gweathvoed replied, "Ofne Na otna angan" (Fear him who fears not death), and again refused to serve. This response made a favorable impression upon the King, and the incident closed with a warm friendship between them. Gweathvoed's reply became the family motto of his descendants, and has been carried down through twenty-nine generations, from Gweathvoed to the only remaining Lewis family of the Van in Wales at this time, - that of Henry Lewis, of Green Meadow, Glamorganshire.

Ivor Bach, living in 1170, sixth generation in descent from Gweathvoed, became famous by scaling the walls of Cardiff Castle with his followers, killing the garrison of one hundred and twenty English soldiers, and making prisoners of the Earl of Gloucester and his family. He held them in his castle of Senghenedd until the Earl agreed to restore certain rights of the Welsh people which he had abolished, pay Ivor Bach for the land which the Earl had taken from him and upon which the Earl had built Cardiff Castle, and also that the Earl's daughter should become the wife of Ivor Bach's son, Griffith. All these conditions were agreed to and carried into effect. A large painting illustrating the scaling of the Castle walls, hangs in the Town Hall of Cardiff.

Ivor Bach married Nesta, only child of Madoc ap Caradoc, and by this marriage acquired an immense estate, comprising a large part of North Glamorganshire, and the Welsh title of Lord Royal of

Senghenedd. Their son, Griffith, by his marriage to the daughter of the Earl of Gloucester, received an estate of still larger proportions which had come to the Earl from his Mother, a daughter of Fitz Hamon, the over-lord of Wales, who had appropriated for himself whatever he desired, in his conquest of the country. Griffith's son, Rhys, still further augmented the family estate by his marriage to Elen, daughter of Rhys, great-grandson of Tudor Mawr, Prince of South Wales. Each generation following made an advantageous marriage, so that when the succession came to Lewis ap Richard ap Llewellyn, the estate had become one of the greatest in Wales. Lewis ap Richard, by purchase, united the whole Merthyr property to the main line - now an estate of vast proportions, which passed down to his son, Edward ap Lewis, later known as Edward Lewis of the Van.

Until 1541 A. D. no family names existed in Wales. Family records and titles to property were recorded in a long list of single names, - son to father, to grandfather, and so on - as John ap Thomas ap Richard ap William, etc.

About that time King Henry VIII decreed that all Welshmen should assume family names, and, in obedience to the royal order, Edward ap Lewis assumed his father's name as his family name and, selecting the Manor of Van for his seat, became known as Edward Lewis of the Van. Clark's "Hisory of Glamorganshire" describes him as "a very wealthy person."

Edward Lewis of the Van, first of the name, married Ann Morgan, and dying in 1560, was succeeded by his son, Thomas Lewis of the Van, who married Margaret Gamage and died in 1593, leaving sons, Edward, George, and Edmund.

Page 241. Ann Morgan, wife of the First Edward Lewis of the Van, was of that great family from which Glamorganshire derived its name. and which is now represented, in the English Peerage, by the Morgan, Lord of Tredegar. The first of the name was Morgan MWYNVAWR, a famous Welshman, who lived about 650 A.D. Fourteen generations in descent from him, came Morgan ap Meuric, Lord of Coety Castle when Wales was overrun by the Normans - led by Fitz Hamon, who said to his twelve chief knights, "Here are men - here are your swords - go forth and take what you will." One of them, Sir Payn demanded possession. Within the castle walls two thousand armed Welshmen awaited the expected onset. Morgan ap Meuric, the aged Lord - his sword in his right hand, and his left clasping the hand of his daughter, Asar - and standing before de Tuberville, he said: "Here is my daughter - take her in honorable marriage, as your wife, and this castle and domain shall be yours - if not, our swords shall decide the possessor." De Tuberville looked

upon the maid, and saw that she was fair, - he sheathed his sword, extended his hand, and the twain were made one.

Burke's General Armory. Page 705. Morgan (Langston, County Monmouth; descended from Philip Morgan. Second son of Morgan ap Llewellyn, Lord of St. Clere and Tredegar, who married the daughter and heir of Sir John Norris, Knight of Penline Castle). Ar a lion ramp. guard. Sa. on a dexter canton or, a griffin segreant Sa. on a sinister canton ar. three bulls heads cabossed sa. armed gold.

Morgan Family Morganiae et Glamorganiae By George T. Clark, London.

Wyman and Sons, 74-76, Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, 1896.

Page 310. The Family of Morgan.

Of Cadivor - fawr, the ancestor of the family of Morgan, little is known, but that he was a chieftain in Dyffed, or Pembrokeshire, died in 1089, and was buried at Caermarthen. He is reputed to have had five sons of whom Bleddri was the third. The arms given to Cadivor were "Argent, a lion rampant gardant sable," and to his wife "Sable, a boar argent, his head gules, collared and chained, or, browying beneath a holly tree proper."

I. Cadivor-fawr, married Ellen daughter and heir of Llwh Llawen and had:

II. Bleddri, third son. He witnessed a Berkerolles grant of Bassalleg to Glastonbury and was probably a landowner in those parts. He bore, "Argent, three bulls' heads cabossed sable". The ordinary coat of the Morgans has long been "Or, a griffin segreant sable," but some branches have used Cadivor and others Bleddri. Morgan of Pencoyd bore "Argent, a lion rampant gardant sable between two cantons, the dexter, 'Or, a griffin segreant sable; the sinister 'Bleddri' ". The Llantarnam Morgans bore the griffin on a field argent. The descendants of Ivor Howel used Bleddri, but inserted a chevron between bulls' heads. The Lewises of St. Pierre used the Cadivor lion, and the griffin for a crest. Bleddri is said to have married Clydwen, daughter of Griffith ap Cydrich ap Gweathfoed-fawr and had:

III. Ivor, who married Nest, daughter of Caradoc ap Mador ap Idnerth ap Cadwgan ap Elystan Gloddrydd, and had:

IV. Llewelyn, who married Lleici, daughter of Griffith ap Beli, and had:

V. Ivor, who married Tanglwst, daughter of Howel Sais ap Arglwyd Rhys. They had:

VI. Llewelyn Lleia, married Susan, daughter of Howel ap Howel Sais, a first cousin. They had:



VII. Ivor, father of

VIII. Llewelyn ap Ivor of Tredegar. Lords of St. Clear, married Angharad, daughter of Sir Morgan ap Meredith, from the Welsh Lords of Caerleon, ap Griffith ap Meredith ap Rhys, who bore "Argent, a lion rampant sable." Sir Morgan died in 1332 when Angharad was aged thirty two. They had:

1. Morgan, 2. Ivor Hael, whence Morgan of Gwern-y-Cleppa, 3. Philip, whence Lewis of St. Pierre.

IX. Morgan of Tredegar and St. Clear married Maud daughter of Rhun ap Grono ap Llward, Lord of Cibur. He died before 1384. Issue: 1. Llewelyn, 2. Philip, whence Morgan of Langstone, 3. John, father of Gwenllian, married David Goch ap David. 4. Christian married Jevan ap Jenkin Kemeys. 5. Ann married David Gwilim David of Rhiwperra, 6. Margaret, married Traherne ap Meyric of Merthyr. 7. A daughter married Thomas ap Gwilim of Carnelivyva, 8. Eleanor, married Grono ap Howel Bennet.

Page 320. Morgan of Langstone.

X. Philip, second son of Morgan ap Llewelyn of Tredegar, purchased Langstone, 1382-3; married Maud, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Norris of Penllyn. Issue: 1. Jenkin, or John, 2. Morgan, 3. John, 1437-44.

XI. Jenkin of Langstone, 1427-1441, married Cicily, daughter of Sir John Welsh of Llanwern. Issue: Morgan, 2. William, ap Jenkin Philip 1441-82; 3. Robert.

XII. Morgan ap Jenkin Philip, 1448-72, of Langstone, married 1st. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roger Vaughan of Bredwardine; 2nd. Joan, daughter and co-heir of David Mathew of Radyr; 3rd. a daughter of Llewelyn Goch ap Jevan David of Rhydlavar; 4th. Mary, daughter of Edmund Blunt. Issue by the first: 1. Sir Thomas, 2. Henry Morgan, married Catherine daughter of Jenkin Gunter, 3. Margaret married William Kenneys, 4. Jenet, married Jenkin Basset, 5. Elizabeth, married Thomas Lewis of St. Pierre.

XIII. Sir Thomas Morgan of Langstone and Pencoyd, in Glanmartin, 1482; knighted 1495; married 1st. Jane, daughter and co-heir of John Gwilim Herbert of Itton; 2nd Jane, widow of Powel. He also married two other wives. The arms upon his very curious tomb are, "Quarterly, 1 and 4, Morgan; A griffin segreant. 2. Norris: Semee of bilieto (or, perhaps 'guttee'), a cross flory. 3. Brought in by Norris: A unicorn impaling three lions passant in pale" supposed to be the arms of his third wife, the widow Powel, - and the arms of Carew of County Somerset, a co-heir of which family married Thomas of Llanbradach, by whose descendants this coat is quartered. Issue: 1st wife. 1. Sir William, 2. John, whence Morgan of

Caerleon, 3. Henry, 4. Philip, whence Morgan of Kidwelly.

XIV. Sir William Morgan of Pencoyd, Kt. Steward of Wentloog, 1522; knighted by Henry VIII.; died September 1542; married Florence (Frances) daughter of Sir Giles Bridges of Cuberley. Issue: 1. Sir Thomas. 2. Giles, whence Morgan of the Friars, 3. Andrew 4. Henry, 5. Morgan, 6. Alice, 7. Mary, married 1st. Sir Walter Herbert of St. Julians; 2nd. William-vychan ap William Wyn ap Howel Jenkin. 8. Ann, married Edward Lewis of Van.

Page 136. Prichard of Collenna.

Collenna, in Llantrissant, appears to have been from an unknown period in the possession of this family, still extant in the male line. Unfortunately they have been less careful, if possible, than the other Welsh families of the County to preserve their pedigree..

Evan ap Richard, of Colonwy or Clun, second son of Richard Gibson, of Trecastle, in Llanharry, who was living 12 Edward IV., married Wenllian, daughter of William ap Thomas ap David ap Howel ap Griffith ap Gronow, from Rees of Niscin. They had: 1. Richard, 2. David, father of Margaret, married Meuric Bach from Jestyn. 3. John, married daughter of Jevan Richard Bach, 4. Catherine, married Thomas Powel Arnold of Llandow.

Richard ap Evan of Colonwy married Margaret daughter of William ap. John Gamage of Coychurch, and had: 1. Evan, 2. Catherine, married Rees ap Jenkin ap David ap Jenkin, 3. Wenllian, married Jevan Thomas ap Howel Lloyd. 4. Catherine, married Howel ap David ap Evan Lleia, 5. Margaret, married Jenkin ap Ralph.

Evan ap Richard, married 1st. Wenllian, daughter of Jenkin ap Rees Lloyd of Glyn Nedd, who died childless; 2nd. a daughter of Evan. Gitto, by whom he had: 1. Richard, 2. John, 3. Rees, 4. John, 5. Thomas, 6. David, 7. Catherine, 8. Cecil, 9. Margaret, 10. Ann. Richard ap Evan Prichard Lore "Sable, a lion rampant between three fl-de-lys." He married Catherine, daughter and heir of Howel ap David - Tew, and had: 1. Evan, 2. Thomas.

Evan ap Richard of Collenna in Llantrissant, married 1st. daughter of Rees Meyric of Collierill; 2nd Willian, daughter of William ap Thomas Ddu. They had: 1. Richard, 2. Rees, 3. John, 4. Jenkin Ddu, 5. David. 6. Jenkin-Vauchan.

Richard ap Evan of Collenna, married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Basset of Miscin, by Mary Evans of Neath. They had: 1. Evan, 2. John, 3. James, 4. William, 5. Thomas, whence Prichard of Tylcha, 6. Mary, married Morgan Evan of Gelligaled, 7. Jane married Evan John of Treyerig (John Bevan of Pennsylvania), 8.

Ann, (married Ralph Lewis of Llanishen).

Ancestry of Sharpless Moore and Rachel (Roberts) Moore compiled by Blanche (Moore) Haines. Three Rivers, Michigan, 1937.

Page 56. Lewises of Glamorganshire, Wales. (with omissions).

The Lewis families of Wales are lineal descendants of the prehistoric Kings of Wales, as shown by their pedigrees found in old manuscripts and upon the ancient tombs in old Welsh churches.

Upon a chart of the Royal House of Britain may be found the ancestors of the Lewises from Wales. Ori-Gwyn was great grandfather of "Bran the Blessed" father of Caradoc, or Caractacus I, King of Silures (South Wales), A. D. 51. Caradoc's wife was a kinswoman, a daughter of Gwyn ap Colwyn, son of the Prince of North Wales, sister of Tango, ancestress of Einion, who came to Glamorgan to assist in repulsing the Tudors; who married a descendant of the Prince of Glamorgan and Rodri Maur (Roderick), Prince of Wales.

Richard Gwyn, descendant of Einion, was ancestor of the Lewis family, through his son Lewis, seventeenth in descent from the Princes of Britain. From him was issued the Lewis families of Van, Brecon, Clifach, Vargol, Penmark, Listolybout, Glyntaft, Lenescher, Newhouse, Green Meadow and all the Lewises of Glamorgan.

"Bran the Blessed" (Baran) was the son of King Lyr (or Lear) immortalized by Shakespeare. He married a daughter of Cunobelinus or Kymbelinus (Cymbeline of Shakespeare), whose wife was Cartismanch, Queen of the Brigantia B. C. Lear was a son of Baran, son of Ori-Gwyn, ancestor, as stated, of Lewises through Lewis Gwyn.

Welsh genealogists trace the Welsh Lewises to Gwathfoed, a representative of Teon of the lineage of the Princes of Britain, who at the close of his life in the fifth century retired to the School of Language at Landwit in Glamorgan and became the first Bishop of Caerlow of Gloucester and afterwards of Llandan, whence he was driven by the Saxons.

Richard Gwyn was sixteenth in descent from Gwathfoed and Richard Gwyn's son, Lewis, was the ancestor of all the Welsh Lewises.

There is a similarity in the arms borne by the Lewises of Van, Lanischen Court, Monmouth County, Lanische Horse, Glamorgan County, (the two latter, originally, from the Lewises of the Van) and Green Meadow, Glamorgan County.

The Lewises of the Van were, doubtless, of the greatest

antiquity. Lewis of Van derived from Ivor ap Meurig, known as Ivor Bach in Welsh history and living in the time of Henry II. Lewis of Van, Glamorganshire, Wales has: Arms: Sable, a lion rampant argent. Crest: A lion sejant argent, Motto: Patriae Fidus.

A memorandum, dated November 20, 1899, signed by Thomas Allen Glenn (author of *Welsh Founders of Pennsylvania* and other books on Welsh history) in possession of Mrs. Charles Shumaker Jack of Media, Pennsylvania, gives the ancestry of William and Ralph Lewis, brothers and the immigrants to Pennsylvania, to Richard Gwyn as follows: "William and Ralph Lewis, the immigrant brothers were the sons of Ralph Lewis of Llanischen, a landholder in Eglwysilan in 1683, who married Ann Prichard; that Ralph Lewis was the son of David Lewis, landholder in Eglwysilan, who died in 1630; that David Lewis was the son of Edward Lewis of Llanishen, who was the son of Edward Lewis, a large landholder in Eglwysilan and Sheriff of Glamorganshire in 1548. This Edward Lewis married Ann, daughter of W. Morgan of Pencoed, and was the son of Lewis ap Richard Gwyn."

Royal Ancestry of Ralph Lewis through His Mother, Ann Prichard. Thomas Prichard, Ann and Jane Prichard were children of Richard Evan of Collena, Wales, and his wife, Catherine. A letter from William Lewis in Wales to Ralph Lewis in Pennsylvania speaks of Thomas Prichard as uncle. He did not immigrate to Pennsylvania, but his two daughters, cousins of John Bevan, had holdings at Merion in the Welsh Tract. John Bevan, an important and large landed proprietor at Merion transferred acreages to his two Prichard cousins and his cousin, Ralph Lewis. Jane Prichard, daughter of Richard Evan of Collena and his wife Catherine, married Evan ap John of Treferig, who were the parents of John Bevan, the immigrant to Pennsylvania.

Through Catherine, who was the daughter of Thomas Basset of Miscin, who married Richard ap Evan of Collena and who was the grandmother of Ralph Lewis, the royal ancestry is traced to Edward III, King of England. From Edward III to William the Conqueror and Charlemagne, the ancestry goes back to English, French and Scottish kings.

Edward III, King of England (1312-1377), married 1328 Phillippa (died 1639) daughter of William, Count of Holland by Jeanne, daughter of Charles of France.

Their son: John of Gaunt (1340-1399) married 1396, Katherine Swynford (died 1403), daughter of Sir Payn Ruet and widow of Sir Hugh Swynford, Kent.

Their son: John de Beaufort, Earl of Somerset, (died 1410)

married prior to April 23, 1399, Margaret Holland (died 1440) daughter of Thomas, Earl of Kent.

Their son: Edmund Beaufort, fell at St. Albans in 1455; married 1435, Lady Alianore Beauchamp, daughter and co-heir of Richard, Earl of Warwick.

Their son: Henry Beaufort, beheaded in 1463.

His son: Charles Somerset, created Earl of Worcester 1514; died 1526.

His son: Henry Somerset, 2nd Earl of Worcester.

His daughter: Eleanor Somerset, married Sir Roger Vaughan of Porthaml.

Their son: Watkin Vaughan of Talgarth, married Joan, daughter of Evan of Gwilym.

Their son: Sir William Vaughan of Porthaml, died, 1564, married Catherine, daughter of Jenkin Howard of Tredomen.

Their daughter: Catherine Vaughan married David Evan, of Neath, High Sheriff of Glamorganshire in 1563.

Their daughter: Mary Evan, married Thomas Basset of Miscin.

Their daughter: Catherine Basset, married Richard Evan of Collena.

Their daughter: Ann Prichard (name Richard and Prichard used indiscriminately), married Ralph Lewis of Llanishen, a landholder in Eglwysilan in 1683.

Their son: Ralph Lewis married Mary and was the immigrant to America in 1684. He died in Pennsylvania in 1712.

Magna Charta Barons ancestors of Ralph Lewis. Through his mother, Ann Prichard, and her ancestors, Sir Edmund Beaufort, and his wife, Alianore (or Eleanor) Beauchamp, Ralph Lewis traced to eight Magna Charta Surety Barons. They were High Bigod, Roger Bigod, Henry de Bohun, Gilbert de Clare, Richard de Clare, John de Lacie, Saire de Quincy and Robert de Vere.

The following is the ancestry.

1. Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, Magna Charta Surety Baron, had,

2. Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, Magna Charta Surety Baron, had,

3. Sir Ralph Bigod, Knt., third son, had,

4. Isabel Bigod, married first Gilbert deLacy, had

5. Margaret deLacy married John Baron Verdon of Newgold Tenure, had

6. Theobald deVerdon, first Baron Verdon, by writ, had

7. Theobald Verdon, second Baron Verdon of Newgold, Somersetshire, married Elizabeth, daughter of Gilbert deClare,

Hertford and Gloucester, a Magna Charta Surety Baron and son of Richard deClare, sixth Earl of Clare and fourth Earl of Hertford, also a Magna Charta Surety Baron, by his wife, Maud, daughter of John deLacy, Earl of Lincoln, a Magna Charta Surety Baron, by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Robert deQuincy, eldest son of Saire deQuincy, Earl of Winchester, a surety for the Magna Charta, who had

8. Isabel Verdon, married Henry, second Baron Ferrers of Groby, had

9. William Ferrers of Groby, Lincolnshire, third Baron, who had

10. Margaret de Ferrers, married Sir Thomas, fourth Earl of Warrwick K.G., son of Sir Thomas, third Earl of Warrwick, K.G., son of Guy Beauchamp, second Earl of Warrwick by his wife Alice, daughter of Ralph Toni, son and heir of Ralph, seventh Baron Toni of Flamsted, Herts, by his wife, Alice deBohun, daughter of Humphrey, second Earl of Hertford and Essex, son of Henry deBohun, Earl of Hertford and Essex, a surety for the Magna Charta and had

11. Richard deBeauchamp, Earl of Warwick and Albermarle K.G., and had

12. Alianore Beauchamp, married secondly, Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, son of Sir John deBeaufort and Margaret Holland, daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, died 1397, who married Alice Fitz Alan, daughter of Richard Fitz Alan, K.G., Earl of Arundel and Surry, died 1375, who was son of Edmund Ritz Alan, K.G., Earl of Arundel and his wife Alice deWarren, daughter of William deWarren, died 1286, and his wife, Joan deVere, daughter of Robert deVere, fifth Earl of Oxford, died 1296, son of Hugh deVere, fourth Earl of Oxford, died 1263, who was the son of Robert deVere, a Magna Charta Surety Baron. Sir Edmund Beaufort was descended from the above eight Magna Charta Barons. His wife, Eleanor Beauchamp, traced to four of the same Barons, namely - Saire deQuincy, John deLacie, Richard deClare and Gilbert deClare. Their son, Henry Beaufort and his descendants had eight Magna Charta ancestors with twelve ancestral lines leading to them. Alianore Beauchamp's Magna Charta Baron ancestry.

1. Saire deQuincy, Surety Baron, had

2. Robert deQuincy, his eldest son, he had

3. Margaret deQuincy, who married John deLacie, a Magna Charta Surety Baron, they had

4. Maud deLacie, who married Richard deClare, Earl of Hertford, a Magna Charta Surety Baron, they had

5. Gilbert deClare, Earl of Hertford and Gloucester, died 1295, a Magna Charta Surety Baron, he had

6. Alianore deClare, married Hugh leDespencer married Maurice deBerkeley, died 1326, they had

8. Thomas deBerkeley, Viscount of Lisle, died 1416, who had

9. Elizabeth Berkeley, married Richard deBeauchamp, Earl of Warwick, they had

10. Alianore Beauchamp, married Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset.

Ralph Lewis, the immigrant was the son of Ralph Lewis of Llanishen and his wife Ann Prichard. He was born in the parish of Eglwysilan, Glamorganshire, in South Wales; he died 9 mo. — 1712 in Pennsylvania. He married Mary —, who died 7-2-1704 in Pennsylvania.

He emigrated about 1684. Ralph Lewis of Treverig, Glamorganshire, had a certificate dated 10-7-1683, after one for John Bevan. A letter from his brother then in Wales, to Ralph in Pennsylvania, was dated July 19, 1684. Records show that he was a settler in the township of Darby in 1691.

He and his family were fellow voyagers with John and Barbara Bevan to Pennsylvania and he purchased land under the Bevan patent. He was related to the Bevans through the Prichards. Thomas Richard was his uncle, a son of Richard ap Avan of Collena, a gentleman descended from the Dukes of Beaufort. Three of the Lewis brothers, eventually came to Pennsylvania, Ralph, David and William — and the latter were the founders of the Lewis family of Newtown, Pennsylvania.

Ralph and Mary Lewis of Haverford Township, had the following children, several of whom were born in Wales.

1. Mary born 5-10-1674 in Wales - died 1753; married James Sharpless in Haverford. 12-20-1699-70.

2. Martha born —; married 4-9-1696, David Hughes of Merion.

3. David born 3-6-1689; died 2 mo. 1694, unmarried.

4. Evan, born —; married 3 mo. 1707, Anne David.

5. Lydia born 3-8-1683; died 1763; married 3-31-1704, Joseph Sharpless of Chester.

6. Abraham born —; married 6-28-1707, Mary Morgan.

7. Samuel born —; married 4-17-1712, Phebe Taylor, daughter of Josiah Taylor.

8. Thomas born, 1-11-1687; married 8-9-1711, Jane Meredith.

9. Sarah born, 3-18-1691; married 3-26-1720, William Walter of Marion. (Sources for Sharpless - Moore article above: Welsh Founders of Pennsylvania by Thomas Allen Glenn; Armorial

Families of America by Ernest Spofford; Burke's General Armory; Browning, Magna Charta Barons; Harrison's History of Yorkshire; Robert E. Moon, Morris Family of Philadelphia; Cassell's History of England: Burke's Patricians).

Genealogy of the Sharpless Family. Compiled by Gilbert Cope 1887.

Page 104. Ralph and Mary Lewis first settled in the north-eastern part of Haverford township, but later purchased land in Upper Darby, adjoining Haverford and removed there.

Of their children: Evan settled in Edgmont township, but about 1720 removed to Caln township, about twenty five miles back in the woods. On February 22, 1747-8, he conveyed to certain trustees, a lot of two acres upon which West Caln Meeting House was soon after erected and a burying ground established. Samuel Lewis also settled in Edgmont, but took up some land in Caln which he afterwards sold to his nephew. Benjamin Sharpless. His son, Josiah Lewis was the father of Judge William Lewis, a noted lawyer of Philadelphia. Abraham Lewis, son of Abraham and Mary of Haverford married Ann Rees of Springfield in 1751, and their son, Abraham Lewis married Rebecca Lawrence of Haverford in 1806. They had a daughter Mary, who became the wife of Dr. George Smith, whose valuable maps of the early surveys and patents of this county have been of service in this work. Mary married James Sharpless December 20, 1699-1700, and in the history of her family is found also the history of the Lewis family.

In the records of the Radnor Monthly Meeting may be found the following Certificate for Ralph Lewis from Treverig Glamorganshire, South Wales, 10th of the 7th mo. 1683, following the one for John Bevan.

In like maner doe we hereby certifie unto those concerned herein, that Ralph Lewis, with his family, passing ye same time with our friend John ap Bevan, for Pennsylvania, belonging to our meeting were Treverigg, is such a man knowne unto us to be of an Innocent life and conversation, walking amo'gsh us as become one prophesying the truth; not knowing by him, sinc we had acquaintance together in the Gospell, any failing or Infirmitie whereby ye truth did in the least suffer by him; and that is much to our comfort wherever we find honistie in the Inward, the token of a right spirit, though the present attainmt might be but small. And thus of him can we truly Judge, and with all this much can we certifie, yt in the outward, when passing from us, he was a freeman and (clear of) Ingagments with any, and that we are certaine noe man could demand aught from him, and that he owed to any nothing but



love. in the w the Lord p serve him as together, so asunder.

William Lewis

Howell Thomas

Tho: Howell

Edward Howell

John Mayo

Meirike Howell

Walkin Thomas

John David

James Thomas

William Thomas

Thomas Prichard

Jenkin Howell

William Lewis, of Eglwys, Llan, Glamorganshire, a brother of Ralph, with his wife Ann and family came over about 1686 and settled in the north-eastern part of Haverford township, afterwards removing to Newtown township, Chester (now Delaware) county. The following copy of a letter is from a somewhat indistinct photograph of the original, said to have been have been in possession of the late Dr. George Smith, of Upper Darby, whose widow is a descendant from Ralph Lewis:

My love unto thee and all thy family, hoping thou art in good health as I am at this present writing: thy brother and thy to sisters and all their families are in good health and doe remember their loves unto thee and they wife. I have received thy letter and wee are all very glad to heare of thy welfare and prosperity. I am of ye same Intentions as I was before but yt ye hindrance is still, as thou dost know, as was before, I desire to heare from thee as soon as thou hast opportunity and how doth thy affairs Therive. I pray writ to me what is wanting to thee and what commodities is most needful for thee if thou dost want any, yt I may send them to thee, for thy Letter was soe short yt thou did'st send yt it did not mention nothing how ye Squeaces went. Id expect heare from thee concerning ye lands, whether thou hast it or not, how thou camest into possession of it, and concerning ye money whether thou hast them or not. I have Receved a letter from Henry Lewis yt did mention yt thou wer not willing to content him for ye paines he tooke in my businesse, and yt was a great vexation of Spirit. I doe intrate thee to doe him Satisfaction and to send me notice how, and soe doing thou wilt unlade me great trouble; soe nothing at present but yt thou remember me to all my friends in thy parts and I shall Rejoice

greatly in ye Lord to heare all thy welfare and prosperity. I rest this ye nteeth day of July 1684. Thy ever Loveing Brother.

William Lewis, from Ilan.

Thy Brother David doth Remember himselfe to thee under the token yt didest promise to send him a cople of Skines if thou cast come to them.

And thy Loveing frn'd Howell Thomas and Edward Howell and William Thomas and all ye Rest of thy frinds. 1684.

Remember me to my Loveing frind John Ab Evan, for his children were sike and now they are well. Youre unkle Thomas Prichard were ded and Mary William.

Gilbert Cope Collection, Pennsylvania Historical Society, Phil. Penna. Family Data. Lei-Lew.

Page 53. The North American, Phila. Jan. 28, 1412, Old Philadelphia Families. By Frank Willing Leach.

Certain chronicles of the history of the Lewis family, familiar with the lineage for centuries have traced it back to Cadwaladr the Blessed, last king of the Ancient Britons, who died in the latter part of the Seventh Century, after a prolonged struggle with the invading Saxons.

The Welsh bards, indeed, present a complete pedigree, generation by generation, from Cadwaladr back to Brutus, after whom Britain is said to have taken its name; and still farther back to Japheth, son of Noah, who was son of Lamech, who was son of Methuselah, who was son of Enos, who was son of Seth, who was son of Adam.

Page 81. The North American. Phila. Feb. 7, 1909. Phila. of Our Ancestors F. W. Leach.

William Lewis, probably youngest of the three brothers, Ralph, David and William, and ancestor of certain of the Philadelphia Lewises of the present day, was the last of the three to leave Wales for the new world. What detained him in Wales we do not know. Whatever it may have been, it seems to have been removed within the next two years, as July 11, 1686, he arrived in Philadelphia, accompanied by his wife, Ann, four sons, a daughter and a maidservant. He first settled in Haverford township, Chester County, now Delaware, a short distance south of the present town of Brynmawr. In 1695, when his eldest son, David Lewis was married, he located on land he had taken up near Newtown Square, in the same County. Here he joined several other Friends in the establishment of a Quaker Meeting. That he was a consistant member of that society and an acceptable speaker at their gatherings, is evidenced by his certificate of removal from Treverigg Monthly

Meeting in Wales, dated July 25, 1694. Having located as has been shown at Newtown Square as early as 1695 or 1696, he purchased a tract there comprising three hundred acres. December 10, 1690. Here he resided until his death, February 9, 1707-8, aged seventy one years. His wife died February 15 of the same year. His children: David born in Wales, Feb. 2, 1669-70, married 1695, Ann Jones of Merion. Lewis born Nov. 2, 1674, married 1700, Mary Powell daughter of David Powell. Evan born Aug. 2, 1677, married Nov. 28, 1704, Mary Hayes daughter of Jonathan and Ann Hays. William Jr. born Feb. 1682-3, married 1st 1704, Gwen Jones and in 1707-8, Lowry Jones widow of Evan Jones.

Page 100. Seaborn born at sea, May 30, 1686, died unmarried Jun 16, 1707.

Evan Lewis, third son of William and Ann Lewis, whose descendants became prominent factors in the social and commercial life of Philadelphia, was born in the parish of Eglwysilan, Glamorganshire Wales, August 2, 1677 and was a lad of nine years when he accompanied his parents to America. He arrived in the Province of Pennsylvania May 11, 1786. This is the same date as the ship Delaware, Captain John Moore, Commander from Bristol England arrived at Philadelphia. He continued to reside on the Old Lewis plantation at Newtown after his fathers descease and which continued in the possession of the family for several generations.

He was prominent in the councils of the Friends and represented Chester Quarterly Meeting at the Yearly Meeting in Philadelphia for many years.

He was also conspicuous in public affairs having been elected in 1706, 1707, 1714, 1719 and again in 1731 to represent Chester County in the Assembly. Besides serving in the Assembly he was commissioned a Justice for Chester County, August 25, 1725 and again August 26, 1726 and a third time August 10, 1727. He also held the office of County Commissioner in 1728 and 1730.

That he was a man of considerable means, largely invested in real estate is evidenced by the fact that he left, by will, his main plantation of seven hundred acres to his elder son, Mordicai and two farms, one two hundred and another two hundred and fifty nine acres to his youngest son, Jonathan.

Evan Lewis married November 28, 1704 at Springfield meeting, Chester County, Mary Hayes, daughter of Jonathan and Ann Hayes of Marple Township. Jonathan Hayes, aside from being one of the largest land owners of Chester County, was a man of considerable ability and influence. He was one of the Justices of the Court and represented the county in the Provincial Assembly.

Mary Hayes Lewis, his wife, who was born in 1686, was a minister of the Society of Friends and evidently one of some eminence. In 1723, she accompanied Esther Clare on a religious visit to Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina, which was for that time an extensive journey on horseback. Later in 1735, she seems to have gone to England upon a similar Mission in Company with Rebecca Minshall. Her absence abroad at this time is shown by the probate of her husband's will in which she was named an executrix, October 26, 1735, where she is said to have been "out of the Province in Britain" at the time

Evan Lewis, having died in 1735, his widow married secondly April 26, 1739, Richard Waln, widower of Philadelphia of the distinguished family whose history was given in the North American December 29, 1907.

Evan and Mary Hayes Lewis had the following children: Hannah born March 6, 1707, married Joshua Pennell, Esther born August 24, 1710 died July 29, 1720, Mordicai born March 4, 1714 married his cousin Ellen daughter of David Lewis. Mordicai died September 19, 1743. Jonathan born February 12, 1717, died August 2, 1720. Ann born February 5, 1720 married Adam Rhodes April 7, 1738. Jonathan born July 26, 1726 married Rachel Brenitnall.

From the Gilbert Cope Collection in the Pennsylvania Historical Society in a volume of "Family Data Lei-Lew", on page 96, we find this information about Evan Lewis of West Caln.

Evan Lewis, son of Ralph and Mary Lewis (from Wales 1683) married Ann David, 3 mo. 1708. They settled in Edgemont about 1720, removed to West Caln and on the 22 February, 1747-8 conveyed two acres of ground for use of a meeting house there. He died 1765-1766. They had the following children: 1. Mary daughter of Evan and Ann of Caln, married 11-22-1728, West Caln Meeting, Peter Babb, son of Thomas Babb of Newcastle County. Yeoman. 2. Lydia. of Caln meeting, daughter of Evan, now Lydia Morris married by a priest and baptised a member of the Church of England before 10-1-1735, disowned 1-1-1735-6, by Concord Meeting married Thomas Morris. 3. Evan. Certificate to Chester, apprentice 9-18-1742. Certificate granted him 9-26-1744 to return, but married by a priest before 2-18-1745. 4. Jesse. Disowned 6-16-1744 for marriage by a priest to one not a member. 5. Ann. Married 2-22-1745, Nicholas Steer at West Caln. 6. Jehu. Certificate to Darby 7-18-1746, married 3-11-1749, Alice Maris, daughter of George and Hannah Maris. 7. David. Disowned 9-20-1753 for marriage by a priest. 8. Enos. Disowned 9-20-1753 for marriage by a priest. 9. Enoch. Marriage to one not a member. Acknowledged. Accepted 2-19-1856. Disowned 5-

17-1765 for drinking and neglecting meeting.

Also in the same book these items: Deed Evan and Ann Lewis 27 August 1764 to sons Evan and Jehu and daughter Ann Steer; and Evan Lewis verbally conveyed to grandson, John Babb land in West Caln but John died without issue and the land descended to his brother Thomas, to whom Evan and wife Ann released and confirmed 21 June 1760. Thomas being agreed to perform all the conditions which John had previously promised to observe-probably to support his grandparents.

In the Chester Monthly Meeting Minutes. 1681-1721, Collection of Geneological Society of Pennsylvania, on page 114, we find this item: At Springfield 1-31-1707..

Evan Lewis, son of Ralph Lewis of Haverford Monthly Meeting and Ann David, late of Darby, daughter of John David of the Great Valley. 1st time. Each to bring a certificate from the monthly meeting where they belonged, the next time they came and her parents consent. Page 115. At Middletown. 2-28-1707. Evan Lewis and Ann David second time.

Also in Chester Monthly Meeting Minutes, 1722-1745. Woman's Meeting 1695-1745, page 43: At Springfield 1-3-1707.

Evan Lewis and Ann David said their intentions of marriage before this meeting, it being the 1st time, she being a stranger to us, she is desired to bring a certificate to satisfy friends the next months meeting.

At Middletown 2-28-707. Evan Lewis and Ann David said their intentions of marriage it being the second time.

In Chester Monthly Meeting Marriages...1704-1733, on page 145, is the marriage of their son Jehu, son of Evan of Darby and Alice Maris, daughter of George of Springfield at Springfield Meeting 3-11-1749. The following were signers: Mary Yarnell, Mary Lewis, Mary Haskins, Rebecca Lewis, Mary Hubbard, Anthony Moore, Elizabeth Hibbard, Hannah Massey, Phebe Musgrove, Hannah Massey, Jr., Sarah Massey, Hannah Lewis, Esther Lewis, Elizabeth Collier, Esther Bousall, Jane Lewis, Mordecai Thompson, John Lewis, John Atkinson, John Hall, Hannah Lewis, Mary Hall, Joseph Maris, Jesse Maris, Thomas Musgrove, Mary Massey, Susannah Maris, Jr., Samuel Levis, John Owen, Thomas Fell Thomas Taylor, Samuel Lewis, Jr., Isaac Collier, Aaron Hibbard, Abraham Bousal, William Lewis, Abraham Lewis, Samuel Wallon, Charles Jerins, Abraham Lewis, George Maris, Ann Maris, Susannah Maris, Pheby Coppock, James Massey, Thomas Maris, Liddy Morris, Thomas Maris, Mary Fell, Rebecca Massey, Ann Massey, Sarah Bousell, David Lewis.

In a history of "The Maris Family of the United States." A record of the descendants of George and Alice Maris. 1683-1885. Compiled for the family by George L. and Annie M. Maris. West Chester Pennsylvania 1885, in the Pennsylvania Historical Society in Philadelphia, it gives this item on page 7: Alice Maris married Jehu Lewis, son of Evan of Caln. On 3-26-1762 a certificate was given Alice and her three children, Joel, Hannah and Evan from Chester Monthly Meeting to Fairfax, Virginia. Nothing more is known of the descendants of Alice.

In the History of Ross and Highland Counties, Ohio, published by Williams Brothers, Cleveland Ohio, 1880, page 497, there is history of the Lewis family of Highland County. This article states that Jehu, born in 1723, married Alice Maris, born in 1726, daughter of George and Hannah Maris. He died in 1804 and she in 1820, and are both buried in Friend's graveyard, Goose Creek Meeting House, Bedford County, Virginia, having died in Grayson City.

They had nine children as follows: Jesse, born in 1750; James in 1751; Elijah in 1752; (these three died young). Joel, in 1755; Hannah, in 1757; Evan, in 1760; Jesse, (named from the oldest who died) born in 1763; George in 1765; Ann, in 1767.

In volume six of the "Encyclopedia of American Quaker Geneology" by Henshaw and Marshall, which deals with Virginia Quaker Records, we find these records of Jehu and Alice Maris Lewis and their descendants:

On page 526 of the Fairfax Monthly Meeting. London County Virginia is this record: Alice, wife of Jehu Lewis, received on certificate from Chester Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania for herself and three small children, Joel, Hannah and Evan 29-10-1762. Jehu Lewis, son of Evan of Chester County, Pennsylvania married 11-3-1749, at Springfield Meeting House, Pennsylvania, auspices of Chester Monthly Meeting Pennsylvania, Alice Maris daughter of George of Chester County, Pennsylvania. Jehu Lewis produced a certificate from Darby monthly meeting, Pennsylvania to Chester Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania 24-2-1749 to marry Alice Maris. Alice (Maris) Lewis, wife of Jehu, removed with husband, was granted a certificate to Darby monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania, by Chesters Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvainia, 28-6-1749. Jehu and Alice are listed later on as members of Concord Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania; and Alice Lewis, wife of Jehu, was received on certificate from Concord Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania, by Chester Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania, 1756. It appears that Jehu Lewis had been disowned by either Darby Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania, or Concord Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania, before

27-12-1756, since he is not listed in the certificate of Alice and children, received by either Chester Monthly Meeting or Fairfax Monthly Meeting, Virginia excepting as husband of Alice. Jehu and Alice and children were transferred from Fairfax Monthly Meeting, Virginia, to Goose Creek Monthly Meeting, Virginia, 26-12-1785, without certificate, by which time more children had been born to them.

And on page 671, Goose Creek Monthly Meeting, London County, Virginia: Alice, wife of Jehu Lewis and their daughter, Ann, granted a certificate to South River Monthly Meeting, Virginia, 30-4-1787. Also their sons, Evan, George and Jesse, granted a certificate to South River Monthly Meeting, 26-3-1787, 26-3-1787 and 24-9-1787.

Alice (Maris) wife of Jehu Lewis and three children, Joel, Hannah and Evan were received on certificate from Chester Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania, by Fairfax Monthly Meeting, Virginia 29-10-1762, dated 26-3-1762. This family living within the verge of Goose Creek Monthly Meeting, Virginia, were transferred without certificate to the new Monthly Meeting when it was set off from Fairfax Monthly Meeting, 26-12-1785. Jehu Lewis, son of Evan Lewis of Chester County, Pennsylvania, produced a certificate from Darby Monthly Meeting Pennsylvania to Chester Monthly Meeting Pennsylvania, 24-2-1749, to marry Alice Maris, daughter of George of Chester Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania, Pennsylvania, . 28-6-1749, to join her husband. From Darby Monthly Meeting they removed to Concord Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania, and Alice was granted a certificate to Chester Monthly Meeting Pennsylvania, by Concord Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania, 27-12-1756. While Jehu came along with his wife Alice and children from Chester Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania to Fairfax Monthly Meeting, Virginia, he is not listed as a member, so it appears he must have been disowned somewhere along the line. Of their children:

Joel, oldest son of Jehu and Alice (Maris) Lewis of London County, Virginia married 9-3-1786, Sarah Daniel, daughter of William and Esther Daniel of London County, Virginia at Goose Creek Meeting house, London County, Virginia, before thirty eight witnesses, all of whom signed the marriage certificate. This was the first marriage consummated at Goose Creek Meeting house after Goose Creek Monthly Meeting was established, altho many other marriages had been consummated there previously under the auspices of Fairfax Monthly Meeting, Virginia.

Later Joel and wife Sarah (about to remove) were granted a certificate to South River Monthly Meeting, Virginia, 24-4-1786.

Hannah, daughter of Jehu and Alice Lewis of London County, Virginia married 8-4-1789, at Fairfax Meeting house Virginia, Richard LaRue of the same county.

Richard and Hannah (Lewis) LaRue were granted a certificate to South River Monthly Meeting, Virginia, 25-12-1790.

Evan Lewis (son of Jehu Lewis and Alice his wife) of Bedford County and Sarah Tennison, daughter of John and Ann Tennison of Amherst County, were married at South River meeting house, in Campbell County, 4-22-1790. Two of the witnesses were Jesse and Ann Lewis. (Page 84 of TKUR Quaker Friends of Ye Olden Time, J. P. Bell Company Publishers, Lynchburg, Virginia, 1905.)

Evan was granted a certificate to South River Monthly Meeting, Virginia, 26-3-1787.

Jesse Lewis (son of Jehu and Alice Lewis) of Bedford County and Rebecca Morlan, daughter of Jason and Nancy Morlan, were married at South River Meeting house, 2-20-1793. Among the witnesses were; Jason Morlan, Joel Lewis, George Lewis, Nancy Morlan, Abigal Morlan, Evan Lewis, Ada Morlan and Mary Morlan, Jr. (Page 85 of Our Quaker Friends of Ye Olden Time, J. P. Bell Company Publishers).

The following records are from the "Book of Records of certificates, Bedford County Virginia".):

Jason Lewis, son of Jesse Lewis and Rebecca his wife was born 18-12-1793.

Jesse Lewis, son of Jesse Lewis and Rebecca his wife was born 3-10-1795.

Rebecca Lewis, wife of Jessie Lewis departed this life, 6-10-1795, aged about twenty seven years.

This record book also gives the "Marriage Certificate of Jesse and Jane Lewis as follows: (His second marriage).

Whereas Jesse Lewis, son of Jehu Lewis and Jane Erwin, daughter of James Erwin of the County of Bedford in the state of Virginia, having declared their intentions of marriage with each other before several Monthly Meetings of Friends held at Goose Creek Meeting house in the county aforesaid etc.

These are to certify whom it may concern that for the full accomplishing their said intentions of marriage this tenth day of the first month 1799 etc. Signed Jesse Lewis and Jane Lewis.

Among those who signed the certificate were, Joel, Alice, Sarah, George, Nancy, Evan, Sarah, and Jehu Lewis and Samuel Erwin.

Jesse Lewis was granted a certificate to South River Monthly Meeting, Virginia, 9-24-1787.

George Lewis, (son of Jehu and Alice (Maris) Lewis) and Nancy



Young were married in Bedford County Virginia by James Mitchell February 20-1790. John Young, Surety. (Marriage bonds of Bedford County Virginia, page 950, Quaker Geneology Vol. 6) 1790-3-20, George Lewis was disowned for marrying contrary to discipline.

George Lewis was granted a certificate to South River Monthly Meeting Virginia 3-26-1787.

In 1805, George died (Goose Creek Monthly Meeting record) Ann Lewis (daughter of Jehu and Alice (Maris) Lewis) and Duncan Young were married in Bedford County, Virginia September 4, 1790. (Marriage bonds of Bedford County). Ann was disowned by the Goose Creek Monthly Meeting, October 16, 1790 for marrying contrary to discipline.

Ann Lewis was granted a certificate to South River Monthly Meeting, Virginia 30-4-1787. The Women's Minutes say "Alice Lewis and daughter". The Men's Minutes say "Alice and Ann Lewis".

When Alice (Maris) Lewis and her three children, Joel, Hannah and Evan were received on certificate from Chester Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania to Fairfax Monthly Meeting, Loudoun County Virginia, 29-10-1762, her husband Jehu was not mentioned on the certificate. While the records show he came with his family, they also show that he still owned land in West Caln Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania. This land was still in his possession where he made his will in Bedford County, Virginia, June 20, 1802. It is presumed that on one of his trips back to see after his property, he was drafted into service in the Revolutionary War.

The following letter shows his record. The original is on file in the Daughters of the American Revolution Library in Washington, D. C.: War Department, 24 July, 1945. The Adjutant General's Office, Washington 25, D. C.

Miss Bessie Henry  
6021 Kimbark Avenue  
Chicago, Illinois

The records show that one Jehu Lewis, a sergeant of the 10th Pennsylvania, Revolutionary War, received the sum of 60 dollars for pay and subsistence as per payroll for January, February and March 1780. Neither the date of his entry into service nor the date of his separation therefrom is shown.

The records also show that one John Lewis, name also shown as Jehu Lewis served as a sergeant in Captain George Ross' Company, 11th Pennsylvania Regiment, commanded by Colonel Richard Humpton. The date of his enlistment or discharge from

service is not shown. His name first appears on a company pay roll for May 1778, which time in service 1 month, pay per month 8 dollars. His name also appears on an account which shows that on 15 July 1780 he received 50 dollars in cash, and on a record under the following heading: "State of Pennsylvania against United States for Depreciation on Pay of the Army" which shows L124-S12-D6, with remark "serg. Dec. 13, 76".

The name Jesse Lewis has not been found on the records on file in this office, of soldiers who served in the Revolutionary War from Pennsylvania.

The collection of Revolutionary War records on file in this office is incomplete, but it is possible that additional information may be obtained from the State Librarian, Harrisburg, Pa., or from the Archivist, the National Archives, Washington, D. C. who has custody of the Pension records covering the period of the Revolutionary War.

Edward F. Witsell

Major General,

Acting the Adjutant General

The following is an exact copy of his will:

Know all men by these presents that I, Jehu Lewis of the County of Bedford and state of Virginia do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament respecting the Estate real and personal that I am now favoured with viz.

First. I order that all my just Debts and funeral charges be paid by Executors hereafter named.

Secondly. I give and bequeath unto my four sons, viz. Joel Lewis, Evan Lewis, Jesse Lewis and George Lewis all my right Claim and Title to a four Acre Lot of Land in the Township of West Clan in the County of Chester and State of Pennsylvania equally between them to be disposed of as they shall see proper and as there is a mine on the said four acres my will and desire is that they may use their indeavours to open said mine and see what it is like to be before they do dispose thereof if either of them should not choose to be at any risk respecting the cost and charges of opening said mine he may dispose of his part to his Brother or Brothers but not out of the Name or family till all are agreed.

Thirdly. I give and bequeath unto my son Joel Lewis the Tract of Land whereon I now live containing Seventy Acres more or less to his own proper use and disposal to be disposed of as he shall see proper.

Fourthly. I will and desire that my son Jesse Lewis in

consideration of what I have heretofore given him and of his promise and agreement thereto shall send one half of the necessary provision for the support of his Mother during her life and Expenses afterwards, and that he and his Brother Joel do find her a comfortable Dwelling place and all suitable necessities as she may need during Life with due care and attendance at all times.

Fifthly. All my Household Goods and Other Moveable property that I now have in the County of Bedford I leave unto my beloved wife to be at her disposal during her natural Life and what is left after her decease I will it to be sold or other wise equally divided between by two Daughters Hannah and Ann and I do hereby nominate constitute and appoint and by these presents have nominated constituted and appointed my two Sons Joel Lewis and Evan Lewis Executors to this my Last Will and Testament in Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this twentieth day of the Sixth Month One Thousand eight Hundred and two 1802.  
Jehu Lewis

Signed Sealed etc.

In the presence of Peter Lang, John Overstreet, Wm. Overstreet, Elizabeth Lang at a Court held for Bedford County at the Courthouse the 25th day of February 1805.

This last Will and Testament of Jehu Lewis, Decd. was exhibited in Court and proved by the Oaths of Peter Lang, John Overstreet and Elizabeth Lang the Subscribing Witnesses and ordered to be recorded.

Teste J. Steptoe C. B. C.

Will Book 3

Page 67.

In the Records of Bedford County we find this item in Deed Book No. 11, page 388: July 25, 1801. Jehu Lewis and Alice his Wife in the County of Bedford and State of Virginia to Jesse Lewis (Son of the said Jehu and Alice Lewis) for twenty five pounds " and also for the Love and Affection which they bear to their said son", a certain tract of land in Bedford County on the Waters of Difficult Creek containing one hundred and fifty acres more or less, etc.

Signed: Jehu Lewis

Alice Lewis

Note: There were two Goose Creek Monthly Meetings in Virginia. The Lewis family belonged first to the one in London County They later transferred to South River Monthly Meeting in Bedford County and later to Goose Creek Monthly Meeting in Bedford County. This meeting was set off from South River Monthly Meeting in 1794 and laid down in 1814.

Joel Lewis was appointed trustee of Goose Creek Monthly Meeting, Bedford County, 1789-7-18, and was a prominent Friend. He also seemed to be the one in the family who traveled. In 1789-10-17, Joel was granted permission to travel to Fairfax to visit his relatives, and in 1795-11-7, Joel was given a minute to travel to Chester County, Pennsylvania on temporal concerns.

Joel and Sarah Lewis had four children, all born in Bedford County, Virginia: 1. Jehu born 7-13-1791, was granted a certificate to Mount Pleasant Monthly Meeting to marry Elinor Cadwallader, 1811-11-7. He died in 1875 at State Center, Marshall County, Iowa; 2. Daniel, born in 1794, married about 1827, Priscilla Hussey, daughter of Christopher and Sarah Hussey. He died in 1847. 3. Sarah, born in 1797, reported married to Thomas Ballard, of South River Monthly Meeting, 1812-11-5. Sarah was received on certificate from Goose Creek Monthly Meeting in Bedford County to South River Monthly Meeting in the same county 1813-1-7. In 1814-9-10, Thomas and wife Sarah were granted a certificate to Center Monthly Meeting Ohio. 4. A second daughter was born to Joel and Sarah Lewis in 1802 and died the same day.

Joel and wife Sarah and son, Daniel were granted a certificate to Miami, Monthly Meeting Ohio, 1815-10-20, and in 1824-2-25 Joel and family were granted a certificate to Clear Creek Monthly Meeting Ohio. Joel died in 1829 and Sarah Daniel Lewis, born in 1758, died in 1840. Both are buried at Clear Creek, Highland County, Ohio.

Evan Lewis and wife Sarah and children, Ann, Amos, Susannah, Abner, Hannah and Jesse were granted a certificate to Clear Creek Monthly Meeting, Ohio, 1814-8-4 from Goose Creek Monthly Meeting, Bedford County, Virginia. In the Book of Records of Goose Creek Monthly Meeting there is a record of Evan and Sarah Lewis's children as follows: 1. Nathan born 6-4-1791; 2. Ann born 23-7-1792; Enoch born 3-10-1793; Agnes born 6-3-1795; Jonah born 29-8-1796; Susannah born 16-12-1797; Abner born 27-9-1799; Hannah born 4-2-1801; Jesse born 24-8-1803. In 1808-4-18, Sarah wife of Evan was approved an elder by Western Quarterly Meeting, 1808-4-18, Evan died 1823-10-3 and was buried at Clear Creek, Highland County, Ohio.

Jesse Lewis, (son of Jehu and Alice (Maris) Lewis) and wife Jane, (daughter of James and Mary (Fell) Erwin), and their children Janson and Susannah, were granted a certificate to Westland Monthly Meeting in Pennsylvania, 1801-10-3, from Goose Creek Monthly Meeting. Also granted certificates from the same place at the same time were Jane's parents and her brother and sister,

James Erwin and wife Mary and daughter Susannah and Samuel Erwin and wife Sarah and children, William, James, Mary, John, and Mahlon. Goose Creek Monthly Meeting Records Bedford County Virginia).

In a letter from Mr. Thomas W. Marshall co-author with William Wade Henshaw of Quaker Geneology, he has this to say about their removal;" When these families obtained the certificates from Goose Creek Monthly Meeting to Westland Monthly Meeting, in 1801, there was no meeting in Ohio, so the placing of their membership at Westland was the logical thing, even though their place of first settlement was across the river, in Columbiana County, Ohio. Middleton Monthly Meeting was established in 1803 and the fact that there is no record of the Lewis and Erwin families being received in membership at a later date indicates that they were living in that section at the time Middleton Monthly Meeting was organized and were included in its original or charter membership. It is not customary to enter in the records a list of names of the persons who constituted the original membership of a new meeting, but the record does show those who came in later.

It appears that one of the individual meetings which made up Middleton Monthly Meeting was Fairfield meeting. The fact that the records show many items about these families, indicate they were members of Fairfield Meeting, in Middleton Monthly Meeting, with the exception of James and Mary Erwin. I see no mention of their names, subsequent to their being received in membership at Westland."

Dr. Weeks in "Southern Quakers and Slavery," page 273, gives the names of eleven families, including Erwin and Lewis, who removed from Goose Creek Monthly Meeting (Southern) to Westland Monthly Meeting between 1801 and 1803. Most of these families appear later in the Middleton Monthly Meeting records."

Jesse Lewis and the Erwins settled on adjoining farms in Fairfield Township, Columbiana County, Ohio, about three miles south of the town of Columbiana, on the Lisbon road. This little settlement was near Uniontown. Services were held in the home of Samuel Erwin and this later became known as Fairfield Meeting, one of the individual Meetings which made up Middleton Monthly Meeting. Samuel Erwin gave the ground for a cemetery which is still in existence. The Quakers or "Friends" did not believe in tombstones, just temporary Markers, so there are very few stones there. The Middleton records state that Jane Lewis (wife of Jesse) died 2-24-1834 aged 68 years 9 months and 15 days and was buried at Fairfield, but a careful search revealed no stone either for her or for

Jesse. Another early settler in this township was James and Bridget Law Henry, who though not "Friends" were neighbors and warm friends of the Lewis and Erwin families. They had come to Ohio from Venango County, Pennsylvania, with their family of several children around 1813-1819.

Jason Lewis, son of Jesse and his first wife Rebecca (Morlan) Lewis condemned his marriage out of unity, 1814-5-12, and was disowned for joining the Baptist Society, 1820-9-18. (Middleton Records).

Susannah Lewis condemned her marriage out of Unity 1819-6-21, and was disowned for disunity 1829-7-9. (Middleton Records). She was the oldest of the two daughters of Jesse and Jane (Erwin) Lewis and was born in Bedford County, Virginia, January 12, 1801, just about a year before they came to Ohio.

She was married to Michael Henry, son of James and Bridget (Law) Henry, January 4, 1819. He was born in Ireland, March 21, 1795.

Rebecca, youngest daughter of Jesse and Jane (Erwin) Lewis was born after the family settled in Columbiana County, Ohio. She was married at Fairfield 1821-8-30, to Barzilla Morlan son of Stephen and Mary Morlan of Columbiana, County. On page 172 of the Middleton Marriage Records we find this certificate:

Whereas Barzilla Morlan of Columbiana County and State of Ohio, son of Stephen Morlan (decd.) of Bedford County, Virginia and Mary his wife, and Rebecca Lewis, daughter of Jesse Lewis of Columbiana County, Ohio, and Jane, his wife, having declared their intentions of marriage with each other before monthly meeting of the religious society of Friends held at Middleton, according to the good order used among them, and having consent of parents, their said proposal of marriage was allowed by said meeting. Now thereon to certify whom it may concern that for the full accomplishment their said intentions this thirtieth day of the eighth month in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twenty one, they the said Barzilla Morlan and Rebecca Lewis appeared in a public meeting of the said people held at Fairfield and the said Barzilla taking the said Rebecca Lewis by the hand did openly declare that he took her the said Rebecca Lewis to be his wife, promising with divine assistance to be unto her a loving and faithful husband until death should separate them, and then in the same assembly she the said Rebecca Lewis did in like manner declare that she took him, the said Barzilla Morlan to be her husband, promising with divine assistance to be unto him a loving and faithful wife until death should separate them, and moreover they the said Barzilla Morlan and Rebecca Lewis (she according to the custom marriage

adopting the name of her husband) did as a further confirmation thereof then and there to these presents set their hands.

Barzilla Morlan

Rebecca Morlan

And with these names are hereunto subscribed being present at the solemnization of said marriage and subscription have as witnesses thereunto set our hands the day and year above written: Elisha Hawley, Elias Stratton, Susannah Henry, Abel James, Stephen Embree, Benjamin Hawley, Mahlon Erwin, Michael Henry, Isaiah Garwood, James Daniel, James Ingledue, Daniel Garwood, Samuel Holloway, Elisha Erwin, William Beans, Jesse Lewis, Jane Lewis, Mary Morlan, Samuel Erwin, Isaac Morlan, Jason Lewis, Hosea Morlan, Jonas Morlan, Abigail Embree.

Page 113 When Rebecca and Susannah Lewis (the only children of Jessie and Jane (Erwin) Lewis married their father gave them each fifty acres of land as a wedding present. This land joined and was probably a part of the one hundred and sixty four acre tract in Fairfield, Columbiana County, in Range No. 2, Township No. 12, which Jesse Lewis bought from Daniel and Shady Stratton, March 28, 1809.

In 1821-4-23, Barzilla Morlan was received on certificate from Salem, Monthly Meeting. In 1822-2-18, Rebecca was granted a certificate to Carmel Monthly Meeting. (Carmel Monthly Meeting was located in Columbiana County, Ohio. It was established by Salem Quarterly Meeting, 12-20-1817, and laid down 12-16-1854. It became a Hicksite Meeting). In 1822-10-21, Barzilla was disunited for joining another society, and in 1829-7-9, Rebecca was disunited for joining the Hicksites. (Middleton Monthly Meeting Records).

Jason Lewis (son of Jesse and his first wife Rebecca Morlan Lewis) lived neighbors to his half sisters, Susannah and Rebecca, probably on land given him by his father also. In 1833, Rebecca Morlan sold her fifty acres to Michael Henry. On Feb. 24, 1834 Jane Lewis died and was buried at Fairfield and on 1842-4-7, Jesse was granted a certificate from Middleton Monthly Meeting to Bloomfield (later Bloomingdale) Monthly Meeting in Parke County Indiana.

Michael Henry always kept copies of letters he wrote and in this one written around 1851 to some cousins he says in part: "You wanted to know about the farm Father Lewis was on when you came to see him about 1818 or 1819. I believe I saw you at Fathers and Susannah says she remembers you being there. Your uncle has been dead about two years and your Aunt Jane has been dead about seventeen years. She died on their own farm. Father lived with us for

several years after she died, then with his son Jason, and then with Rebecca his youngest daughter. They they went to Parke County Indiana and Father went along and there he died."

No records can be found showing the removal of Rebecca Lewis Morelan from Middleton Monthly Meeting or Parke County Indiana. As shown above, she became a member of the Hicksite Society in 1829. Nor can any record be found of the death of Jesse Lewis in Parke County, Indiana. In American Quaker Genealogy by Henshaw and Marshall, volume 4, which contains a record of the Ohio Meetings, we find this reference on page 92 of the Miami Monthly Meeting, Warren County Ohio, "1842-11-28 Jonah Lewis and family granted a certificate to the Bloomfield Monthly Meeting, Parke County, Indiana." As Jesse Lewis got his certificate about the same time, 1842-4-7, it is presumed that this is the family he joined when he went to Indiana. These are the only records of the removal of Members of the Lewis family to Parke County, Indiana.

Page 114 As no record of the death of Jesse Lewis can be found in Columbiana County, cemetery records of adjoining counties were carefully checked. In New Harrisburg Cemetery, Carrol County Ohio, we find this marker. "Jesse Lewis, died April 20, 1845, aged 80 years, 1 month and three days". This we believe to be the grave of the Jesse Lewis of Columbiana County, who went to Parke County in 1842. It is on a Lewis Family lot where among other members of the Lewis family, we find this interesting inscription on one of the stones "Jonathan Lewis, died February 10, 1849, aged 104 years.

As Jesse Lewis was born in 1763, he would have been 82 years old in 1845. As he was not with the immediate members of his family when he died, they could have easily made this mistake. We know that he died around this time.

Michael and Susannah (Lewis) Henry lived at Fairfield, on the farm given to them by her father, Jesse Lewis until after the children were born. Sometime before 1851, they bought a hundred acres farm just on the outskirts of the town of Columbiana. The family lived here until the farm was sold in 1908.

The following record is a copy made from the Michael Henry Family Bible.

#### Michael Henry Family Bible Record

##### Births

Michael Henry son of James Henry and Bridget his wife, born March 21, 1795.

Susannah Lewis daughter of Jesse Lewis and Jane Lewis, born Jan. 1, 1801



John L. Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry, born Feb. 20, 1820  
Jesse L. Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry, born May 31, 1825.  
Sidney Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry, born Nov. 2, 1828.  
Matilda Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry born, April 10, 1831.  
Michael Wesley Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry, born, Feb. 10, 1834.  
Elizabeth Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry born, Oct. 22, 1836.  
James Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry born, March 17, 1840.  
Mary Jane Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry born, March 5, 1843.

### Marriages

Michael Henry and Susannah Lewis were married Jan. 4, 1819.  
Michael Wesley Henry and Nancy Jane Hackley were married Feb. 28, 1861.

### Deaths

Michael Henry son of James and Bridget Henry died Dec. 15, 1865.  
Jesse L. Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry died Sept. 23, 1853.  
Mary Jane infant daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry died April 25, 1843.  
Susannah Henry wife of Michael Henry died Aug. 10, 1892.  
Matilda Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry died Aug. 31, 1892.  
James Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry died Jan. 14, 1892.  
Sidney Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry died March 19, 1908.  
Elizabeth Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry died Feb. 8, 1909.  
Michael Wesley Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry died June 3, 1922 in Glasgow Missouri.  
Nancy Jane Henry wife of Michael Wesley Henry died July 12, 1925 in Glasgow Missouri.

Susannah Lewis Henry was a woman of exceptional character. According to her daughter-in-law, Nancy Jane Hackley Henry, she was always sweet and demure. If anything troubled her she never showed it outwardly. Her children revered and adored her. She always wore a plain dress with a white lace collar and a little lace cap. She wore a black silk apron, gathered full, over her dress. Her best dress consisted of a plain black silk dress over which she wore a fitted black silk cape with long black silk fringe, and a small black bonnet. A mourning pin completed her outfit and with it she carried a small black silk parasol lined with white, with a handle that folded when she lowered it. (Some of these articles of clothing are still in the family.)

She carried her religious life and training into her own home when she married Michael Henry. She was disunited with the Quaker Church when she married out of unity for her husband was not a Quaker. Together they joined the Methodist Church in Columbiana, Ohio where they lived, and in this church they brought up their family. Every morning the big family Bible was brought in and placed at the head of the table, and before anyone had any breakfast, Michael Henry read a passage from the Scriptures and offered thanks for the food. Each child was taught to offer thanks before meals and when their son Michael Wesley Henry married, he brought this custom into his own home.

Michael Wesley Henry was the only one of Susannah Lewis Henry's children to marry. He was educated at Mount Union College, Alliance, Ohio, and when a young man went to Carroll County Missouri to teach school. He stayed with Henry relatives there who were acquainted with the Hackley family of Howard County, Missouri. It was on one of his visits to Howard County that he met and later married Nancy Jane Hackley, one of the daughters of William Edgar and Lucy McCrary Hackley. They raised a family of eight children and with the exception of a few years, spent their lives in Howard County, Missouri.

The following is a copy of the record in the Michael Wesley Henry Family Bible.

### Births

Michael Wesley Henry was born in Columbiana County Ohio Feb. 10, 1834.

Nancy Jane Henry was born in Fayette, Howard County Missouri August 15, 1840.

Byron Wilbur Henry was born in Columbiana Ohio Dec. 10, 1861.  
 Carrie Dell Henry was born in Fayette Missouri Fe. 18, 1863.  
 Dora Lewis Henry was born in Fayette Missouri March 30, 1864.  
 Elvah Leona Henry was born in Fayette Missouri July 1, 1866.  
 Charles Sidwell Henry was born in Boonville Missouri Jan. 27, 1871.  
 Esca Willard Henry was born in Boonsboro Missouri June 8, 1872.  
 Jennie Estella Henry was born in Moberly Missouri July 17, 1880.  
 Bessie Henry was born in Glasgow Missouri Feb. 15, 1885.

## Marriages

Michael Wesley Henry and Nancy Jane Hackley were married Feb. 28, 1861.  
 Byron Wilbur Henry and Eva Rose were married Oct. 26, 1882.  
 Elvah Leona Henry and Alexander Porter Rose were married April 27, 1884.  
 Esca Willard Henry and Lottie Pennock were married Aug. 5, 1903.  
 Jennie Estella Henry and Edward Lee Crugar were married Nov. 9, 1910.  
 Dora Lewis Henry and May Burton Collins were married Oct. 21, 1917.  
 Charles Sidwell Henry and Iva Dunn were married Oct. 9, 1901.

## Deaths

Carrie Dell Henry died in Moberly Missouri April 21, 1881.  
 Elvah Henry Rose died in Glasgow Missouri Sept. 8, 1894.  
 Michael Wesley Henry died in Glasgow Missouri June 3, 1922.  
 Nancy Jane Henry died July 12, 1925, Glasgow Missouri.  
 Byron Wilbur Henry died Aug. 28, 1945 Glasgow Missouri  
 Dora Henry Collins died Jan. 8, 1954. Glasgow Missouri

Newberry Library

Morganiae et Glamorganiae

Being Genealogies of the Older Families of the Lordships of Morgan and Glamorgan

By George T. Clark

London

Uyman and Sons, 74.76, Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, 1886.

Page 320. XIV Sir William Morgan of Pencoyd, Kt. Steward of Wentloog, 1522; knighted by Henry VIII; died Sept. 15-12; married

Florence (Frances), d. of Sir Giles Bridges of Cuberley. Issue: 1. Sir Thomas. 2. Giles, whence Morgan of the Friars. 3. Andrew, 4. Henry. 5. Morgan. 6. Alice. 7. Mary, m. 1st Sir Walter Herbert of St. Julians; 2nd William-vychan ap William Myn ap Howel Jenkin. 8. Ann, M. Edward Lewis of Van.

Page 56. Lewis of Llanishen. Edward Lewis of Llanishen, third son of Edward Lewis of Van., ap Richard Gwyn, by Ann Morgan of Pencoyd, M. Margaret, elder daughter and co-h. of Jenkin Morgan Gwyn of Llanishen, by Ann, dau. of Thomas ap John ap Watkyn-vachan, and widow of John Goch of Llangonydd. The marriage occurred about 1602, which date was cut upon the great chimney piece in the old house of Llanishen, which stood near the church. The shield of quarterings now at Duffryn St. Nicholas came from thence. Morgan Gwyn of Llaushen m. ad. of Morgan Mathew of Saint-y-Nill. He was descended from Gwilim David of Rhiwperra, a descendant of Gweristan ap Gweathvoet. Edward and Margaret had: 1. Gabrael. 2. Edward, m. Margaret, d. of John David of Wenvoe, and had (a) Edward, M. widow of Harry Llewelyn of Llysvaen; (b) Barbara m. Thomas Powell of Baydon; (c) Catherine, d. 1640, m. Evan, S. of Thomas ap Evan Meyric of Eglwysilan, by a d. of Abergorky. Evan was born 1581, and d. 1666; whence Thomas of Duffryn Frwd (a. d. Margaret, baptised 1 January, 1609), and Thomas Morgan of Cold-y Gores. 3. David.

Page 136. Richard ap Evan of Collenna, M. Catherine d. of Thomas Basset of Miscin, by Mary Evans of Neath. They had: 1. Evan. 2. John. 3. James. 4. William. 5. Thomas, whence Prichard of Tylcha. 6. Mary m. Morgan of Gelligaled. Their d. Florence M. Charles Bevan, cadet of Treverlig who was deputy sheriff in 1697. 7. Jane m. Evan John (John Bevan) of Trevereig. 8. Ann. m. Ralp Lewis 1st.

Page 138. Prichard of Tylcha. Thomas, fifth son of Richard ap Evan Prichard of Collenna, or, by other Pedigrees of Evan ap Richard of Collenna.

X. Philip, second son of Morgan ap Llewelyn of Tredegar; purchased Langstone, 1382-3; m. Maud, d and co-h of (William Madoc. "Sable, a lion rampant regardant") Sir John Norris of Penllyn. Issue: 1. Jenkin, or John. 2. Morgan. 3. John, 1437-44.

XI. Jenkin of Langstone, 1427-1441, M. Cicily, d. of Sir John Welsh of Llanwern (Catherine, d. and h. of Gwilim Llewelyn ap Howel) Issue: 1. Morgan 2. William, ap Jenkin Philip 1441-82. 3. Robert.

XII Morgan ap Jenkin Philip, 1448-72, of Langstone, M. 1st Elizabeth, d. of Sir Roger Vaughan of Bredwardine; 2nd. Joan, d.

and co-h., of David Mathew of Radyr; 3rd. a. d. of Llewelyn Goch, ap Jevan David of Rhydavar; 4th Mary, b. of Edmund Blunt. Issue by the first: 1. Sir Thomas. 2. Henry Morgan, M. Catherine d. of Jenkin Gunter, 3. Margaret, m. William Kenneys. 4. Jenet, m. Jenkin Basset 5. Elizabeth m. Thomas Lewis of St. Pierre.

XIII. Sir Thomas Morgan of Langstone, and Pencoyd, in Llanmartin, 1482; knighted 1495; m. 1st. Jane, d. and co-h. of John Gwilim Herbert of Itton; 2nd. Jane widow of-Powel. He also m. two other wives. The arms upon his very curious tomb are "Quarterly, 1,84. Morgan: A griffin segreant. 2. Norris; Semee of billets (or, perhaps 'guttee'), a cross flory. 3. Brought in by Norris: A unicorn. Impaling 3 lions passant in pale"-supposed to be the arms of his third wife, the widow Powel, - and the arms of Carew of Co. Somerset, a co-h. of which family m. Thomas of Llanbradach, by whose descendants this coat is quartered. Issue: (1st wife), 1. Sir William 2. John, whence Morgan of Caerleon. 3. Henry. 4. Philip, whence Morgan of Kidwelly.

XIV. Sir William Morgan of Pencoyd. (see page 1).

Page 310. The Family of Morgan. Of Cadivor - fawr, the ancestor of the family of Morgan, little is known, but that he was a chieftain in Dyfed, or Pembrokeshire died in 1089, and was buried at Caermarthen. He is reputed to have had five sons of whom Bleddri was the third. The arms given to Cadivor were "Argent, a lion rampant gardant sable", and to his wife. "Sable, a boar argent, his head gules, Collared and Chaned, or, browsing beneath a holly-tree proper".

I. Cadivor - fawr, m. Ellen, d. and h. of Llwh Llawen, and had:

II. Bleddri, third son. He witnessed a Berkerolles grant of Bassalleg to Glastonbury, and was probably a landowner in those parts. He bore, "Argent, 3 bulls' heads cabossed sable." The ordinary coat of the Morgans has long been "Or, a griffin segreant sable," but some branches have used Cadivor and others Bleddri. Morgan of Pencoya bore "Argent, a lion rampant gardant sable between two cantous; the dexter; Or, a griffin segreant sable; the sinister 'Bleddri'". The Llantarnam Morgans bore the griffin on a field argent. The descendants of Ivor Howel used Bleddri, but inserted a chevron between the bulls' heads. The Lewises of St. Pierre used the Cadivor lion, and the griffin for a crest. Bleddri is said to have m. Clydwen, d. of Griffith ap Cydrich ap Gweathfoed-fawr and had:

III. Ivor, who m. Nest, d. of Caradoc ap Mador ap Idner the ap Cadwgan ap Elystan Gloddrydd and had:

IV. Llewelyn, who m. Lleia, m. Susan, d. of Howel ap Howel Sais, a first cousin. They had VII. Ivor, father of.

VI. VIII. Llewelyn ap Ivor of Tredegar, Lords of St. Clear m. Angharad, d. of Sir Morgan ap Meredith, from the Welsh Lords of Caerleon, ap Griffith ap Meredith ap Rhys, who bore "Argent, a lion rampant sable." Sir Morgan d. 1332 when Angharad was aged 32. They had: 1. Morgan, 2. Ivor Hael, whence Morgan of Gwern-y-Cleppa. 3. Philip, whence Lewis of St. Pierre.

IX. Morgan of Tredegar and St. Clear, m. Maud d. of Rhun op Grono ap Llward, Lord of Cibwr. He d. before 1384. Issue: 1. Llewlyn, 2. Philip, whence Morgan of Langstone, 3. John, father of Gwenllian, m. David Goch ap David. 4. Christian m. Jevan ap Jenkin Kemeys. 5. Ann, m. David Gwilim David of Rhiwperra. 6. Margaret m. Traherne ap Meyric of Merthyr. 7. A dau. m. Thomas ap Gwilim of Carnllwya. 8. Eleanor, m. Grono ap Howel Bennet. (see other side).

Burke's General Armory. Page 705. Morgan (Langston, Co. Monmouth; descended from Philip Morgan, 2nd son of Morgan ap Llewellyn, Lord of St. Clere and Tredeger, who m. the dau. and heir of Sir John Norris, Knt., of Penline Castle). Ar. a lion ramp guard. Sa. on a dexter canton or, a griffin Segreant Sa, on a sinister canton ar. three bulls'heads caboose sa. armed gold.

Page 136. Prichard of Collenna. Collenna, in Llantrissant, appears to have been from an unknown period in the possession of this family, still extant in the male line. Unfortunately they have been less careful; if possible, than the other Welsh families of the County to preserve their pedigree.

Evan ap Richard of Colonwy or Clun, second son of Richard Gibson, of Trecastle, in Llanharry, who was living 12 Edward IV., m. Wenllian, d. of William ap Thomas ap David ap Howel ap Griffith ap Gronow, from Rees of Miscin. They had: 1. Richard. 2. David, father of Margaret, m. Meuric Bach from Jestyn. 3. John, m. d. of Jevan Richard Bach. 4. Catherine, m. Thomas Powel Arnold, Of Llandow..

Richard ap Evan of Colonwy m. Margaret, d. of William ap John Gamage of Coychurch, and had: 1. Evan. 2. Catherine, m. Rees ap Jenkin ap David ap Jenkin. 3. Wenllian, m. Jevan Thomas ap Howel Lloyd. 4. Catherine m. Howel ap David ap Evan Lleia. 5. Margaret m. Jenkin ap Ralph.

Evan ap Richard, m. 1. Wenllian, d. of Jenkin ap Rees Lloyd of Glyn Nedd, who died childless; 2nd. a dau. of Evan Gitto, by whom he had: 1. Richard. 2. John. 3. Rees. 4. John. 5. Thomas. 6. David. 7. Catherine. 8. Cecil 9. Margaret. 10. Ann.

Richard ap Evan Prichard, bore "Sable, a lion rampant between 3 fl-de-lys." He m. Catherine, d. and h. of Howell ap David-Tew,

and had: 1. Evan, 2. Thomas.

Evan ap Richard of Collenna in Llantrissant, m. 1st d. of Rees Meyric of Collerill; 2nd. Wenllian, d. of William ap Thomas Ddu. They had: 1. Richard. 2. Rees. 3. John. 4. Jenkin Ddu. 5. David. 6. Jenkin-Vachan.

Richard ap Evan of Collenna, m. Catherine d. of Thomas Basset of Miscin. by Mary Evan, of Neath. They had: 1. Evan, 2. John, 3. James, 4. William. 5. Thomas, whence Prichard of Tylcha. 6. Mary m. Morgan Evan of Gelligaled. 7. Jane m. Evan John (John Bevan of Penna.) of Trevereig. 8. Ann. (m. Ralph Lewis).

Collections towards Historical and Geneological Memoirs of the Morgan Family as represented in the Peerage of England by the Right Hon. the Lord Tredegar. Compiled and Edited by G. Blacker Morgan.

Memorials of John ap Morgan of Caerleon, obiit 1524; and of Edward Morgan of Llantarnam Abbey, Monmouthshire, 1549-1633. With Autotype of Portrait and Fac-Similes of Documents and of the Old Heraldic Stained Glass at Llantarnam Abbey etc. London Privately Printed 1890.

"Whatever withdraws us from the power of our senses, whatever makes the past, the distant, or the future, predominate over the present, advances us in the dignity of thinking beings"-Dr. Johnson.

Page 6. John ap Morgan, of Caerleon. It was not until the Fifteenth Century that the name of Morgan was permanently adopted as the patronymic of the family commemorated in these memoirs; previous to that period each individual was distinguished by the addition to his Christian name of the Christian name of his father, conjoined by the prefix "ap" signifying "son of"; so that what would now be known as the surname changed with each succeeding generation at that time. The ancestry of the grandfather of John ap Morgan, of Caerleon, whose Christian and only name was Morgan, and who was the son of Jenkin, is recorded in ancient pedigree as Morgan ap Jenkin ap Philip ap Morgan ap Llewellyn ap Ivor etc.; hence extreme, but frequently useless, facility of the Welsh bardic heralds in recording their primogenitive geneologies which are usually limited to the eldest son and generally dateless. The conjunctive "ap" was sometimes continued for two or three generations after the permanent adoption of the surname, as in the instance before us of John ap Morgan.

John ap Morgan was the second son of Sir Thomas Morgan, of Langstone and Pencoed, in Monmouthshire, by his first wife, the Herbert heiress of Itton, in that county.

For some service rendered by John ap Morgan, probably of a

Military-nature, but "good and faithful", such is the terror of the Kings' writ, Henry the Eighth, in the year of his accession, granted to him the keepership of the royal park of Caerleon, in Monmouthshire. The Kings ...patent conferring this grant passed the Great Seal on Sept. 6, 1509.

Caerleon had been in early times a Roman city of primary rank and importance, but it has long since declined into a quiet country town.

Derivable from the office of keepership of Caerleon Park were, do doubt, other privileges and emoluments besides those of herbage and pannage swine food, as set forth in the patent. The office was probably farmed, or sufficiently deputed, by John ap Morgan when he was appointed in the year 1512, to join the expedition under the Marquis of Dorset against the French.

The siege of Terouenne, with its incidental "Battle of the Spurs," took place during this war, but of John ap Morgan's actions we know nothing until we obtain a momentary glimpse of a Captain John Morgan who, with four horsemen, took part in the Revels, probably held upon the surrender of Tournay, and whom we conjuncture to be this John Morgan.

John ap Morgan, deceased about the end of the year 1524 or the commencement of 1525, and upon Feb. 15, 1525, the Keepership of Newport Castle, so recently granted to him, and void by his death, is conferred upon Sir John Russell by patent. Upon June 21, in the same year Henry Norris obtains the wardship of William Morgan, son and heir of John ap Morgan. John ap Morgan was probably buried at Caerleon: no probate of a will or other obituary record has been discovered.

Page 19. William Morgan, of Llantarnam Abbey. William Morgan was the son and heir of John ap Morgan, by his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Lewis ap Richard Gwyn, of the Van, in Glamorganshire, of an ancient family descended from Welsh princes, now represented by the Lord Windsor. William Morgan acquired the lands of the then lately dissolved Monastery of Llantarnam, in Monmouthshire, in the year 1553. He was elected Knight of the Shire of October 10, 1555, and again in the years 1557-1558. He was High Sheriff of the county in the year 1568.

Page 23. Inquisition indented, taken at the Town of Usk, in the County of Monmouth, on the 15th day of October, in the 24th year (1582) of the reign of Our Lady Elizabeth, by the Grace of God, Queen of England, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith etc., Before Roger Williams, of Langiby and esq. William Lewis, of St. Pierre, Esquire, and John Johns, of Treowen, Esq. to hold an



Inquisition after the death of William Morgan, late of Llautarnam, in the said County of Monmouth, Esquire, deceased.

and the aforesaid jurors further say upon their aforesaid oath, that the aforesaid William Morgan died March 29, 1582...and that Edward Morgan, Llantarnam, in the County aforesaid, Esquire, is the only son and heir of the said William Morgan, and was at the time of the death of the aforesaid William Morgan, of the age of thirty-two years and more. (in his 33rd year, attaining his 33rd birthday that year.

William Morgan was probably buried in the Morgan Chapel of Llautarnam Church, where the framework of the remains of the Alabaster Monument bears date 1590.

Page 27. Edward Morgan, of Llantarnam Abbey. Edward Morgan, who is represented in the portrait, (front of book) was the only son and heir of William Morgan, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Rice Mansell, Knight, of Margam, in Glamorganshire. Edward Morgan had one sister Florence, who married Sir William Herbert Knight, of St. Julians, in Monmouthshire. In the year 1582 Edward Morgan was High Sheriff of the county; and on September 29, 1584, and again on September 29, 1586, he was elected Knight of the Shire.

Page 1. Edward Morgan died on March. 26, 1633, and was probably buried in Llantarnam Church. His eldest son, William, died within a year of his father.

Page 41. The Old Heraldic Stained Glass at Llantarnam Abbey. In the wall at each side of the entrance-porch of Llantarnam Abbey is a fixed light of stained glass, in the center of which is a shield of arms; that upon the left side of the entrance displays the quartered arms of John ap Morgan, of Caerleon, second son of Sir Thomas Morgan, of Pencoed, which, in heraldic phraseology, would be described as follows:

1 and 4. Or, a gryphon segreant-sable, for Morgan. 2. Argent, a cross crosslet-fleurie between twelve guttae-de-poix for Norris of Langstone. 3. Argent, within a bordure engrailed, an unicorn salient sable, for Norris. Over all a crescent for cadency, signified the second son: impaling the quartered arms of Lewis of the Van, in right of his wife:

1 and 4. Sable, a chevron between three spearheads, argent coheirress of Lewis ap Rhys ap Rosser. 2 and 3. Sable, a lion rampant argent, armed and langued or, for Lewis ap Richard Gwyn of the Van.

The window upon the right side displays the quartered arms of William son of John ap Morgan, as before, impaling the quartered

of Mansell, of Cargam, in right of his wife as follows:

1. Argent, a chevron between three manches sable, for Mansell 2. Barry, of six argent and gules, for Bassett. 3. Argent, three estoiles sable for Kyne (s.) 4. Per pile, indented argent and gules, for Penrice.

Being the armorial bearings of heiresses who had married into the Mansell family.

These windows, of which reduced illustrations in fassinvile are here given, are evidently contemporary with those whose alliances they commemorate; and with the exception of a shield of royal arms, which was placed at the restoration of the house in one of the lavotary windows, they are the only remains of old glass now at Llantarnam Abbey. The heraldic stained glass in the hall and staircase lights was added at the restoration of the house about the year 1834.

Morgan

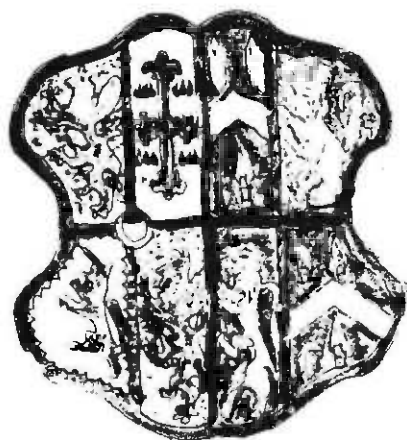
CS

439

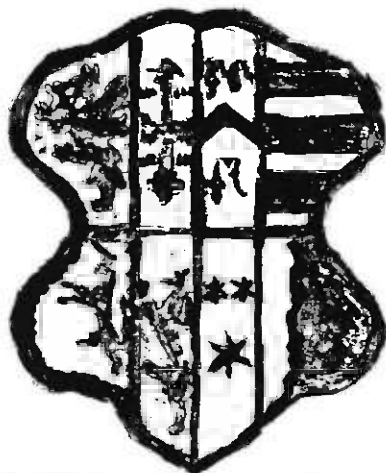
M8M8

Univ. of C. Lib.

Reduced Fac-Similies of the old Heraldic Glass at Llantarnam Abbey ½ size)



Quartered arms of John ap Morgan of Caerleon, obit circa 1521, impaling the quartered arms of Lewis of the Van.



Quartered arms of William Morgan of Llantarnam, orbit 1582, impaling the Quartered arms of Mansel of Margam.

The Maris Family. Arms: Quarterly, gules argent, a cross party per cross argent and azure, counterchanged in the first and fourth quarters, an eagle displayed argent, in the second and third a water bouget sable. Crest: a peacock in its pride, holding with its dexter paw a shield argent, charged with a cross pattee azure. Motto: *Esse quam videri*. To be, rather than to seem. Motto: *Si Deus Nobiscum, quis contra nos.s*. If God be with us, who can be against us. (Burke. General Armory. 1884. Fairbairn's Crests. 1892.)

George Maris, emigrated from the parish of Inkborough in the County of Worcester, England, in 1683, with his wife Alice and several children. On his first arrival, he appears to have tarried for a short time with the Friends that had arrived the year before and settled at Darby, but he soon located a large tract of land in Springfield township, whereon he settled and named it "The Home House."

He was among the most eminent of the public Friends that came over with the first settlers, and was so esteemed in his native country, where meetings had been held in his house and where he had suffered by fines and imprisonment. His certificate, which is recorded at Darby says, "he hath adorned the Gospel of Christ."

He held many public trusts: was a Justice of the Peace, one of the Judges of the Court, and on several occasions was chosen a member of the Provincial Assembly. He was one of those who signed the testimony against the celebrated George

The descendants of this worthy patriarch are numerous; those

**Richard Gwyn son of Einon**

Lewis ap Richard Gwyn 17th in descent from the Princes of Britain.

Edward Lewis of the Van d. 1560 M. Ann daughter of Sir William Morgan of Pencold and Florence Bridges of Cuberly. Both are buried at Llanover. He was first to use the name of Lewis and is founder of the family. He was a large land owner in Eglwysilan and Sheriff of Glamorgenshire in 1548, 1555 and 1559.

**Children of Edward and Ann Morgan Lewis**

Thomas m. Margaret daughter of Robert Gamage	William of Glyn Taff	Edward of Llanishen m. 1602 Margaret daughter of Jenkin Morgan Gwyn	Mary m. Roland Kemeys	Elizabeth m. Edward Herbert	Cecil m. William Prichard
		Margaret m. Sir Miles Bulton	Jane m. George Avan	Blanch m. George Kemeys	

**Children of Edward and Margart Gwyn Lewis**

Gabrael	Edward m. Margaret David of Wenvoe	David of Llanishen d. 1630 land holder in Eglwysilan.
---------	---------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------

**Children of David and Lewis**

Ralph of Llanishen  
m. Ann Prichard He was a  
land holder in Eglwysilan in  
1683.

**Children of Ralph and Ann Prichard Lewis**

William, from Glamorganshire Wales, 1686 m. Ann William d. Dec. 9, 1708 Ann d. Dec. 15, 1708	Ralph	David
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------	-------

# Ralph Lewis, the Immigrant in 1684.

Ralph Lewis, the Immigrant in 1684 son of Ralph Lewis of Llanishen and his wife Ann Prichard. Born in the parish of Eglwyselan in South Wales. He died in Pennsylvania 9 mo. 1712. He married Mary who died in Pennsylvania July 2, 1701. Ralph Morgan of Treverig, Glamorganshire, Wales had a certificate dated October 7, 1683 (Record of Radnor M. M.) He and his family were fellow voyagers with John and Barbara Bevan to Pennsylvania and he purchased land under the Bevan patent. He was related to the Bevans thru the Prichards. Thomas Prichard was his uncle, a son of Richard ap Evan of Collena, a gentleman descended from the Dukes of Beaufort. Three of the Lewis brothers, eventually came to Pennsylvania. Ralph, David and William.

## Children of Ralph and Mary Lewis

Mary b. May 10, 1674 d. 1753 m. Dec. 20, 1699-70 James Sharpless	Mariha b. d. m. Apr. 9, 1696 Hugh David of Haverford	David b. Mar. 6, 1689 d. Feb. 1694 m.	Evan b. d. m. Mar., 1707 Ann David daughter of John David	Lydia b. Mar. 8, 1688 d. 1763 m. Mar. 31, 1704 Joseph Sharpless of Chester	Abraham b. d. m. June 28, 1707 Mary Morgan	Samuel b. d. m. Apr. 10, 1712 Phebe Taylor daughter of Joshua Taylor	Thomas b. Jan. 11, 1687 d. m. Aug. 9, 1711 Jane Meredith	Sarah b. Mar. 18, 1691 d. m. Mar. 26, 1720 William Walter of Merion
------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------

## Children of Evan and Ann David Lewis

Mary b. d. m. Nov. 22, 1728 Peter Babb son of Thomas Babb	Lydia b. d. m. before Oct. 1, 1735	Evan b. d. m. before Feb. 18, 1715	Jesse b. d. m. before June 16, 1744	Ann b. d. m. Feb. 22, 1745 Nicholas Steer of West Eain	John b. 1723 d. 1820 m. Feb. 11, 1749 Alice Maris daughter of George and Hannah Maris	David b. d. m. before Sept. 20, 1758	Enos b. d. m. before Sept. 20, 1753	Enoch b. d. m. before May 17, 1765
--------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------

## Children of John and Alice Maris Lewis

Jesse b. 1750 d. in infancy	James b. 1751 d. in infancy	Elijah b. 1752 d. in infancy	Joel b. 1755 d. Nov. 30, 1829 m. Mar. 9, 1786 Sarah Daniel	Hannah b. 1757 d. 1849 m. 1779 Abraham Payne	Evan b. 1760 d. m. Apr. 22, 1790 Sarah Tennison.	Jesse b. 1763 d. m. 1st Feb. 20, 1793 Rebecca Morelan - 1 son Jason. 2nd. Oct. 1, 1799 Jane Erwin daughter of James and Mary Fell Erwin	George b. 1765 d. m. Feb., 17, 1791 Nancy Young	Ann b. 1767 d. m. Sept. 4, 1790 Duncan Young
-----------------------------------	-----------------------------------	------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------

## Children of Jesse and Jane Erwin Lewis

Susannah b. Jan. 12, 1801 Bedford Co., Va. d. Feb. 23, 1876 Columbiana, Ohio m. Jan. 4, 1819 to Michael Henry b. in Ireland Mar. 21, 1795 d. Dec. 15, 1866 in Columbiana, Ohio	Rebecca b. in Columbiana, Ohio. d. m. Aug. 30, 1821 to Barzilla Morelan.
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

bearing his name in this county, Chester County, and in the City of Philadelphia, are probably all descended from him. His death occurred in 1705, at the age of seventy-three years; his wife having died nearly four years earlier. (History of Delaware Co. Penna. by George Smith, 1862, page 482).

Springfield Township where George Maris settled was named because of the larg spring near his dwelling.

He was a judge of the courts in 1684, and his influence was such that he had voice in the name adopted on October 26, 1683, he seated four hundred acres, being part of one thousand acres purchased by Robert Toomer, on May 14, 1683. This plantation comprised the land lying along Darby Creek, from Marple township a short distance above the mouth of Lewis' Run. It was an irregular tract, difficult of description, the Amosland road running through the southwestern part of the estate. In the valley selected because of its sheltered location from the chilly blast of the severe winters of the Colonial times, George Maris built a stone house near the spring before mentioned, and here he resided until his death in 1705. He was over fifty years of age before he emigrated, coming from Worcester England, his wife Alice and several children accompanying him. He was a man of influence in the infant colony, filling the office of justice of the court, and from 1684 to 1693 (excepting 1689) represented Chester County in the General Assembly. In 1722, the original house of this settler was removed, but on the site was erected, by George Maris, a grandson, a two story and a half dwelling known as the "Home House". (Hist. of Delaware Co. Penna. By Henry Graham Ahmead. 1884, pages 713 and 714).

George Maris brought a certificate dated 3-6-1683 from a meeting "Att Hadswell in ye parish of Inkborough and County of Worcester" which he presented to the Darby Monthly Meeting.

George and Alice Maris, of Worcestershire England had the following children: 1. Alice, born 8-17-1660, married Jacob Simcock, of Ridley, 11-15-1684. 2. George, born 10-2-1662, married Jane, daughter of Henry Maddock, 1690. 3. Elizabeth, born 2-3-1665, married John Mendenhall, of Concord, 1685. 4. Ann, born 6-18-1667, married John Worrilow of Edgmont, 8-14-1690. 5. John, born 3-21-1669, married John Worrilow of Edgmont 5. 5. John, born 3-21-1669, married Susannah Lewis of Haverford, 9-21-1693. 6. Richard, married Elizabeth Hayes daughter of Jonathan and Ann of Marple.

George Maris died 11-15-1705 aged about 73 years, Alice, his wife died 1-11-1699.

John Maris, fifth son of George and Alice Maris was born March 21, 1669 in Worcestershire, England and married Susannah

Lewis, of Haverford, September 21, 1693.

Geroge Maris, eldest son of John and Susannah Maris, of Springfield married first Sarah Lewis, March 19, 1720; second, Hannah Massey of Marple, 1725; third Mary Busby, widow, July 24, 1730 and fourth, Ann Lownes of Springfield, September 14, 1732. Children: Alice, Jesse, Susannah, Caleb, Ann, Richard and perhaps others (Hist. of Chester County, Penna. By J. Smith Futhey and Gilbert Cope. 1881, page 649).

Children of George and his second wife, Hannah Massey Maris were: 1. Alice, born 1726 married, Jehu Lewis, son of Evan and Ann David Lewis of Darby, March 11, 1749, at Springfield Meeting. (Chester Monthly Marriage Book Penna. Hist. Soc.). 2. Jesse born October 18, 1727 married August 22, 1754, Rebecca Owen daughter of Hannah (Maris) and John Owen. In September 4, 1771, he married Jane Ashbridge. He was High Sheriff of Chester County from October 1769 to October 1771. He died November 20, 1811.

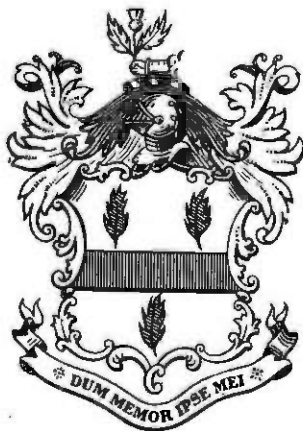
On March 26, 1762 a certificate was given Alice and her three children, Joel, Hannah and Evan from Chester Monthly Meeting to Fairfax Virginia.

Erwin - Irving

Arms: - A fesse gules between three holly leaves, ppr.

Crest: - A dexter arm in Armor, fessways, issuant out of a cloud, a hand ppr. holding a thistle also ppr.

Motto: - Dum Memor Ipse Mei.



Irvine.

IRISH BRANCH

George and Alice Maris and several children emigrated from the parish of Inksborough, County of Worcester, England in 1683. They located first in Darby, then in Springfield Twp. Delaware Co., Pennsylvania.

# Maris

George Maris  
b. about 1632  
d. Nov. 15, 1705  
m.  
Alice  
b.  
d. Jan. 11, 1699.

## Children of George and Alice Maris

Alice  
b. Aug. 17, 1660  
d.  
m. Nov. 15, 1684  
to Jacob Simcock of Ridley

George  
b. Oct. 2, 1662  
d.  
m. 1690  
to Jane Maddock daughter of Henry Maddock.

Elizabeth  
b. Feb. 3, 1665  
d.  
m. 1685  
to John Mendenhall of Concord

Ann  
b. June 18, 1667  
d.  
m. Aug. 14, 1690  
to John Worrlow of Edmont.

John  
b. Mar. 21, 1669  
d.  
m. Sept. 21, 1669  
to Susannah Lewis of Haverford

Richard  
b.  
d.  
m. Elizabeth Hayes daughter of Jonathan and Ann Hayes of Marple

## Children of John and Susannah Lewis Maris

George  
b.  
d.  
m. 1st. Sarah Lewis Mar. 19, 1720  
2nd. Hannah Massey of Marple - 1725  
3rd. Mary Buzby, widow. July 24, 1730  
4th. Ann Lownes of Springfield Sept. 14, 1732

## Children of George and Hannah Massey Maris

Alice  
b. 1725  
d. 1820-Grayson City, Bedford Co., Va.  
m. Mar 11, 1749 at Springfield M. M. to Jehu Lewis

Jessie  
b.  
d.  
m.

Susannah  
b.  
d.  
m.

Caleb  
b.  
d.  
m.

Ann  
b.  
d.  
m.

Richard  
b.  
d.  
m.

possibly others

## Children of Jehu & Alice Maris Lewis

Jesse  
b. 1750  
d. Young

James  
b. 1751  
d. Young

Elizabeth  
b. 1752  
d. Young

Joel  
b. 1755  
d. Nov. 30, 1829  
m. Mar. 19, 1786  
to Sarah Daniel

Hannah  
b. 1757  
d. 1849  
m. 1779  
to Abraham Payne

Evan  
b. 1760  
d.  
m. Apr. 22, 1790  
to Sarah Tomlinson

Jesse 2nd  
b. 1763  
d.  
m. 1st Feb. 20, 1793  
to Rebecca Morelan  
m. Feb 10-1-1779  
to Jane Erwin

George  
b. 1765  
d.  
m. Feb. 19, 1791  
to Nancy Young

Ann  
b. 1767  
d.  
m. Sept. 4, 1790  
to Duncan Young

## Children of Jesse and Rebecca Morelan 1st wife

Jason  
b.  
d.  
m.

Jesse  
b. Oct. 3, 1795  
d.  
m.

Susannah  
b. Jan. 12, 1801  
d. Feb. 23, 1876  
m. Jan. 4, 1819  
to Michael Henry

Rebecca  
b.  
d.  
m. Aug. 30, 1821  
to Barzilla Morelan

## Children of Michael and Susannah Lewis Henry

John L.  
b. Feb. 28, 1820  
d. Aug. 10, 1892  
m. no

Jesse L.  
b. May 21, 1825  
d. Sept. 23, 1853  
m. no

Sidney  
b. Nov. 2, 1828  
d. Mar. 19, 1908  
m. no

Matilda  
b. Apr. 10, 1831  
d. Aug. 21, 1892  
m. no

Michael Wesley  
b. Feb. 10, 1834  
d. June 3, 1922  
m. Feb. 28, 1861  
to Nancy Jane Hackley

Elizabeth  
b. Oct. 22, 1836  
d. Feb. 8, 1909  
m. no

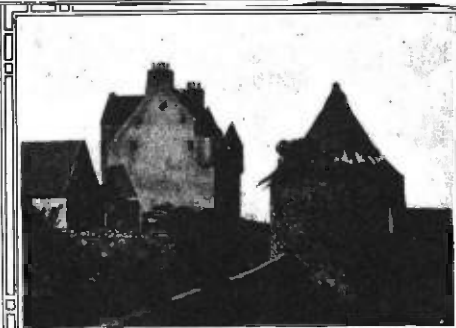
James  
b. Mar. 18, 1810  
d. Jan. 14, 1892  
m. no

Mary Jane  
b. Mar. 5, 1843  
d. Apr. 25, 1843  
m. no





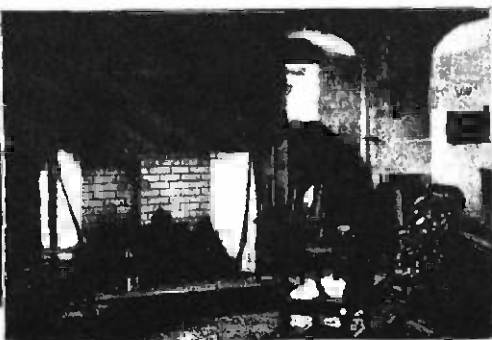
1. Bonshaw Tower.



- 1. Glenoe Village.
- 2. Larne Harbor.
- 3. Ballygally Castle.



- 3. Residence and Tower.
- 4. Room of Robert, The Bruce.



## The Erwin Family

The early history of the Erwin family in a nutshell may be found in William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 6, 1926, page 65. This sketch written by Frances Houton Irwin of Philadelphia, secretary and geneologist of the Irvine Society of America, has this title "Wi Bonnets over y' Border" and is as follows, in part: it was in the early morning of the Christian era that a group of warriors possessed a great barony in what is now called Ayrshire, Scotland, and in accordance with ancient custom of designating families by their traits of character, the members of the group were called by their contemporaries "Erin-veines" resolute men of Westland".

They evidently had been at home for many years, had given to the river and castle their name, which the centuries have molded into Irving or Irvine, and had lived there until the Romans defeated their king and banished them about the year 373.

Undaunted, they remained in exile only until their young prince attained to his manhood, and then returning to Albin, they made him king of the Scots, under the name of Fergus II, and with him the Erinvines or Irvings were restored to their ancient possessions in 404.

After their restoration they fell in step with the March of civilization and progress, accumulating wealth and strength and influence as they fought and bivouaced down the hurrying years, until as a product of this development, Crinus Eryvinus (Crine Irving) stepped to the front about 950.

By right of his inheritance and personality, he was Afthane of Dule, the highest title of honor then given in Scotland, and was a man of great authority. In 1004, he married Beatrix, only daughter of Malcolm II, and their son Duncan (of Shakespeare's Macbeth) was proclaimed king of Scotland after the murder of his grandfather in 1034.

For two hundred and fifty years afterward, until the death of Alexander III in 1285, all the kings of Scotland were Irvings, and the succeeding monarchs down to the present ruler of the British Empire, have reigned by right of the maternal lines of that family.

One of the impregnable strongholds on the border between Scotland and England was Bonshaw Tower, built about 900-950. It was acquired by the Irvings shortly afterward and for about one thousand years an Irving has possessed the castle and lands, the Laird of Bonshaw being the chieftain of the Clan Irving.

One stormy night during the winter of 1296, Robert Bruce, weary, discouraged and hunted by Edward of England, knocked at

the gates of Bonshaw Tower, asking his kinsman, Baron Irving, for shelter. It was readily given and when the English soldiers arrived in hot pursuit, Bruce was hidden in a cave on the estate.

Do you who are reading this sketch, recall in the grammar school readers, well, several years ago, there was the story that thrilled every boy and girl, of Robert Bruce and the cave and the spider that, undismayed by the breaking of its web, mended it over and over again until it was perfect. The cave was that in which Irving kinsman secreted Bruce, and encouraged by the lesson the spider taught him, he came out, determined that nothing should keep him from the throne of Scotland.

Of the Stalwart sons of Baron Irving, William was the youngest and fascinated by the romance and adventure of Bruce's character and life, when the warrior left the castle, he went with him as his standard bearer.

For years they fought side by side with his hero and for his unfailing loyalty and bravery Bruce conferred upon him about 1307 his own coat-of-arms, as Earl of Carrick, with the crest of holly leaves, and when in 1323 Bruce was proclaimed king of Scotland, he granted his faithful officer and friend the royal forest and castle of Drom or Drum in Aberdeenshire for a free barony. This charter is still in Drum Castle, written in the name "William de Irwin".

This is the origin of the Drum branch of the Bonshaw house of Irving. They adopted the spelling Irvine in the seventeenth century, and the castle has been occupied by an Alexander, the oldest son, from the accession of William in 1323 down to the present Alexander Irvine, twenty-second Laird of Drum.

Crinus Erevine, the Founder of a Royal Line in Scotland and of the Kings of the Name of Irvine.

We read in history that Crinus (or Crine) Erevine was abthane of Dule (the highest title of honor then in Scotland), and Seneschal and Collector of the Kings' Rents in the West Isles, and a man of great note and authority in those days. And today the church of Irvine, where he lies interred, is called after him-Aphthin Dull, corruptly, for Abthan Dule.

Crine Irvine, in the year 1004, married Beatrix, eldest daughter and heiress of Malcolm II., King of Scotland. By her he begat Duncan I., King of Scotland, who mounted the throne in 1034. So that all the Kings of Scotland, from Malcolm II., until John Balliol, were Irvines, and male descendants of the said Crine Erevine and Beatrix, Heiress of Scotland (except McBeath the usurper, who was son to the younger daughter of Malcolm). According to records, it appears that the Ervines reigned in Scotland, in the Male line, from

1034 to the death of Alexander III., in 1285, and in right of the female line to this day.

Crine Erevine, or Irvine, being dead and his patrimony falling to his son, King Duncan, the Country was called Cuninghame, that is in the old Pictish language, Koningshame, the King's habitation.

The Settlement of the Irvings in the Borders and the Origin of the Family of Bonshaw.

About this time, the several families of the Albins sent the most stout and able men of their clans to the Borders to defend the same, among the rest the Irvines were sent brothers to the former Abthanes. They took up their first habitation upon the river Esk, between the white and Black Esk and built their first habitation, which to this day is called Castle Irvine, or Irvine's Hall; ruinous now. Below the Langham, the brook and oak wood still carry the name of Irvine Wood and Irvine Burn. From thence, by marriage, the eldest of that family got the lands of Bonshaw, and many other lands there, and married into the best families in the South of Scotland.

From the time that the Bruce had recovered the independence of Scotland, and driven out the armies of England from Scottish territory, a spirit of hostility began to pervade the borders of both Kingdoms, which gave rise to a chronic system of border warfare.

During these commotions the Irvines suffered greatly. Their possessions not only were exposed to their enemies within their own country, but were exposed to the invasions of the English. So, while other families gained in power, they lost ground under the continual devastations. When they were defeated they were punished as rebels and their lands confiscated.

Christopher Irvine Laird of Bonshaw, who was the head of the family in the beginning of the Sixteenth Century, commanded an army of light horseman, of tenants, retainers, clansmen, etc. in the last expedition of King James IV into England, which ended in the disastrous battle of Flodden Field, Sept. 9, 1513, where Laird Christopher fell, with his son Christopher and most of his followers. After Flodden Field, the English invaded and desolated the Border regions of Dumfries, which then became a scene of much disorder.

The war with England which led to the battle of Solway Moss, November 24, 1542, in which Christopher Irvine III was killed. proved disastrous to the Marches, as the death of King James V. took place directly afterwards, and the English army, following up their victory, occupied portions of Dumfriesshire, wasting and plundering the whole country.

In 1547 King Henry VIII of England died, and the war broke out with renewed violence. In order to make headway against the

powerful English armies, they were forced to give their adherence to the Crown of England, and submit, unwillingly to the English yoke. In the course of this war, Bonshaw which had been built in 900, was burned to the ground, all excepting the tower. In 1550 peace prevailed between England and Scotland.

There is no place in Scotland or England which contains so many monuments of feudal times as the banks of the Kirtle and its vicinity. There are Bell Tower, Kirconnel Abby, Clacket House Tower Bonshaw, Robgill, Woodhouse and Stapleton Towers, with the ruins of Red Hall and Fleming Towers; the beautiful Cross of Merkland, the cross for fair Helen at Kirkconnel Churchyard, and the wonderful Cove House all within the circuit of a few miles.

All once belonging to the Irvines, and, tradition says, all were connected by tunnels. Just below the north battlement of Bonshaw Tower is a strange shaft, built in the wall of the Tower, and leading far below the huge foundation stones. One who drops a lighted torch in this narrow stone shaft may watch it die out at an immeasurable distance below, perhaps in the tunnel that still connects the castles or Manor houses that once belonged to the Irvines.

Fair Helen Irvine of Kirkconnel! No sadder love story was ever written than that of fair Helen. She had two suitors, of whom she preferred the one named Fleming. One evening Helen and her accepted lover were walking by Kirtle Water, when Helen saw her rejected lover, on the opposite bank of the river, level his gun at Fleming. She covered her lover's heart with her own, and receiving the shot meant for him, fell dead at his feet. Some records have it that Fleming avenged Helen's death at once, others that Fleming met the murderer on a battlefield in Spain and shot him to death. Be that as it may, Fleming left his native land for years after Helen's death, and did not return until he was old and gray. None knew of his return until he was found dead by Helen's grave one morning. He was buried beside her. Their tombstones are exactly alike, long and narrow, living even with the ground, and touching their full length. Time, rain and lichens have long since effaced the inscriptions traced on these stones with loving, pitying care, but the ghost of a sword is still to be seen of Fleming's stone. Sir Walter Scott and Wordsworth visited these graves and each embalmed the fate of the lovers in verse.

The old Kirk is now in ruins, but one wall is left standing. This is the church that Helen and her lover attended. Towers and Castles have fallen; churches lie in heaps of Moss-grown ruins; kings have died and been forgotten, but this Border love tale is still retold, and

will be for centuries to come. (The Irvines and their kin by L Boyd pages 25-31).

The Irvines and their kin. A History of the Irvine Family and Their Descendants. Compiled and Edited by Ules L. Boyd. Louisville, Ky. Printed for the Author 1898.

Page 7. The Irvines or Irwins or Irvings of the Old Country and the New .

The Scottish Irvines. "There were two branches of the Irvine family that belonged to the baronage - Bonshaw and Drum. The Lairds of Drum were descended from William de Irvine, who was Armor-bearer to Robert Bruce, and was rewarded for his devoted services by a grant of the forest of Drum, Aberdenshire, at that time part of a royal forest."

Sir Alexander Irvine, grandson of William de Irvine, was one of the chief commanders of the king's army at the battle of Harlaw, A. D. 1411. He was a valiant champion. In a hand-to-hand encounter with Eachin Ruadh mir Cath, of Clan McLean of Dowart, general of Donald of the Isles, "they fought like lions and killed one another dead on the spot". The prowess of this gude Sir Alexander Irvine is especially celebrated in the battle of Harlaw. Other heads of the family rendered important services to subsequent sovereigns, and in the seventeenth century the Lairds of Drum vied in wealth and power with many families of noble rank.

Sir Alexander Irvine, the Royalist, was oldest son of Alexander, with Laird of Drum by Lady Marian, daughter of Robert Douglas, Earl of Buchan. He was born about 1598, and died May, 1658. He had a varied and stirring life. He was one of Charles II's most earnest Scottish supporters, and when Charles became king, in 1660, he offered Sir Alexander's son Alexander, tenth Laird of Drum, an earldom, which was refused. Sir Alexander, the Royalist, after the reverses his party suffered, was led to conform to the Covenant, though unwillingly, and was appointed sheriff of Aberdeen in December, 1634. By his wife, Magdalen, daughter of Sir J. Scrymgeour, he had, besides other children, two sons: Alexander, who died 1687 (spoken of above), and Robert, who died February 6, 1645, in the tolbooth of Edinburgh.

Christopher Irvine, M. D., who flourished between 1638 and 1685- physician, philologist and antiquary- was a younger son of Christopher Irvine, of Robgill Tower, Anandale, and barrister of the Temple, of the family of Irvine of Bonshaw, in Dumfriesshire. He calls himself on one of the title pages "Irwinus abs Bon Bosco". He was a brother of Sir Gerard Irvine, Bart., of Castle Irvine, of Fermanagh, who died in Dundalk, 1689. Christopher was a

Royalist and an Episcopalian.. He says that he was historiographer to Charles II. He married Margaret, daughter of James Wishand, Laird of Potterow, and had two sons, Christopher, M. D., and James. This Christopher died about 1685. He wrote many books.

The following account of the Irvines is compiled from Robert Douglas' "Baronage of Scotland" and Peerage of Scotland": Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Keirh (who was alive in 1421), heiress of Troup, married to Alexander Irvine, of Drum.

Elizabeth, daughter of William, fourth Earl Marischal (who died October 7, 1581), by his wife Margaret, married to Sir Alexander Irvine, of Drum.

Isabel, daughter of Sir Robert Campbell, Glenurchy (who succeeded his brother 164-), by Isabel, daughter of Lachlan Macintosh, Captain Clanchattan, married to Robert Irvine, of Fedderet, son of Alexander Irvine, of Drum, and had two daughters.

Margaret, daughter of John Johnston of Johnston, Marquis of Auandale, married to Christopher, son and heir of Ekmond Irvine of Bonshaw, in the county of Dumfries - contract dated 1566.

Elizabeth, third daughter of Sir Alexander, Lord Forbes (son of Sir John-died 1405), by lady Elizabeth Douglas (daughter of George, Earl of Angus, and granddaughter of King Robert II -1371-1390), married to Irvine of Drum.

Sir Archibald Douglas (son of Sir William, who fell at Flodden, 1513), of Glenbowie, was knighted by James V (1513-1542); married (1) Agnes Keith, daughter of William, Earl of Marischal, and had one son and one daughter; married (2) Marv. daughter of Sir Alexander Irvine, of Drum, and had issue (see below).

Lady Jenet, daughter of Robert Douglas, Earl of Buchan, by Christina (daughter died 1580), widow of Richard Douglas, married to Alexander Irvine, of Drum.

Mary, daughter of George Gordon, second Marquis Huntley (who was beheaded at Market Cross, Edinburgh, March 22, 1649) by Lady Jane Campbell, eldest daughter of Archibald, seventh Earl Argyll (died June 14, 1638), married to Alexander Irvine, of Drum, December 7, 1643.

Sir Archibald Douglas, by marriage with Mary Irvine, daughter of the Laird of Drum, had two sons-James and John- and six daughters - Isabel, Sarah, Margary, Eupham and Grizel. Margary, fourth daughter, married to Irvine, of Ballie.

Sir William Douglas (living in 1635), great-grandson of Sir Archibald, married a daughter of Alexander Irvine, of Drum, by whom he had one son - Sir William, his successor.

William Leslie, fourth Baron of Balquhair (who died in the

reign of James III, 1467), by Danie Agnes Irvine, his second wife, a daughter of Laird of Drum, had a son, Alexander, who was the progenitor of the Leslies of Waldis.

James Crichton, Viscount of Frendraught, married (2), at the church of Drumoak, November 8, 1642, Margaret, daughter of Sir Alexander Irvine, of Drum, and had two sons - James, second Viscount of Frendraught, and Lewis, third Viscount of Frendraught.

Sir George Ogilvy married (1) Margaret, daughter of Sir Alexander Irvine, of Drum, and had one daughter - Helen, who married Earl of Airly. Sir George, of Dunlugus, had a charter to himself and Margaret Irvine, his wife, of the barony of Dunlugus (March 9, 1610-11), and another barony of Inschedroun, wherein he is designated "younger Banff" (February 14, 1628.) Died August 11, 1663.

James Ogilvy (fifth Baron of Boyne, died 1619), had one son, Walter, his successor, James' charger dated February 22, 1597: *Jacobo Ogilvy, appaarenti de Boyne, et Elizabeth Irvine, ejus spousae, terrarum de Quhinter, Cavintown. Kindrocht, et dimedietet terrarum de Ardbragane.*

Norman Leith, successor to Laurence Leith, his father (who died in the reign of James III, 1460-1488), married Elizabeth, daughter of William Leslie, fourth Baron Balquhair, by Agnes Irvine, his wife, daughter of a Baron of Drum. Norman died during the reign of James

Sir John Ogilvie, of Innercarity (who was, by Charles I, created Baronet of Nova Scotia in 1626), married Anne, daughter of Sir Alexander Irvine, of Drum; issue four sons and one daughter.

Alexander Seton, of Meldrum, in his fathers' lifetime, got a charter under the great seal, dated 1578, for lands of Meldrum. He married (1) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Alexander Irvine, of Drum, - the only son, Alexander, died in 1590, during his father's lifetime; married (2) Jean, daughter of Alexander, Lord Abernethy. John Urquhart, who died November 8, 1631 (ac. 84), and was succeeded by his son, John (died December, 1631), got a charter, under the great seal, upon his father's resignation-Johannes Urquhart, Juniori, de Craighinty, et Isabella Irvine, ejus spousae-of the lands of Leathers and Craighinty, in Aberdeenshire, dated July 28, 1612. By his wife, Isabella, he had a son, John.

Jean, first daughter of Sir John Johnston, sheriff of Aberdeen (1630), married to Irvine, of Brakely.

Thomas Johnston, eldest son of John Johnston, of that ilk, married (1) Mary, daughter of Irvine, of Kingouffe. They had four



sons - Thomas (died in 1656), William, John and James and three daughters.

A daughter of Patrick Forbes, of Carse, was married, in the sixteenth century, to Irvine, of Bettie.

George, second son of George Dundas, of that ilk, had a daughter Barbara to marry Alexander Irvine, of Supack, or Saphock, in the seventeenth century.

Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Seton, of Pitmedden (who died soon after, in 1630), married Patrick Irvine, of Beatty.

Mary, daughter of Janet and William Johnston, Esq. married to James Irvin, of Cove, in the latter part of the seventeenth century. Janet, second daughter of Sir John Douglas, of Kelhead (son of Sir William), married at Prestonfield, November 13, 1767, to William Irvine, of Bonshaw; they had one son and one daughter.

Hon. Emilia Rollo, daughter of Andrew, third Lord Rollo (died in March, 1700), by Margaret Balfour (died October 20, 1734)- Andrew and Margaret married November 1670 - married to William Irvine, of Bonshaw, in the county of Dumfries, September 2, 1698, and died, his widow, at Bonshaw, March 20, 1747 (aet. 71).

Hon Clement Rollo, (fourth son of Robert, fourth Lord Rollo, who died April 16, 1765, aged eighty), who died at Duncrumb, January 14, 1762, married Mary Emilia, eldest daughter of John Irvine, of Bonshaw, and had issue: Robert, a captain in Forty-second Regiment Foot, who settled in America 1784; John, barrackmaster at Perth; and Mary, who died at Perth October 12, 1776.

Margaret, daughter of Alexander Skene, of that ilk, who succeeded his father. James Skene, 1612, married to Robert Irvine of Fornet, and Monteoffe.

John Campbell (son Hon. John Campbell, Member of parliament for the boroughs of Ayr, 1796, 1802 and 1806, married (I) a daughter of Mr. Peter, merchant in London, widow of —Irvine, by whom he had a daughter, Caroline.

The American Irvines. The American Irvines are of Scotch descent being descended in direct and unbroken line from the ancient house of Bonshaw, Scotland.

Robert Irvine fled from Scotland to Gleno. Ireland in 1584. He married Elizabeth Wylie and had one son David who married Sophia Gault, whose family were of the nobility of Scotland and descended from the Shaws, who built Ballygally Castle on the shore of Larne in 1625. Above the entrance door of this castle is this inscription: God's Providence is my Inheritance. "Previous to the time of their building Ballygally Castle on the shore of Larne, they had been Laids of Greenock in Scotland. The Shaws intermarried

with the Bissets.

The son of David Irvine and Sophie Gault - James - married Margaret Wylie and had ten children born to him viz.: Margaret, who married her cousin, Ephraim McDowell; Mary, who married her cousin John Wylie (both Mary and Margaret died in Ireland and lie buried in the old churchyard of Raloo) Thomas, who married and settled in Cushendal Ireland, where he lived and died and where his descendants now reside; Alexander, who married a kinswoman, a Miss Gault; George; David; William; Robert; James and Samuel.

The seven last named Irvines all came to America between the years 1725 and 1731. Alexander Irvine lived in Scotland and he and his brother Robert, were at a hunt in Argyleshire where Alexander got into a difficulty with a man and gave him wounds from which he died. He and Robert fled from Scotland in hunting dress and came by night to Gleno. Alexander was afterwards pardoned for his offense and returned to Scotland, and came from there to America; landed in Philadelphia and went from there to Bedford County, Virginia.

Alexander Irvine, oldest of seven brothers who came to America, had three sons, Andrew, Christopher and William. He and his wife died the same day. The Virginia Irvines reared Andrew and the Pennsylvania Irvines brought up Christopher and William.

The seven brothers who came to America before and after the year 1729, were brothers to Margaret Irvine, who married Ephraim McDowell. Their names were: Alexander, George, William, Robert, James and Samuel. As has been stated before, their father and they fled from Scotland on account of political persecutions. They settled at Gleno where their ancestor, Robert Irvine and his descendants had owned land since 1584.

The first Irvines came to Gleno, Ireland in 1584. The McDowells came at the same time. They were kinsmen. That year a thousand families came from Scotland and the Isles to occupy the land of the Earl of Antrim, and to find safety from persecution. There were two brothers of Margaret Irvine McDowell, who fled from the hunting field in Scotland and came in hunting dress in the night-time. They found shelter in the house of William Wylie. Their names were Alexander and Robert. Alexander was pardoned for whatever it was he did and returned to Scotland, and from there he went to America. Robert remained and married a daughter of William Wylie, and obtained a grant of land from Lord Antrim. Alexander and his brothers and Ephraim McDowell's wife were lineal descendants of Robert Irvine, who fled from Scotland in 1584. Sally, another daughter of William Wylie, married John Knox, a

Scottish refugee.

The Irvines immigrated to the east of Ireland and west of Scotland with the Gauls of Spain, and our immediate family moved to the North of Ireland during the protectorate of Cromwell. On May 9, 1729, some of the Irvines, McCowells, McElroys, Campbells and others sailed from Londonderry and landed the same year in Pennsylvania, where they remained until 1737, when some of them removed to Rockbridge and Bedford Counties, Virginia, and were the first settlers on Burden's grant.

Page 104. The names Irvin, Irvine, Irving, Irwin and Erwin are identical -those bearing the name thus variously spelled being branches from the same tree.

Page 107. Irvines of the Old Country. ("The Scottish Nation", by William Anderson, p. 537). "Irvine, a surname of ancient standing in Scotland, supposed to have been originally Erevine, the later word derived by some antiquarians, from the Celtic-Scythic Erin vine or fein, that is, a stout Westland man; Erin, west (the native name of Ireland, as lying west of Scotland), and vine or fein, a strong resolute man. Nisbet (System of Heraldry, Vol. II., App. P. 69) says that when the colonies of the Gauls came from the west coast of Spain and seated themselves on the east coast of Erin and in the west hills and islands of Albyn, the Erevines came to both these islands. In the latter country they had their seat in a part of Ayrshire, called Cunningham, and gave their name to the river and their own place of residence, now the town of Irvine. One of them, Crine Erwine, was abthane of Dull, and aeneschal and collector of all the King's rents in the Western isles. He married the Princess Beatrix, eldest daughter of Malcolm II., and was father of Duncan I., king of Scotland. Some of this family went to Dumfriesshire, and settled on the river Esk, where one of them obtained, by marriage, the lands of Bonshaw, in that county.

The Irvines, Irvings, or Irwins, were one of the ancient original families, or clans, of Dumfriesshire, Scotland. They were located in Annandale, Evisdale and Wanchopdale on the coast of this shire, close to the borders of England. They developed into five separate divisions or sub-clans by the year 1500, or the sixteenth century, and from the year 1600 became widely spread through England and Ireland. Between 1610 and 1660 the chief exodus to Ireland took place. Members of the different sub-clans settled in Ulster in the Northern Counties of that province. The Irvings of Bonshaw were the first, or chief sub-clans, and the Laird of Bonshaw was recognized as the chieftain of the whole Dumfriesshire Clan or name. King Robert Bruce made one of this family, Sir William

Irvine, his secretary, and gave him the forest of Drum, in Aberdeenshire, and thus were derived the various branches of the name in the north of Scotland. The Irvines of Drum, the lineal descendants of Sir William, still retain the possessions granted them by Robert Bruce.

The Irvines of Bonshaw suffered much in the wars with England, Bonshaw having been several times taken and burned to the ground by the English armies. Edward Irving, of Bonshaw (1566-1605), was a turbulent chieftain and carried on successful family feuds with rival clans - Maswells, Kirkpatricks, Bells, etc., for which he was outlawed by the Scottish government. He survived the government outlawries and confiscations, and strengthened himself by alliances with the Johnstons, the most powerful of the Dumfriesshire clans, his son Christopher having married Margaret, the daughter of Johnston, chieftain of that clan. By this alliance the Johnstons and Irvines, with their allies, were able to defeat the Lord Warden at the head of the government troops at the battle of Dryfersands, 1593 so that the King had to make peace with them, and appoint Johnston his head warden. The descendants of this Christopher Irving continued to reside at Bonshaw. The next brother of Edward of Bonshaw was Christopher of Robigilland Annan, known by the border name of Black Christie. He was a turbulent chief, engaged in the cause of Queen Mary, 1567 etc. His son John, married Mary, daughter of Johnston of Newlie and their son, Christopher, settled in County Fermanagh, Ireland in 1613. From him are descended the Irvines or Irvings of Fermanagh, represented by Captain William D'Arcy Irvine of Castle Irvine. One of the sons of Christopher Irvine, Sir Gerard Irvine, Baronet, was greatly distinguished in the Irish Rebellion of 1641. He was an officer in the Royal Army and fought on the side of the King against the Roundheads, both in Ireland and Scotland. He was also engaged on the side of King William III in the wars of 1689, and died that year in Duke Schomberg's camp in Dundalk. Colonel William Irvine, of Castle Irvine, presided over the great meeting of volunteers at Dungannon in 1782.

There is no district in all Ireland so rich in armorial bearings as the neighborhood of Larne. The churchyards of Carncastle, Glynn, and Raloo abound with them. The church yard of Raloo is overgrown with long grass and weeds, so as to be almost inaccessible. But one may pull aside obstructious and remove lichens from the tall gray tombstones; trace the arms upon them, and read the names of Craigs, M'Dowells, Crawfords, Boyds, and others. In the churchyard of Raloo, Margaret McDowell lies buried. She was

the wife of Ephraim McDowell, and daughter of James and Margaret Wyle.

There is an old book, more than six hundred years old, that I found at Fair Hill near Larne. It had belonged to successive sections for hundreds of years, from the dates it contained, the last one being 1775, and giving a description of the flag adopted by the American Colonies. It is written in long hand, and has pen-pictures of the Coats-of-Arms of the Carlises, Earls of Kilmarnock, McDowells, Irvines, Johnstons, Crawfords, and Blairs, and many others connected with this history. In the beginning of the book this appears, written in a clerkly hand: "*Nobilitatis virtus non stemma*" (virtue, not pedigree, is the mark of nobility).

Says this same old chronical: "A son, who was named James, was born to Christopher Irvine, shortly after he fell at Flodden Field. He had two sons, Robert and John, who fled to Ireland in time of the English persecution, and settled at Glenoe. John afterwards removed to Cushandall and became a Presbyterian minister. John Irvine had two sons, one named Abram, the other Robert, who went to America, and Robert Irvine, Sr., had sons who went to America.

Robert Irvine built a house in 1585, of red limestone, roofed in by slate. It stands just outside of the village of Glenoe. Passing down the one long street of that village, bordered on each side by tall stone houses, once the property of the Irvines and McDowells, one is struck by the good repair in which they remain, after withstanding the storms of the centuries. The blacksmith shop of Ephraim McDowell looks as if he had laid his hammer down but yesterday, and gone with his brothers-in-law, Alexander Irvine (not his brother-in-law then, as Ephraim was a mere lad, as was Alexander Irvine also), to Londonderry to fight for "The Faith" behind the weak walls, in time of the famous siege. Ephraim was fifty years old when he came to America.

I followed the narrow rocky street until I came to the mills, once belonging to the Irvines, Wylics, and McDowells. The mill wheels are still now, and moss and rust covered, and the mills are open to the night birds, and afford homes for tramps, who sometimes seek lodging in that picturesque spot.

The Ballywallog furnished the water power that turned these wheels of the many mills, so sadly silent now. It is a narrow stream and runs across a beautiful brae, falling seventy-five feet into a well-shaped opening in solid rock, into a pool that no plummet has ever fathomed. From this pool the water leaps over an immense stone that crosses the space at the bottom of the opening of this well, formed by nature, and just opposite the waterfall. The village of

Glenoe is the most silent place I ever saw. If any business is carried on there, I couldn't discern it. It seems but a monument of the long ago. (The Irvines and their kin. Revised by the Author in Scotland, Ireland and England. Compiled by L. Boyd. Chicago R. R. Donnelley and Sons Company. 1908. P. 11-12).

Christopher Irvine Laird of Bonshaw who was head of the family in the beginning of the 16th century, and the light horsemen at Flodden, was killed there with his son, Christopher, September 3, 1513. The son of the latter, also named Christopher was slain in command of a party of horse at Solway Mose in 1542. His son Edward Irvine of Bonshaw, lived to a great age. His eldest son, Christopher predeceased his father in 1582. He had married in 1566, Margaret, daughter of John Johnstone of that ilk, ancestor of the Marquises of Annandale and had a son, William, who had among other sons, William of Rockhillhead, afterwards of Woodhouse, Dumfries-shire and Herbert of Bonshaw by purchase.

Christopher Irvine, proprietor of Robgill and Annan, and bred to the law in the Temple, London, receiving from James VI a grant of lands in Ulster, was ancestor of the Irvines, Castle Irvine, baronets, County Fermanagh, Ireland, and of the Irvines, Rocfield, same county.

The ancient seat of the Irvines of Bonshaw, the original stock of the family of Irvine, stands on the right bank of the river, in the parish of Annan, Dumfries-shire. The old Mansion house is built near the edge of a steep rock, which rises to a considerable height above the bed of the Kirtle. About a half a mile from Bonshaw and on the same side of the river, is Robgill Tower, formerly possessed by Sir Emilins Irving, bart. The scenery around Robgill-house, of which the old tower formed a part, is most picturesque and beautiful. (The Scottish Nation, Divis. VI. page 537-).

The churchyard of Raloo covers about a half acre of ground. The walls of an old church are still standing, although the church was burned by the Catholics in 1641. In this old church were all the records of the Scottish families who had settled here. They were all destroyed by the fire that burned the church. But every family handed down its own records and arms. The arms are contained in an old book, hundreds of years old.

The dear old churchyard of Raloo holds the dust of many of your ancestors - The Fords, Gaults, and at the eastern corner, on which the first beams of the rising sun rest, sleep the Irvines, among their kinsmen the Wylies.

Alexander Irvine who killed the man in Scotland on the hunting field, was a brother to Robert, who founded the family here

in the early part of the sixteenth century, and great-uncle to Alexander, one of the seven brothers who came to America 1729-30. They sailed on the vessel "George and Ann" in company with the McDowells from Londonderry and landed in Pennsylvania the same year. Several years later several of the Irvine brothers went to Virginia, some to Bedford County and some with Ephraim McDowell were among the earliest settlers of Burdens grant. Some continued to live in Pennsylvania. They were all Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. Their names are found among the soldiers of the French and Indian War as well as the War of the Revolution from both Pennsylvania and Virginia.

James and Margaret Wylie Irvine had ten children, all born in Ireland.

Margaret Irvine married Ephraim McDowell and had the following children: John, James, Mary and Margaret. Margaret Irvine McDowell died in Ireland and is buried in the old churchyard of Raloo. Ephraim McDowell and his family came to America with the Irvines on the "George and Ann" in 1729-30. He later settled on Burden's grant, after first living in Pennsylvania near the Irvins. Ephraim McDowell, who had married his own full cousin Margaret Irvine, was already an elderly man when he came to America. He was a descendant of Dougall, the son of Ronald, the son of the famous Somerland. They were Presbyterians of the strictest sort and deeply imbued with the love of civil and religious freedom. They left their native Argyleshire, to settle with others of their name, kindred and religion in the north of Ireland, during the protectorate of Cromwell.

It was fitting that Ephraim McDowell, should become, at the age of sixteen years, one of the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians who flew to the defense of heroic Londonderry on the approach of McDonald of Antrim on the 9th of December, 1688, and that he should be one of the band who closed the gates against native Irishry, intent on blood and rapine.

Margaret Irvine was a worthy helpmeet of the Londonderry soldier boy. She and her people had settled in Ireland at the same time as their kinspeople - the McDowells. The names Irvin, Irvine, Irving, Irwin and Erwin are identical - those bearing the name variously spelled being branches from the same tree. This name was and is, one of note in Scotland, where those who bore it had intermarried with the most prominent families of the kingdoms, breeding races of soldiers, statesmen, orators and devines. (Irvines and their kin, page 204).

Mary Irvine married her cousin John Wyle. She died in Ireland

and is buried near her sister in the old graveyard of Raloo.

Thomas Irvine, the oldest son of James and Margaret Wylie Irvine, settled in Cushendal, Ireland, where he lived and died, and where his descendants still reside.

Alexander Irvine married a kinswoman, a Miss Gault, and had the following children, all born in Ireland, Andrew, Christopher and William. He was the eldest of the seven brothers who came to America and settled in Philadelphia. He later went to Bedford County, Virginia and remained there until his death. He and his wife both died the same day. His wife's death grieved him deeply, but he went with some men into an orchard to have her grave made. He selected a suitable spot, under a spreading tree, and then returned to his house, lay down, and died without complaining of illness. He and his wife were buried in one grave. William Irvine, his brother reared Andrew who was eight years old at the time, and the Pennsylvania Irvines reared Christopher and William.

George Irvine, one of the seven brothers from North Ireland settled in Philadelphia. Whom he married and how many children was not found by this writer. He had at least one son, Major-General James Irvine who was born in Philadelphia August 4, 1735. He was commissioned Major General, May 27, 1782. He commanded the Pennsylvania Militia in 1782 and 1793. He was a member of the Supreme Executive Council 1782-1785; was Vice President of the State, 1781-1785; a member of the General Assembly, 1785-1786; State Senator 1795-1799; and was an original trustee of Dickinson College. Before being commissioned a Major-General, he saw actual service against the Indians under Colonel Bongout, 1764, in the Northwest Territory.

He was made a delegate to the Provincial conference at Philadelphia, January 23, 1775. He died in Pennsylvania, April 28, 1819.

David Irvine, another one of the seven brothers, of which nothing has been found.

William Irvine, married Anne Craig, in Ireland. His wife and only daughter, Johannah died in Ireland and are buried in the old churchyard of Raloo. He and his sons Christopher and David came to Philadelphia with the Irvines and McDowells.

Robert Irvine another one of the seven brothers, of which nothing has been found.

James one of the younger Irvine brothers was born in Ireland married a widow, Mary Fell and died in Columbiana County, Ohio, soon after he made his will, March 11, 1820. (more later).

Samuel Irvine, the youngest of the seven brothers of which



nothing has been found.

Mr. L. Boyd author of "The Irvines and their kin" has this to say "Among the very earliest settlers in the valley of Virginia, were Scotch-Irish families, named Irvine, kinsmen of the McDowells, and probably descended from the brothers of Ephraim McDowell's, wife, who immigrated with him to Pennsylvania and some of whom followed him to Burden's grant". As no research has been made in regard to some of these brothers, records probably could be found along with the McDowell records in Virginia. As James Irvine changed the spelling of his name to Erwin, it is thought that some of the other brothers changed theirs also.

This record concerns James Erwin, his ancestors and his descendants. As has been shown in the preceeding history of the Irvine family, he descended from Christopher Irving who was killed on Flodden Field, Sep. 9, 1513, and a member of the Bonshaw family of Irvines.

Some writers say that the seven Erwin brothers came to America at the same time, others say they came at different times. If James Erwin came with his brothers in 1729-30, he must have been just a young boy. The records say that they came to Philadelphia and several years later several of the brothers went to Virginia with Ephraim McDowell. We have no record that James Erwin ever left Pennsylvania until after his children were born. His daughter Jane Erwin born in 1766 and his son Samuel born in 1768 as probably his other children were born in Pennsylvania.

In the 1850 census, Samuel gave his birthplace as Pennsylvania. As Jane was two years older and we have no record of them having moved in the meantime, it is safe to say Jane was born there also. The other children must have been born there too as the next record to be found is a request for membership for James Erwin, his wife and children in the Gunpowder Monthly Meeting in Baltimore County, Maryland on May 29, 1779. On September 9, 1779, the request for James Erwin, his wife Mary and their children, Jane, Samuel, Mary, Magdalen and Susannah was granted. (Baltimore yearly meeting of Friends, Minute Book B. pp. 224 and 232) Gunpowder Monthly Meeting).

They lived in that part of Baltimore County which later became Harford County.

In the "Archives of Maryland, Vol. 18, Muster Rolls and other records of Service of the Maryland Troope in the American Revolution 1775-1783" published by the Maryland Historical Society, can be found the record of the Revolutionary War service of James Erwin on page 353 as follows: Names of the 3rd. Company

who have been in the service since 1st August to the 1st of January 1781, on John Sprig Belt, Captain, James Erwin, private. Again on page 533, James Erwin, private, served from January 1, 1782 to November 1783.

As the above records show, James Erwin was a Quaker by conversion having been taken into membership September 9, 1779 in the Gunpowder Monthly Meeting in Baltimore. The conclusion is that he had probably done service in the army while still living in Pennsylvania and was drafted into the service after moving to Baltimore County, Maryland.

James Erwin had relatives in Baltimore, members of the Erwin family of Baltimore. She talked a great deal to her grandchildren about her Uncle Fell in Baltimore and the Lauded Fell estate in England with beneficiars in Baltimore.

On March 31, 1787, Jane Erwin, oldest child of James and Mary Erwin requested a certificate from Baltimore Yearly Meeting of Friends to Fairfax Monthly Meeting in Virginia and the certificate was approved, signed and ordered forwarded to her April 28, 1787. (Baltimore Yearly Meeting of Friends minute Book C, page 87 Gunpowder Monthly Meeting.

On page 93, same book we find this item, "May 26, 1787, Mary Erwin now Byrnes hath married out of Meeting." On page 107, on the 26th day of October 1787 the following item "Whereas Mary Byrnes, (formerly Erwin) hath had a right of membership amongst us, the people called Quakers, but for want of taking heed to the principles of our Profession, hath so far erred therefrom by marrying contrary to the good order used amongst Friends and to a man not a member of our Society - of which misconduct we testify against until she makes satisfaction to this meeting, which is our desire. Given forth from Gunpowder Monthly Meeting the 29th of 9 month, 1787."

This is the first one of James and Mary Fell Erwins children who married out of the Quaker church. Nothing more has been found about Mary Erwin Byrnes in church records so it is presumed she stayed in Harford County, Maryland when the rest of the family went south to Virginia.

On page 96, same book "James Erwin requests a certificate for himself, Mary, his wife and their two children, Magdalene and Susannah, to Fairfax Monthly Meeting in Virginia". It was approved and sent October 27, 1787. (page 107).

On page 168, same book. "Samuel Erwin requests a certificate thru Little Falls Preparative Meeting to Fairfax Monthly Meeting in

Virginia April 25, 1789". It was approved and sent May 30, 1789. (Little Falls Preparative Meeting reported to Gunpowder Monthly Meeting, Baltimore County until 1815, when it became a Monthly Meeting.

As the records show the only member, so far as known, remaining in Baltimore (now Harford) County, Maryland after 1789 was Mary Erwin Byrnes. The others had all taken certificates from the Baltimore Yearly Meeting to the Fairfax Monthly Meeting in London County, Virginia.

In the Fairfax Monthly Meeting of Friends Book B. page 414 we find this item "James Erwin, wife Mary and children Magdalene and Susannah, a certificate from Gunpowder Monthly Meeting, November 24, 1787. On page 459, "Samuel Erwin a certificate from Gunpowder Monthly Meeting, June 27, 1789.

In the same book page 489 "October 23, 1790, James Erwin wife Mary and children Jane, Magdalen and Susannah a certificate to South River Monthly Meeting in Virginia". And on page 609 February 27, 1796, James Erwin requests a certificate to Goose Creek Meeting in Bedford County. Certificate granted March 1796. (page 633).

Descendants of Quakers owe a great deal to William Wade Hinshaw and Thomas Worth Marshall, Co-authors of "Encyclopedia of American Quaker Geneology". This consists of several volumes of Quaker records collected from the various states wherever Quaker Meetings were held. The following records were taken from these volumes.

There were four Quaker Meetings in Virginia in London and Bedford Counties to which the Erwin and Lewis families belonged. Fairfax, the two Goosecreek and South River M. M. (Jane Erwin daughter of James and Mary Erwin married Jesse Lewis son of Jehu and Alice Maris Lewis). James Erwin was not a Quaker by birth-right. As the records show he and his wife Mary joined the Gunpowder Monthly Meeting in Baltimore County Maryland in 1779. Mary had been a Quaker at one time so it is presumed she was disunited for marrying out of unity and had to rejoin the society again. So far no records have been found of any of the Erwin family besides James being Quakers. The conclusion is that James Erwin became a Quaker by conversion.

November 24, 1787, James Erwin, Wife Mary and children, Magdalen and Susannah were recieved on certificate from Gunpowder Monthly Meeting in Baltimore County, Maryland to Fairfax Monthly Meeting in London County, Virginia. Son Samuel followed with a certificate June 27, 1789 from the Gunpowder

Monthly Meeting in Baltimore County, Maryland.

October 28, 1790, Samuel granted a certificate to South River Monthly Meeting and November 27, 1790, Mary and children, Jane, Magdalen and Susannah granted certificates to the same meeting. James Erwin followed later.

Three of James and Mary Erwin's children were married while they were members of South River monthly meeting, Bedford County Virginia. Samuel Erwin of Bedford County, Virginia, son of James and Mary Erwin, married at Goose Creek Monthly Meeting, Sarah Holmes, Bedford County, Virginia, daughter of William and Mary Holmes, July 4, 1793.

Magdalen Erwin was disowned by South River Monthly Meeting for marrying contrary to discipline September 20, 1794. From the Marriage Bonds of Bedford County, Virginia is recorded her marriage to William Inglidue on July 21, 1794.

On January 1, 1799, Jane Erwin daughter of James and Mary Erwin was married to Jesse Lewis. The following is a copy in part of their marriage certificate:

Whereas Jesse Lewis son of Jehu Lewis and Jane Erwin daughter of James Erwin of the County of Bedford in the state of Virginia having declared their intentions of marriage with each other before several monthly meetings of Friends held at Goose Creek Monthly Meeting house in the county aforesaid etc. These are to certify whom it may concern, that for the full accomplishing their said intentions of marriage this the 10th of the 1st month 1799 etc. signed: Jesse Lewis - Jane Lewis.

The names of the Lewis' who signed the certificate are as follows: Joel, Alice, Sarah, George, Nancy, Evan, Sarah, Jehu and the Erwins: Samuel Erwin.

The next record we have of the Erwin and Lewis families is their certificates to Westland Monthly Meeting in Pennsylvania, where they left them, on their way to Columbiana County, Ohio, where they planned to settle and establish a meeting of their own.

On October 10, 1801 the following were granted certificates to Westland Monthly Meeting: James and Mary Erwin and daughter, Susannah; Samuel and Sarah Erwin and children, William, James,, Mary, John and Mahlon; Jesse and Jane Lewis and their children Jason (son of Jesse Lewis by his first wife, Rebecca Morelan) and Susannah. They were received in membership December 26, 1801. Westland Monthly Meeting included Eastern Ohio in 1801 as there were no meetings in Ohio at that time.

During the time they were collecting Quaker records this writer corresponded with Mr. Thomas W. Marshall co-author with Mr.

Wade Henshaw of the Encyclopedia of Quaker Geneology, in regard to records concerning the Erwin and Lewis families. In one letter he wrote "when these families obtained their certificates from Goose Creek Monthly Meeting in Virginia to Westland Monthly Meeting in Pennsylvania, in 1801, there was no meeting in Ohio, so the placing of their memberships at Westland, was the logical thing to do, even tho their place of first settlement was across the river in Columbiana County, Ohio. Middleton Monthly Meeting was established in 1803 and the fact that there is no record of the Erwin and Lewis families being received in membership at a later date indicates they were living in that section at the time the Middleton Monthly Meeting was organized and were included in its original or charter membership. It is not customary to enter in the records a list of names of persons who constituted the original membership of a new meeting, but the record does show those who came later.

It appears that one of the individual meetings which made up Middleton Monthly Meeting was Fairfield Meeting. The fact that the records show many items about these families, indicate they were members of Fairfield Meeting, in Middleton Monthly Meeting, with the exception of Mary and James Erwin I see no mention of their names, subsequent to their being received in membership at Westland."

In the History of Columbiana County by Horace Mack published in 1879, he writes, "A school for instruction in the common branches of education has been maintained by the Friends at Middletown since the formation of the society. A plain school building has been provided, in which as many as sixty pupils have been taught at one time. Eli Stratton was one of the teachers who continued longest in the school."

He also writes "To accommodate those living in the northern part of the township a small meeting house was built of logs before 1820, in what now forms the Friends grave-yard, at Columbiana. (This grave-yard was moved around 1893 to the Columbiana city cemetery by individuals whose relatives had been interred there). It contained at first but one room. It is said that on one occasion, when a business meeting was to be held, a partition of bed quilts was put up. In this house, worship according to the custom of the Orthodox branch, was for a time sustained; but most of the members in that part of the township became Hicksites and meetings were thereafter held by that organization. The present frame meeting house on the side opposite the cemetery was erected in 1832."

The Hicksite Friends Meeting of Columbiana may be said to have a distinct history from the year 1832. The Hicksite-Orthodox

separation occurred in 1828 and in the earliest volume of Men's Minutes. 1828-1854 may be found the name of Samuel Erwin, 9-11-1828, which would mean he was a charter member. (Hicksite Records of Middleton Monthly Meeting, Ohio, deposited in the Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College, Swarthmore Pennsylvania). Records show other members of the Erwin family left the Orthodox meeting to join the Hicksites. The regular Monthly Meetings were discontinued in 1867.

The Erwin family settled in Fairfield Township, Columbiana County, Ohio. James and Mary Fell Erwin were the parents of five children.

I. The oldest child Jane was born in Pennsylvania, May 9, 1766. She was married to Jesse Lewis son of Jehu and Alice Maris Lewis, January 10, 1799 in Bedford County, Virginia. They were both conscientious Quakers until they died. Jane Lewis died February 2, 1834 and is buried at Fairfield. Jesse Lewis died, April 20, 1845 and is buried near his Lewis relatives in New Harrisburg Cemetery, Carrol County, Ohio, a tombstone marks his grave. It has this inscription "Jesse Lewis: Died April 20, 1845, aged 80 years, 1 month, 3 days". As Jesse Lewis died away from home, and the history of the Lewis family in "History of Ross and Highland Counties, Ohio published by William Brothers, P.497" states he was born in 1763, his age on the tombstone, probably given by relatives, was an error. It should read 82 years.

Jame Erwin Lewis' death is recorded in the Middleton Monthly Meeting records but the last Quaker record that could be found of Jesse Lewis was a certificate issued by Middleton Monthly Meeting stating "April 7, 1842 Jesse Lewis was granted a certificate to Bloomfield Monthly Meeting in Parke County, Indiana". There is no record that he ever arrived there, so it is presumed that he went no farther than the neighboring county.

Jesse and Jane Erwin Lewis had only two children, Susannah and Rebecca. Susannah was born January 1, 1801 in Bedford County, Virginia and was not quite a year old when her parents came to Ohio. Rebecca was born several years later. Both children were brought up in the Quaker faith. Susannah was disunited when she married out of unity. She married Michael Henry, son of James and Bridget Law Henry, January 4, 1819 and was disunited from the Middleton Monthly Meeting, June 21, 1819. Just when Michael and Susannah Henry became Methodists is not known. The first church was built in Columbiana, Ohio in 1834 and it is presumed they joined at that time, probably Charter Members.

Rebecca Lewis (date of birth unknown) was married at Fairfield

Meeting, August 30, 1821 to Barzilla Morelan, son of Stephen and Mary Morelan of Bedford County, Virginia. He also came from a Quaker family. On Feb. 18, 1822, Rebecca Morelan was granted a certificate to Carmel Monthly Meeting located in Columbiana County, Ohio. It later became a Hicksite Meeting. On October 21, 1822, Barzilla Morelan was disunited for joining another society, presumably the Hicksites, and on July 9, 1829 Rebecca Morelan was disunited for joining the Hicksites. Nothing more has at this time, been found about Rebecca Morelan or her family, but she is said to have lived in Columbiana County all her life.

When Susannah and Rebecca Lewis married, their father, Jesse Lewis gave them each fifty acres of land as a wedding present. This land joined and was probably a part of the one hundred and sixty acre tract in Fairfield Township, Columbiana County in Range No. 2, Twp. 12, which Jesse Lewis bought from Daniel and Shady Stratton, March 28, 1809. This land was near the James and Bridget Law Henry farm and the Erwin, Lewis and Henry families were friends and neighbors and intermarried. (More about Susannah Lewis Henry later).

II. The only son and next oldest child of James and Mary Fell Erwin was Samuel. He was born in Pennsylvania (1850 Census, Fairfield Twp. Columbiana Co. Ohio) in 1768. He was married to Sarah Holmes daughter of William and Mary Holmes, July 4, 1793; in the South River Monthly Meeting, Bedford County, Virginia. She was born in Pennsylvania, (ibid) in 1772. They are buried in the Erwine Family Cemetery on the original Samuel Erwin farm the land on which he settled. It is situated on the Lisbon road about three miles from Columbiana, Ohio, near Unionville.

He donated the land. In 1936 when this writer visited the cemetery only three tombstones could be found. The following records were copied from the stones: Samuel Erwin died June 8, 1851-aged 83 years. Sarah Erwin died September 10, 1864-aged 92 years-10 months. Naomi, wife of Joseph W. Morlan-died March 26, 1853-aged 81 years-3 months-8 days.

As it was not customary for Quakers to have tombstones - usually just a stone or piece of slate to mark the place, it is presumed that many records were lost by this method. The older members of the Erwin and Lewis families were presumably buried at Fairfield the same cemetery when Jane Erwin Lewis was buried as listed in the Middleton Monthly Meeting, Columbiana County, Ohio.

Samuel and Sarah Homes Erwin had the following children: William-born 1794-1-17, James born 1795-6-9, married Hannah Garwood. Mary-born 1797-3-5, married Richard Morlan, 1819-12-

20. John-born 1798-11-20 died at age of 14. Accidentally killed while cutting timber. Mahlon-born 1800-6-18-Elizabeth Cope, 1822. Elisha-born 1802-6-7-Mary Ann Scott, 1827. Elizabeth-born 1802-6-7-married Isiah Garwood, 1823-1-2. Sarah-born 1806-5-5, married John Adamson, 1827-3-14. Susannah-born 1810-8-7, married Jacob Marshall, 1830. Samuel-born 1814-3-12, married Mary Heaton, 1836. (Middleton Month Meeting Records, Columbiana County, Ohio p. 623 of Ency. of Amer. Qr. Geneal. Vol. 4, Ohio).

III Mary Erwin born in Pennsylvania (date unknown) married a man by the name of Byrnes, May 26, 1787. On October 26, 1787 she was disunited from the Gunpowder Monthly Meeting, Baltimore County, Maryland for marrying out of unity. No further record of her.

IV. Magdalen Erwin also born in Pennsylvania also married out of unity. In the South River Monthly Meeting. Bedford County, Virginia is this item "1794-9-20, Magdalen Erwin (now Ingledue) disunited for marrying contrary to doctrine". (From marriage bonds of Bedford County). 1794-July 21, William Ingledue and Magdalen Erwin. Cert. of Magdalen that she is of age. As there are no Quaker records after her marriage no further search was made. In 1936 when this writer was searching for family records in Columbiana County, she went to Salem, Ohio to call on Mary Howell, a descendant of Magdalen Erwin Ingledue. She had in her possession a paper "Ingledue history dating back one hundred years or more" written by Mrs. Rachel Bolen dated August 13, 1905 for the third annual reunion of the Ingledue family. Rachel Bolen, born in 1836 was Magdalen Erwin's daughter. William and Magdalen Erwin Ingledue probably came to Ohio at the same time as Jane and Samuel for her descendants were living not very far away from her brother and sister.

V. Susannah Erwin the youngest child of James and Mary Fell Erwin was also born in Pennsylvania. No record could be found in Quaker records of her marriage. We find in the Ohio records (vol. 4 of Ency. of Amer. Quaker Genealogy) on page 623, this record, Susannah Erwin disunited for joining the Hicksites, October 8, 1829. "She is one of the two children mentioned in James Erwin's will - it is presumed she never married. More of her and the Erwins who joined the Hicksites might be found in the records of that organization deposited in the Hicksite library at Swarthmore College, which was founded by the Hicksites in 1864.

Following is a copy of the will of James Erwin made March 11, 1820. He died soon after. There is no preamble of the will on record, but simply starts off with:



I order that this my land shall be divided into three parts, equally in value; that my son Samuel shall have one third and my daughter Susannah, one third; the other third to pay my debts and the overplus of said third equally divided amongst the rest of my children; that my personal property shall be divided into three equal parts; that my son Samuel shall have one third and my daughter Susannah shall have one third and the last third to be equally divided amongst all the rest of my children, except one bay horse, two cows, one spotted heifer, two beds and bedding, one side saddle and all that is in the cupboard except five pewter plates also one side saddle which I have given to my daughter, Susannah.

It is my will that my son Samuel and Asa Holoway shall be my executors and that my daughter, Susannah may have the part that the house stands on if she desires it. This being my last will and testament as witness my hand and seal this eleventh day of the third month in the year of our Lord, one thousand eighteen hundred and twenty.

/s/James Erwin (Seal)

Witness present

Daniel, (his X mark) Stratton

Jesse Cope

A certified copy of this will, from which the above was made, was made in Lisbon, Columbiana County, Ohio, May 20, 1946 by M. C. Cope, Judge and ex-officio Clerk of the Probate Court.

No record has as yet been found of the death of Mary Fell Erwin. It is evident she died before he did as there was no mention made of her in his will. There is no record in the Fairfield or Middleton Monthly Meeting of their membership. The last record found was their request from Goose Creek Monthly Meeting, Bedford County, Virginia, October 10, 1801, to Westland Monthly Meeting in Pennsylvania, where they deposited their certificates until a meeting could be formed in Columbiana County, Ohio, where they planned to locate. It is presumed they went on to Columbiana County and became Charter Members of Middle Monthly Meeting with the rest of their family and friends. Westland Monthly Meeting included Eastern Ohio in its verge.

A great deal of time and money has been spent on research in Church and County records trying to identify the maiden name of Mary Fell Erwin. She evidently was a Quaker by conversion instead of birthright as was also her husband, James Erwin, and their family. As has been stated before James Erwin requested membership for his wife and family in the Gunpowder Monthly Meeting Baltimore County Maryland and on September 9, 1779 the

request was granted for James Erwin, wife Mary and children, Jane, Samuel, Mary, Magdalen and Susannah. As Jane and Samuel were born in Pennsylvania, it is supposed the rest of the family was born their also.

According to family records, Mary Fell was a widow when she married James Erwin. It was said her husband was killed by Indians. No record has been found by this writer which would definitely establish her maiden name. In the Pennsylvania Historical Society in Philadelphia in the Manuscript room was found this book "Abstract of Wills of Chester County, Pennsylvania, Vol. 4, 1801-1825" on page 93, Will of Andrew Stewart, Sadsbury, Dec. 25, 1804 - Jan. 26, 1805.

Provides for wife, Nancy. To son Andrew, he paying his brother James etc. To son James. To son Elijah. To daughter Mary, wife of James Irwin. To daughter Margaret Stewart. To daughter Jenny and Sarah Stewart. To daughter Nancy, Hannah and Fanny Stewart. Directs sale of 50 acres of his plantation. To son Enoch, remainder on which I live in Sadsbury.

There were several families of the Irvine family in Pennsylvania, spelling their names in various ways, so it would be hard to determine whether or not this was the right James Erwin, altho the dates would be appropriate.

In the History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, Edited by J.H. Battle there is a Geneology of the Fell Family in America descended from Joseph Fell, who settled in Bucks County, Pennsylvania in 1705, with some account of the family remaining in England. It was compiled by Sarah M. Fell of Wilmington, Delaware and published by the Fell Family in Western Pennsylvania in 1891. She writes "At first we supposed that all of the name of Fell in America were descended from Joseph Fell who came here in 1705; but further research shows that there are several families of whom we have certain proof, that they were not descended from this Joseph Fell or his parents, John and Margaret Fell of Loughlands. Further back than this we have no certain proof of relationship."

She further states that "Owen T. Holmes of Loudon County, Virginia, writes that Edward and William Fell came from Cumberland, England to Baltimore, Fell's Point, early in the 18th Century, with hosts of relatives in the West. Thomas and Edward Fell, the former with his wife Lydia Fell, brought certificates from the Monthly Meeting of Hartslaw, Lancashire, England, to Springfield Meeting, Delaware County, Pennsylvania, dated 1714 and 1717".

Jehu Lewis and Ailee Maris were married at Springfield

Monthly Meeting March 11, 1749. (Chester Monthly Meeting Marriages page 145). Among the signers were, Phoebe Musgrove, Thomas Fell and Mary Fell.

From Chester Monthly Meeting records the following: Edward Fell and Jane Kendall declared their intentions of marriage in 1728 and later Edward Fell and Mary Musgrove, widow declared their intentions of marriage in 1735.

At Providence on March 31, 1742 Edward Fell requested a certificate for himself and wife Mary to Haverford Monthly Meeting. Then in Radnor Monthly Meeting (also called Haverford Monthly Meeting, Edward Fell and wife brought a certificate from Chester dated April 24, 1742.

These records would indicate that Edward Fell married first Jane Kendall in 1728 - there is no indication of any children, and second Mary Musgrove, widow in 1735. There was at least one Musgrove child, a daughter for in the Haverford Monthly Meetings we have this record "a certificate for Edward Fell and daughters, Deborah and Hannah and step-daughter Phebe Musgrove to Chester Monthly Meeting August 9, 1754. No records have been found at a later date for Edward and Mary Fell. The next record we have of Mary Fell was after her marriage to James Erwin when James Erwin, wife Mary and their children, Jane, Samuel, Mary, Magdalen and Susannah requested membership in the Gunpowder Monthly Meeting in Baltimore County, Maryland on May 29, 1779. The request was granted September 9, 1779.

No record has as yet been found by this writer of the marriage of James Erwin and Mary Fell nor has any record been found that would positively prove her maiden name. In a letter from one of her descendants he wrote "she often spoke of her Uncle Fell in Baltimore and the Landed Fell estate in England with beneficiarys in Baltimore.

The Lewis and Erwin families were close friends and at least one marriage was the result of this friendship, that of Jehu Lewis' son Jessie and James Erwin's daughter Jane. It was not surprising to find Mary Fell and her daughter Phebe Musgrove among the signers to the marriage certificate of Jehu Lewis and Alice Maris, at Chester Monthly Meeting, March 11, 1749. As has been stated formerly, the other Fell who signed the certificate was Thomas whose wife was named Lydia.

The above conclusions were reached after much research among the monthly meeting records where these families belonged.

As has been stated, Susannah Lewis, oldest child of Jesse and Jane Erwin Lewis was born in Bedford County, Virginia, January 1,

1801. She was married to Michael Henry January 4, 1819 in Columbiana County, Ohio, where they spent the rest of their lives. She died February 23, 1876-Michael Henry preceeded her in death ten years, having died December 15, 1866. They are both buried in the family lot (Henry) in the Columbiana, Ohio city cemetery. All their children except one son, Michael Wesley Henry, are buried there also. He is hurried beside his wife Nancy Jane Hackley Henry on their family lot in Washington Cemetery, Glasgow, Howard County, Missouri.

Michael and Susannah Lewis Henry were the parents of eight children only one of which was married. The children were all raised Methodists. They attended the Public School. In June 1858, School District No. 2 was organized as a special district with Michael Henry, David Woods and Jacob Greenameyer as members of the Board of Education. The first school was built of hewed logs in 1815. Before that time all the older members of the Erwin and Lewis families attended Quaker School.

Michael Wesley Henry after graduating from Public School attended Mount Union College in Alliance, Ohio. After teaching in his home town for a while he went to Carrol County, Missouri. He met and married Nancy Jane Hackley in Howard County, Missouri. He taught in Missouri for many years and in his later years was an agent for the Singer Sewing Company. He spent the last years of his life in Glasgow, Missouri and is buried there. Michael Westley and Nancy Jane Hackley Henry were the parents of eight children.

Following is a copy of the Michael Henry Family Bible.

Michael Henry  
Family Bible Record  
Births

Michael Henry son of James Henry and Bridget his wife, born March 21, 1795.

Susannah Lewis daughter of Jesse and Jane Lewis, born Jan. 1, 1801.

John L. Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry, born Feb. 20, 1820.

Jesse L. Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry, born May 31, 1825.

Sidney Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry, born Nov. 2, 1828.

Sidney Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry, born Nov. 2, 1828.

Matilda Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry, born April 10, 1831.

Michael Wesley Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry, born Feb. 10, 1834.

Elizabeth Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry, born Oct. 22, 1836.

James Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry, born March 17, 1840.

Mary Jane Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry, born March 5, 1843.

#### Marriages

Michael Henry and Susannah Lewis were married Jan. 4, 1819.

Michael Wesley Henry and Nancy Jane Hackley were married Feb. 28, 1861.

#### Deaths

Michael Henry son of James and Bridget Henry died Dec. 15, 1866.

Jesse L. Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry died Sept. 23, 1853.

Mary Jane, infant daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry died April 25, 1843.

Susannah Henry wife of Michael Henry died Feb. 23, 1876.

John Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry died Aug. 10, 1892.

Matilda Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry died Aug. 31, 1892.

James Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry died Jan. 14, 1892.

Sidney Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry died March 19, 1908.

Elizabeth Henry daughter of Michael and Susannah Henry died Feb. 8, 1909.

Michael Wesley Henry son of Michael and Susannah Henry died June 3, 1922.

Nancy Jane Hackley Henry wife of Michael Wesley Henry died July 12, 1925.

After the foregoing History of the Erwin family was written, the letter at the conclusion was received from Mr. R. William Erwin with some added information. It was decided to add this at the close of the history, as it was impossible to insert it.

Bessie Henry.

July 5, 1965

Miss Bessie Henry  
6021 Kimbark Ave.  
Chicago 37, Illinois

Dear Miss Henry:

I have before me two letters you wrote several years ago to Mrs. James H. Griswold (Hope Erwin) in regard to information about

early members of the Erwin family in America. My interest is that I have been collecting vital statistics (names and dates) for our Erwin family in America, which was established by James Erwin (born in Ireland) and Mary Fell (born in Wales), who lived in Maryland during the period (1760-1782) while their nine children were born, including Jane who was born May 9, 1765. Later they lived in Loudoun County in the northeastern corner of Virginia and then in Bedford County, central Virginia. In 1801 they migrated from central Virginia to eastern Ohio (Columbiana County) along with their son, Samuel, and his family.

One of your letters was written Oct. 26, 1938 from the Chicago University Libraries. The other was dated May 7, 1956 and carries on its letterhead the address I am using above. I trust that my letter will reach you wherever you happen to be living now.

In collecting vital statistics on the descendents of James and Mary Fell Erwin I have found much authoritative data in "Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy" by William Wade Hinshaw. You are familiar, I am sure, with this large work (pages 8½ x 11"), which records data from the minute books of many Quaker Meetings. Volume IV covers part of Ohio and lists on page 623 the birth dates (from 1794 to 1813) of the ten children of Samuel Erwin, Sr. (1767-1851) and Sarah Holmes (1771-1861). My grandfather Mahlon Erwin, born June 18, 1800, was the fifth of these children and the last one born in Virginia.

This Samuel Erwin, Sr. was Jane, your great-grandmother, who was born May 9, 1765. She married Jesse Lewis on Jan. 10, 1799 (Hinshaw, Vol. VI, page 351). On the same page are records from Goose Creek Monthly Meeting, Bedford County, Virginia, as follows:

Oct. 3, 1801 James Erwin, wife Mary and daughter Susanna granted certificates to Westland Monthly Meeting, Pa.

Oct. 3, 1801 Samuel Erwin, wife Sarah and children William, James, Mary, John, and Mahlon, granted certificates to Westland Monthly Meeting, Pa.

(no date) Jesse Lewis, wife Jane and children Jason and Susanna, granted certificates to Westland Monthly Meeting, Pa. Westland Monthly Meeting was in Washington County in the southwestern corner of Pennsylvania. It was used, I believe, by many Quakers who had no intention of moving to Pennsylvania; but got a transfer there because it was then the nearest Meeting to the Ohio area to which they were moving.

My data on the descendents of James and Mary Fell Erwin cover a total of eight generations, 170 family units, and a total of 750

### Christopher Irvine

Laird of Bonshaw. Head of the family in the 16th Century, commanded a body of light horsemen etc. in the last expedition of King James IV in to England which ended in the disastrous battle of Flodden Field, September 9, 1513, where he died.

### Children

Christopher II  
d. Sept. 9, 1513 on Flodden  
Field, with father  
Children  
Christopher Irvine III  
slain at Solway Mose 1542  
Children  
Edward of Bonshaw  
d. 1605  
Children  
Christopher  
m.  
Margaret Johnston daughter  
of John Johnston Cheiftain of  
that clan.

Christopher of Robigilland  
Cennan. Known by border  
name as Black Christio  
Children  
John  
m.  
Mary Johnston of Newlie  
Children  
Christopher  
Settled in Fermanagh Ireland  
in 1613. Son. Sir Girard  
Irvine, Baronet

James  
b. 1513 or 1514 soon after  
father was killed.

### Children of James Irvine

Robert Irvine  
from Dumfriesshire Scotland  
to Glenoe, Ireland 1584  
m.  
Elizabeth Wylie  
Children

David Irvine  
m.  
Sophie Gault  
who descended from the  
Shaws who built Bally gally  
castle on the shore of Larne.  
1625.  
Children  
James Irvine  
m.  
Margaret Wylie

John Irvine  
Moved to Cushandal and  
became a Presbyterian  
Minister.  
Children  
Robert Irvine  
m.  
Sarah Miller in Ireland  
Children  
Robert  
Mary  
Abram Irvine  
b. 1725  
n. Mary Dean.  
b. Feb. 22, 1733 in Ireland  
Children  
John  
b. Feb. 25, 1755  
m.  
Prudence Armstrong of  
Mercer Co. Kentucky.

### Children of James and Margaret Wylie Irvine

Margaret  
m.  
Ephriam McDowell  
b. 1674  
Children  
John, James, Mar and  
Margaret.  
His wife died and is buried in  
Ireland. He came with the  
children who were grown on  
the ship "George and Ann"  
May 9, 1929 with the Irvines.

Mary  
m.  
John Wylie  
Died in Ireland buried in the  
church yard of Raloo by the  
side of her sister, Margaret  
Irvine McDowell

Thomas  
lived and died in Ireland.

Alexander  
m.  
Miss Galt.  
A Kinswoman came to  
Philadelphia, then settled in  
Bedford Co., Va.  
Children  
Andrew, Christopher,  
William all buried in Ireland.  
He and wife died same day,  
buried in Bedford Co., Va.

George  
lived in Philadelphia  
Children  
Major-General James Irvine  
b. Philadelphia, Aug. 4, 1735.

### David

William  
d. Will  
Apr. 13, 1810.  
m.  
Ann Craig  
d. Ireland buried Raloo beside  
daughter Johanna.  
Children  
Christopher, David, came to  
America with father landed in  
Philadelphia

### Robert

James  
b. Ireland  
d. will, Mar. 11, 1820.  
m. Mary Stewart Fell  
daughter of Andrew Stewart  
and widow of Edward Fell.  
She m. 1st Musgrove  
2nd Ed Fell  
3rd James Erwin

### Samuel

### Children of James and Mary Stewart Fell Erwin

Jane  
b. May 9, 1765  
d. Feb. 2, 1834  
m. Jan. 10, 1799  
to Jesse Lewis

Samuel  
b. Oct. 21, 1768  
d. June 8, 1851  
m. July 4, 1793  
to Sarah Holmes  
b. 1772  
d. Sept. 10 1864

Mary  
b.  
d.  
m. May 26, 1787  
to Byrnes

Magdalen  
b.  
d.  
m. July 21, 1794  
to William Iughdue

Susannah  
b.  
d.  
m.

### Children of Jesse and Rebecca Morlan Lewis (1st wife)

Jason  
b.  
d.  
m.

Jesse  
b. Oct. 3, 1795  
d.  
m.

### Children of Jesse and Jane Erwin Lewis (2nd wife)

Susannah  
b. Jan. 12, 1801  
d. Feb. 23, 1876  
m. Jan. 4 - 1819  
to Michael Henry

Rebecca  
b.  
d.  
m. Aug. 30, 1821  
to Barzilla Morlan

### Children of Michael and Susannah Lewis Henry

John L.  
b. Feb. 28, 1820  
d. Aug. 10, 1892  
m. no

Jesse L.  
b. May 21, 1825  
d. Sept 23, 1853  
m. no

Sidney  
b. Nov. 2, 1828  
d. Mar. 19, 1908  
m. no

Matilda  
b. Apr. 10, 1831  
d. Aug. 21, 1892  
m. no

Michael Wesley  
b. Feb. 10, 1834  
d. June 3, 1922  
m. Feb 28, 1861  
to Nancy Jane Hackley

James  
b. Mar. 18, 1840  
d. Jan. 14, 1892  
m. no

Mary Jane  
b. Mar. 5, 1843  
d. Apr. 25, 1843.



persons. These also are all descendents of Samuel and Sarah Holmes Erwin, because I have no details of the families of the other eight children of James and Mary Erwin. For this reason I would be particularly pleased to have you send me what data you have on the descendents of Jesse and Jane Erwin Lewis.

The father of Hope Erwin Griswold (1877-1962), who was William Erwin (1833-1922), was a first cousin of my father, Mahlon Bishop Erwin (1851-1934). Her husband was James Harlen Griswold (1873-1960). Their son, Erwin Nathaniel Griswold, (born 1904) is Dean of Harvard Law School.

Sincerely yours,  
R. W. Erwin

## ONE ERWIN FAMILY IN AMERICA

### FIRST GENERATION

James Erwin (born in Ireland around 1738 - died 1820 in Ohio) 1759 - married Mary Fell (born in Wales between 1734 and 1746 - died in Ohio around 1820)

Both are buried in unmarked graves in the "Erwin Cemetery" located on the western edge of Section 20 of Fairfield Township, Columbiana County, Ohio on the former Mahlon Erwin farm.

### SECOND GENERATION

Children of James and Mary Fell ERWIN

William (born Sept. 20, 1760 -

Elizabeth (born Oct. 20, 1762 -

Jane (born May 9, 1765 - Jan. 10, 1799 - married Jesse Lewis

Samuel (born Oct. 21, 1767 - died June 18, 1851) July 4, 1793 - married Sarah Holmes (born Nov. 10, 1771 in Loudoun County, Virginia - died in Ohio Sept. 10, 1864).

Samuel and Sarah are buried in the "Erwin Cemetery." Their headstones were in position on June 23, 1951; but by Oct. 29, 1959 they had been removed.

Mary (born May 12, 1770 - married Mr. Brown

Magdalen (born Aug. 20, 1771 -

Rebecca (born Apr. 12, 1775 - June 22, 1815 - married David Crable

Susanna (born Feb. 27, 1778 - Unmarried

James (born September 15, 1782 -

These lines are ready to type with some changes of place in the bibliography which now heads the articles. A summary of interesting events in the family, from my notes, is to follow each geneological line. After this a complete bibliography for each family.

Additons and corrections have been made from documentary sources, in Copies of printed articles. In each instance the evidence has been accepted by a patriotic organization, the names of which will be shown in the various articles.

### The Hackley Family

The Hackley family came from England to Virginia at a very early date. The earliest English records found by the writer were in the Publications of the Harleian Society and are as follows:

Burials at St. Thomas the Apostle (London). John Hackley. Sept. 2, 1582 (Vol. 6 p. 48).

Christenings at St. James, Clerkenwell. John, son of John Hackley, July 13, 1606 (vol. 9, v. 48). William, son of Stephen Hackley, Feb. 26, 1609 (vol. 9, p. 57).

Marriages at St. James, Clerkenwell. Henrie Clem and Katherine Hackerley, April 11, 1608 (vol. 13, p. 33). Robert Mitchell and Marye Hacklye, July 5, 1640. (vol. 13, p. 72).

Burials at St. James, Clerkenwell. William, son of William Hackly, Dec. 15, 1620. (vol. 17, p. 150). Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Hackley, Feb. 4, 1706 (vol. 19, p. 225). Thomas Hackley, April 7, 1708. (vol. 19, p. 225). Thomas Hackley, Islington Road, age 69, Oct. 16, 1738. (vol. 20, p. 79).

Registers of St. Vedast, Foster Lane, London. Marriages St. Mary Le Bone, Middlesex. John Hurley and Ann Hackley, Sept. 30, 1690. (vol. 40, p. 175)

Index Library, Worcester Wills, 1451-1600. Richard Hackelyn, husbandman. Long Compton W 1562, No. 51. (vol. 1, p. 187). William Hackley, Long Compton. Admon. 1600 No. 73 K. (vol. 1, p. 412).

Also in the Harleian Books-Sudbury, 1684-1754, page 2, this item: "Henry Hackley of Kirtling County, Cambridge, single, and Mary Ellen of the same, single were married April 12, 1684". James Hackley of Wickham Brook, Suffolk, was the bondsman.

In "Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1800," by Nell Marion Nugent, the first records of the Hackley family in Virginia were found. In Patent Book No. 1, part II, page 90, William Rainshaw was allowed 300 acres in the Lower County of New Norfork, about six miles up the Eastward

branch of Elizabeth River, for the transportation of six persons, May 5, 1638, page 565. These six persons were: Cevill Gaskins, William Brewer, Henry Jones, Richard Sternall, Jon Hackley, John Wells.

On page 258 Patent Book No. 3, John Shepperd was allowed 1000 acres in Northumberland County, May 6, 1652, page 91, for the transportation of twenty persons. One of these persons was Jane Hackley.

On page 283, Abraham Moon was allowed 800 acres in Northumberland County, Feb. 23, 1653 for the transportation of sixteen persons. One of these persons was Richard Hackley.

Prof. Woodford B. Hackley of the University of Richmond, Virginia who has been working on the history of the Hackley family for many years, has this to say in regard to their early history: "I have found a Richard Hackley in York in 1646, who I believe to be John's father. The two men - Richard and John - in their respective counties are associated with the same families to a large extent. That certainly suggests a connection. There was a Henry Hackley in Nansemond County who was granted 3000 acres of land. This land is now in North Carolina. This Henry was a contemporary of John and I have taken them to be brothers. I have accordingly worked out the family this way:

I. Richard Hackley, York 1646, married Jane Brooke. Sons: John, Henry, Robert, daughter Elizabeth. John married Elizabeth Bowler, widow of James Andrews who after John's death (will 1698) married John Ridgedale, by June 10, 1699. Robert married Diana - Will Essex Co. probated March 20, 1738. Elizabeth known to be in Rappahannock Co. in 1676. Henry of Nansemond County.

This comprised the family of Richard and Jane Brooke Hackley in York County in 1646 and later in Northumberland County, so far as can be found".

In William and Mary College Quarterly, vol. 7, First Series, page 179, is the following interesting item: "The Indian War of 1676. The names of ye souldiers that are this day entered upon ye countyes pay viz: Jno. Hackley. " After Sir William Berkeley consented to commission Nathaniel Bacon as general in June 1676, the General Assembly passed an act to carry on the war with the Indians, proportioning the men and provisions among the counties. Middlesex was required to furnish 36 men. John Hackley was one of these men.

This record of John Hackley, son of Richard and Jane Brooke Hackley, has been accepted by the American Society Daughters of Founders and Patriots as proof of a Colonial War record, prior to May 13, 1687.

John Hackley made his will March ye 12th. 1698 and it is presumed he died soon afterward. The following is a copy: Will of John Hackley. March ye 12th. 1698.

In ye name of God Amen. I John Hackley of ye parish of Sittingborn in ye County of Essex being very sick and weak but thanks to to God in perfect sense and memory, I do by these presents make this my last will and Testament. Revoking all former wills that shall come hereafter and willing by this to dispose of my worldly goods to my beloved wife and children after my body is buried in Christian order.

Item: I bequeath my Soul into ye hands of Almighty God through ye merits of my blessed Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my oldest sons, James and John Hackley all my land that doth any ways belong or appertaine to me, to be equally divided between them and to ye heirs of their body forever, but in case either of these two my eldest sons should die then my land to be divided between ye longest survivil of these my two sons and my youngest son, Joseph Hackley to them and ye heirs of their body forever.

I give and bequeath unto my beloved son Joseph Hackley two thousand five hundred pounds of tobacco to be raised and divided out of my estate, but in case that either of my two oldest sons should die, then my son Joseph comeing in for part of my land then he is not to have ye above sum of two thousand five hundred pounds of tobacco, only his part of my estate. But in case his oldest brothers both should live to enjoy their land then my son Joseph to be paid ye Tobacco when he arrives at the age of twenty years.

I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife one cow commonly called Rose and her increase that shall be hereafter unto her and her heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my Son in Law John Andrews one heifer aged about two years old called by ye name of Sweeting and her increase to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my God Daughter Jeboc Vickrey one cow calfe to be delivered this ensuing fall and her increase to her and her heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto Elizabeth Gray one cove calfe to be delivered this ensuing fall to her and her heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my three beloved daughters, Mary, Agnes and Elizabeth Hackley each of them a pewter dish weighing about four pounds to be paid them when they shall come of age.

Item: It is my will and desire that my estate shall be brought to an appraisement within nine months after my decease and after my

death and Legacies are paid ye out of my estate to be equally divided between my beloved wife and children as they come of age.

Item: I do make my beloved wife and my beloved Son-in-Law John Andrews my whole and sole Exec.. of this my last will and Testament.

John Hackley. (Seal)

Sign

Abner R. Gray

William Vickery

Tho. Ramsel      Provd. by ye oaths of ye witnesses hereto in Essex  
County Court ye 10th day of Jany. Ano. Dom. 1698 and truely

Test

Francis Meriwether, Cl. Cur.

A. Copy Teste

A. D. Catane. Clerk

Deed Book No. 9. Page 305. Essex County Records.

II. John Hackley married Elizabeth, widow of James Andrews who died in 1684. She was the daughter of Thomas Bowler Boulware) and his first wife (maiden name unknown). Following is a copy of his will in part:

Thomas Bowler Esq. 17 March 1678-9, 2 July 1679 All my debts both here and in England to be satisfied. To son James Bowler all that parcell of land where the Manor House standeth to son James Bowler 500 acres of land called by name Mary Gold. I desire that all said houses at the Manor House and the Quarter be kept in good repair until said orphan James Bowler comes to the age of 21. To daughter Elizabeth Bowler 500 acres of land, her mothers gold wedding ring and embroidered looking glass. To my deare child Anne, 500 acres of land joining upon my son, James Bowler's land called by name Mary Gold. All the rest of my personal estate I give equally to be divided after my debts are paid to my deare and most excellent wife, Tabitha Bowler, and to my two good children, James and Anne Bowler. Requests that his two most honored and worthy friends, Col. Nicholas Spencer and Capt. Thomas Gouldman to be overseers of his will and be assistant to his wife.

Wit. Robert Barrett aged 29. and Nich O. Franklin. Wills of Rappahannock County, Virginia, 1656-1692. By William Montgomery Sweeney. Printed by J. P. Bell, Lynchburg Virginia, page 80.

Ann Bowler was the only child of Major Thomas Bowler and his second wife Tabitha Edloe. She was born Jan. 23, 1675 and died April 24, 1705. She married Richard Cocke of "Bremo" Henrico County, son of Richard and Elizabeth Hartwell Cocke.

Elizabeth, daughter of Major Thomas Bowler and his first wife (maiden name unknown) married first James Andrews, who died in 1684. They had at least one son John, which John Hackley mentions in his will (1698) and probably a daughter, Elizabeth who married Abner Gray, one of the witnesses to the will, which he also mentions. She married secondly, John Hackley, and soon after his death, she married for the third time John Ridgedale. There were no children by this third marriage.

James the oldest child, son of Major Thomas Bowler and his first wife, married Gray, daughter of William and Maudlin Gray. William Gray was the son of Thomas Gray who was in Surry County, Virginia in 1638. Under the title "The Oldest Brick House" in William and Mary's College Quarterly vol. 8, 1899-1900, page 151" is the following article: "Smiths' Fort plantation lay next to 550 acres granted to Thomas Gray, August 27, 1635 over against James City, south side of the river, west by Rolles' Creek (now Gray's Creek) due Gray as an ancient planter at or before the time of Sir Thomas Dale, and for the adventure of his first wife Anis Gray, his second wife, Rebecca Gray and his two sons, William Gray and John Gray".

William Gray's will (Wills of Rappahannock County, Virginia, 1656-1692, page 24) 20 July, 1673; 3 Sept. 1673, mentions sons, John, Warwick, William and Abner Gray, sons-in-law, Toby and Thomas Ingram, daughter Mary Gray, grand child, Elizabeth Bowler, wife Maudlin, and son-in-law James Bowler.

Thomas Bowler of Rappahannock County was appointed to the Council in 1675 and died in 1679. Thomas Bowler is mentioned by some writers as Colonel Thomas Bowler (William and Mary College Quarterly vol. 6, page 30) and by others as Major Thomas Bowler. (Virginia Magazine of History, vol. 11, 1903-1904, page 61).

In the lineage book "Daughters of Colonial Wars" 1941-1950 under membership roll and index to ancestors, is this item on page 310.: "Bowler (Boulware), Col. Thomas, abt. 1630-1679. England and Essex Co. Virginia. Col. in the Virginia Militia. Member of Kings' Council, 1670-1679".

In trying to connect the Hackley family to the English records, various spellings of the name have been found. Prof. W. B. Hackley says he has something to support the fact that the name is the same as Hackluit, Hackluyt, Hakluyt and other spellings similiar to it. Others ways of spelling the name have also been found in the English records viz: Hackly, Hackleigh, Hacklye, Hackelyn, Hackerley and Hackkey. In Virginia records, Hackley is the spelling used in almost every instance.

John Hackley may have been born in this county altho no record has been found to substantiate the fact. His father, Richard Hackley was in York county as early as 1646. The exact date of his birth has not been found. He first appears in Old Rappahannock County Virginia in 1687. As Essex was formed from Old Rappahannock in 1692, John Hackley can be styled as John Hackley of Old Rappahannock and Essex. He died in Essex County in the parish of Sittingborn, 1698 or 1699.

John Hackley married Elizabeth Andrews, widow of James Andrews who died intestate in 1684. There was a son John Andrews and presumably a daughter Elizabeth Andrews, who married Abner Gray. Both children are mentioned in John Hackley's will, and Abner Gray was one of the signers. Abner Gray does not mention a daughter Elizabeth is his will, so it is generally understood the Elizabeth Gray mentioned in John Hackley's will was his wife. John Andrews was an executor of his will he calls him son-in-law. After John Hackley's death, Elizabeth Andrews-Hackley married John Ridgedale. There were no children by this marriage. She was the daughter of Colonel Thomas (Boulware) Bowler and his first wife (maiden name unknown) and was left 500 acres of land in her father's will. There were several marriages among the Hackley, Bowler and Gray families of Old Rappahannock and Essex Counties, Virginia.

Just how soon after the death of James Andrews in 1684, John Hackley and Elizabeth (Bowler) Andrews were married is not known. Their oldest son, James Hackley was born around 1691. The children of John and Elizabeth (Bowler) Hackley as mentioned in his will:

1. James Hackley. (see below).
2. John Hackley. (not traced).
3. Joseph Hackley. Probably the ancestor of Lieutenant James Hackley of the Revolution.
4. Mary Hackley, Married, it is thought, Thomas Warren who made his will in Spottsylvania County in 1730. He mentions the following children: Hackley Warren, Rachel M. Hasken, Elizabeth M. Brook, Mary M. Buford, Roxanna M. Moore, and Launcelot.
5. Agnes Hackley. Married John Butler by July 10, 1705. John Butler's will recorded in Essex, May 18, 1717. Children: James, Elizabeth and Margaret.
6. Elizabeth Hackley. (not traced).

III. James Hackley, eldest son of John and Elizabeth (Bowler) Andrews Hackley was born around 1691 in Old Rappahannock County. He married Elizabeth Shippy daughter of Richard and

Ellen (Mott) Shippy who were married in Westmorland County in 1791 (Wm. and Mary College Quarterly, vol. 23, Ser-2, 1943, page 85). George Mott died in Old Rapahannock County in 1674. In "Virginia County Records" by Armstrong Crozier, vol. 6, page 10, under Rappahannock County Wills is this item, "George Mott, planter. 31 March 1674-27 May 1674. Brother John Mott; wife Elizabeth to be executrix; children, Elizabeth, Margaret, Ann and Ellen". His widow, Elizabeth married before 1690, James Harrison. They had a daughter Jael who married 1st, William Williams of Stafford County who died in 1712 and 2nd Richard Johnson who died in 1726. Jael died in 1733 in Spotsylvania County. Richard and Ellen (Mott) Shippy lived in St. Mary's Parish, Richmond County Virginia. Ellen (Mott) Shippy was the youngest daughter of George and Elizabeth Mott. Of the three older daughters; Elizabeth married 1st John Rows 2nd John Forsher; Margaret married Captain Alexander Doniphan born c 1653 died 1717. He immigrated from Plymouth, England around 1672 and settled in Westmorland County, later moving to Richmond County where he died testate in 1717. Captain Alexander and Margaret Mott Doniphan were the ancestors of Ex-President Harry S. Truman. (Tylers Quarterly, col. 28, 1946, page 238). Ann married John Glendenning. Ellen, the youngest daughter married Richard Shippy of Richmond County. He died before 1709. They sold land to John Corbin in 1691 in King George County, Virginia. All the property of George Mott, who was a wealthy land owner descended to his four daughters. He left no male issue.

James Hackley was living in King George County in 1724. He owned land in King George which he inherited from his wife. He was also granted land by Lord Fairfax in 1724 and again in 1711 and probably on another date. These grants total 950 acres on the Prince William rent roll for 1753. This land is now in Fauquier County, Virginia. He made a will, but it is in a book that has been lost. He died in 1748. His wife Elizabeth made a will in 1755, and recorded in 1756. Following is a Copy of Inventory of the Estate of James Hackley, Deceased. King George County, Virginia. Inventory Book No. 2, page 32.

To 5 working negro's and 10 young negro children.  
To 8 feather beds and furniture, 5 Bedsteads.  
To 2 oval tables, 1 square ditto, 1 desk and 1 press.  
To 10 chairs, 1 looking glass, 1 gross of glass bottles.  
To 6 iron pots, and 5 pr. pot hooks, 3 frying pans.  
1 brass kettle, 1 brandy still.  
To 6 punch bowls, 1 sett of tea ware.



To 6 Earthen mugs, 11 Earthen plates.  
 To 3 Earthen dishes, 1 Earthen mustard pot.  
 To 6 Earthen porringers and 6 Earthen butter pots.  
 To 6 Earthen tart Basons.  
 To 2 Washing tubs, 2 water pails and 1 Piggen.  
 To 2 Spinning wheels, 2 pr. wool cards and cotten.  
 To 3 chests, 3 trunks and 1 iron spitt.  
 To 1 gun, 1 case of pistols and holsters and 1 broken sword.  
 To 1 pr. fire tongs, 2 box Iron and heters, 1 ladle and flesh fork.  
 To 1 iron spoon.  
 To 1 case of knives and forks, 2 candle sticks.  
 To 2 meal sifters, 3 sugar boxes, 1 clothes brush. To 1 pair Mill  
 Stones and iron work, 3 grind stones.  
 To 1 warming pan, 1 spice mortar and pestle.  
 To 1 tin funnel, 1 coffee pot.  
 To 1 iron pestle, 1 stone jug, 1 Earthen do.  
 To 4 sickles, 6 narrow hoes 7 broad do.  
 To 9 axes, 2 grubing axes.  
 To setts of Wedges, 3 plough hoes and 2 colters.  
 To 3 collars, 2 pr. hames, 1 pr. Iron traces, 2 pr. rope Do.  
 To 17 head of cattle, 14 sheep and 11 lambs.  
 To 11 hogs, and 16 Shoats.  
 To 25 Cyder Casks, 7 large tubs and 1 small.  
 To 4 Tobacco Hogsheads.  
 To 1 Whipsaw and file, 2 x cut saws, 1 file.  
 To a parcel of Carpenter tools.  
 To 1 pr. small Stylliards and 1 pr. money scales.  
 To 1 cart and wheels and 2 old ferry boats.  
 To 14 lbs. spun cotton.  
 To 64 lbs. of Pewter and 14 Pewter Spoons.  
 To 1 suit of wearing cloaths and a parcel of books.  
 To 2 Razors, 1 hone.  
 To 1 Pr. Taylors Sheers and 1 sheep.  
 To 26 lights of Window glass and 3 mill bags.  
 To 2 horses, and 5 mares.  
 To cash - 12: 7: 2½.  
 To 16 heard of cattle and 27 head of hogs, 1 coopers axe.  
 To 1 froe and 1 old drawing knife.  
 To 3701 lbs. tobacco.  
 To 4 casks.

Elizabeth X (her mark) Hackley  
 John Hackley  
 Joseph Hackley

at a Court held for King George County on Friday the 5th day of August, 1748.

The Inventory of the estate of James Hackley, deceased was returned into Court and admitted to record.

Copy Teste: Harry Turner, C. C.

Following is a copy of the will of Elizabeth (Shippy) Hackley:

In the name of God. Amen I, Elizabeth Hackley, of the Parish of Brunswick and County of King George being very sick and weak but of perfect sence and memory do make this my Last Will and Testament as followeth:

It is my Will that my Land wheron Phill Robinson now lives be sold and the money arising by the sale of the said land be put out to interest for the use of my three grandchildren, that is, James Hackley, Joseph Hackley, and Ann Hackley, Sons and Daughter of my son Joseph Hackley, deceased and when my said grandchildren shall come of age or marry that then the principal money and interest shall be equally divided between my said three grandchildren, and in cause either of my three grandchildren shall die before they come of age or marry that then the said money be equally divided between the survivors.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son, Lott Hackley, my gray horse, called Batcheldor.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son, Francis Hackley, my sorrill horse, Button.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son, James Hackley, the bay mare which is called his also, my rown mare, Phenix.

Item: I give and bequeath to my daughter, Lucy Hackley, the mare colt that now sucks Phenix.

I appoint my son, John Hackley, Executor of this my last Will and Testament.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 28th day of September 1755.

Elizabeth X (her mark) Hackley

Signed and Sealed in presence of  
George Morton

Lott Hackley

James Hackley

At a Court held for King George County the 5th day of August 1756.

The within Last Will and Testament of Elizabeth Hackley, Deceased was presented into Court by John Hackley, the Executor therein named, who made Oath thereto according to Law and the same being proved by the Oath of George Morton is admitted to Record and the said George having further made Oath that he saw

Lott Hackley and James Hackley the other Witnesses sign the same, and on the Motion of the said Executor, and he performing what the Law in such causes required certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Teste

Rob Armistead, D. Court

Elizabeth Shippy Hackley was the second child of Richard and Ellen (Mott) Shippy. The oldest child a son James died in 1717. He married Mary who died in 1720. She made a will in Essex County in 1720. In this will she mentions cousins, Elizabeth Hackley, Jael Underwood and Mary Powell. James and Mary Shippy had a son James who made a will in Essex County in 1731 and a daughter Monica who married Robert Payne. Mary Shippy the third child married 1st Powell, 2nd Butler, and Jael, the youngest daughter married 1st William Underwood and 2nd Samuel Reeds by whom she had two children, Jael who married Lott Hackley and Samuel who also married a Hackley.

Issue of James and Elizabeth (Shippy) Hackley: 1. John Hackley the oldest son married Judith Ball, daughter of Samuel and Ann Catherine (Tayloe) Ball. She was a first cousin of Mary (Ball) Washington, Mother of George Washington. (Wm. and Mary College Quarterly vol. 3 No. 3, Jk. 1895, page 199). John Hackley inherited land in King George County from his father and also had land in Culpeper. He may have lived for awhile in Culpeper, as he was one of the first twelve vestrymen in St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper. However, he spent part of his married life in King George County. John helped administer his father's estate in 1748 and was sole administrator for his mother in 1756. His will dated August 8, 1760, was recorded September 4, 1760, at King George (King George Will Book No. 1, page 123). In his will John requested that his estate be kept together for eight years to help his wife Judith discharge his several debts. The document showing the division of the estate is in Culpeper, dated October 21, 1768 and admitted to record April 20, 1769. This latter document has caused a misunderstanding as to the time and place of John's death, as it is assumed naturally, that he died in Culpeper in 1768 or 1769. His will however dated August 8, 1760 and recorded September 4, 1760, would certainly indicate that John spent the latter part of his life in King George and died in that county in August 1760. If he ever lived in Culpeper, he no doubt moved back to King George when he inherited the homestead, or at least part of the homestead in 1748.

John in his will mentions his land in Culpaper. So Judith evidently moved to Culpeper soon after John's death and sold the

land in King George. After the specified eight years Judith divided the estate according to the terms of the will and, being in Culpeper at the time, she recorded the division there. Judith also made a will which is dated October 19, 1771, and recorded November 16, 1772 at Culpeper. (Culpeper Will Book B. page 80). John and Judith (Ball) Hackley had the following children:

a. Lucy Hackley married James Jameson. Went to Kentucky. Had a son John and others.

b. James Hackley married Elizabeth Daniel, He lived in Culpeper and later moved to Nelson County, Kentucky. He had the following children: Samuel Ball, Lucretia Ferguson, Judith Ball, John (died infant), John, Robert, James, Susanna, Elizabeth Daniel, Ann and Sarah.

c. Ann Hackley married Peter Taliaferro.

d. Elizabeth Hackley married her first cousin, Richard Hackley, son of Joseph below.

e. Sarah Hackley married Samuel Reeds.

f. Samuel Hackley died at Hampden Sydnor College, Virginia, while studying for the ministry, aged 22. (Prince Edward County Wills, Will Book I, page 13, states his will was made July 30, 1776 and recorded in the August Court, 1776).

g. John Hackley served in the American Revolution as a Lieutenant. He was one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati. He apparently never married. He made a will in Culpeper County, March 16, 1799, probated June 15, 1801, (Culpeper Will Book D. page 321) in which he mentions, among others, the following persons, Aunt Margaret Barrow, Uncle William Ball, brother-in-law Thomas Jameson, sister Lucy Jameson, sister Ann Taliaferro, Nephew John Jameson, Nephew John Reed, sister Elizabeth Hackley wife of Richard Hackley and friend General James Williams, who was the sole executor of his will. He was a wealthy land owner and owned many slaves, some of them to be immediately set free after his death.

h. Judith Ball Hackley, posthumous child married Thomas Jameson. They moved to Kentucky. Children: Mildred, Lucy Jeter, Judith Ball, John, Betsy, Thomas James, Hackley, Margaret and Sanford.

2. Joseph Hackley. Born in Essex or King George. Died in Prince William County, Virginia 1752 (Pr. Wm. Order Books, 1752-53, page 61). His brother John was his executor. His estate was appraised August 24, 1752. He married Mary Duncan, daughter of Robert and Ann (Gallop) Duncan. Robert Duncan's will was probated at Culpeper County, Virginia, October 21, 1793. Mary

(Duncan) Hackley widow of Joseph, married secondly Thomas Grinnan. Children of Joseph and Mary (Duncan) Hackley: Thomas Grinnan. Children of Joseph and Mary (Duncan) Hackley:

a. Richard Hackley married his first cousin, Elizabeth Hackley, daughter of John and Judith (Ball) Hackley.

b. James Hackley married Ann Stubblefield of Culpeper. He is apprenticed in Culpeper on November 15, 1763, by another James Hackley (probably the son of John and Judith) to Hezekiah Brown for three years and six months to learn the art of joining and carpentering. Later lived in Fredericksburg. Will in Fredericksburg, dated July 16, 1784 in which he mentions the following children: Richard Shippy Hackley, Elizabeth Hackley (who later married Dr. James Carmichael), Edward Stubblefield Hackley, Eleanor Hackley and George Hackley. On September 13, 1784, he added this codicil: "Should my Ann be now with child and bring an Infant, it is my will that such Infant or Infants may share and enjoy equally in the estate left my other children and be divided among them". As there was another son James, he must have been born posthumously. The will was probated, March 8, 1785. (Will Book A, p. 37).

c. Joseph Hackley married Ann. Lived in Culpeper County.

d. Ann Hackley.

3. Lott Hackley. Lived in Fauquier County, Virginia, married Jael Reeds, daughter of Smauel and Jael (Shippy) Reeds of King George County. He died in 1798. He made a will in Fauquier County, March 4, 1798. There were apparently no children. He was Captain and as he served in the American Revolution, he may have come by it in that way. In Virginia County Records by William Armstrong Crozier, vol. 6, 1909, Page 32 under the title Virginia Revolutionary soldiers, he states "There is deposited at the Land Office in Richmond, men who served on land and sea from the state of Virginia during the Revolutionary War. By permission of Colonel Richardson, their custodian we are now placing in print these valuable records". On page 92 under Fauquier County, we find this item "Book V. Page 404. Lot Hackley. Date 1792. No. of acres 334".

4. Francis Hackley. Born in King George County May 16, 1740. Lived in Culpeper until 1793 when he moved to Franklin County Kentucky. He died July 17, 1817. He married Fannie Lightfoot daughter of Major Goodrich Lightfoot Jr., and Susannah (Slaughter) Lightfoot. (See below).

5. James Hackley lived in Fauquier County, Virginia and later in Culpeper. He married Mary Freeman, daughter of James and Margaret (Williams) Freeman of Fauquier County. June 14, 1771.

(Early Virginia Marriages: Fauquier Co. vol. 4, page 9).

a. Walter C. C. F. Hackley married 1st Chloe Clark and 2nd. Winifred (Wroe) Chancellor widow of William Chancellor. Children: Elias, James Freeman, Walter Bolivar, John Clark, Chloe, Mary Ann and Priscilla.

b. Henriette Hackley married Walter Compton.

c. Samuel Hackley married Frances Porter. Children: Thomas, Samuel, James, Lewis Alexander and Martin.

d. Iulaner

e. Priscilla

f. Elizabeth

6. Ellen Hackley. Married 1st Robert Doniphan of King George County. He was the son of Captain Alexander and Margaret (Mott) Doniphan. He died 1742-3. No issue by this marriage. She married 2nd. Thomas Stubblefield of Culpeper who died 1757-8. She married 3rd William Underwood of Culpeper who died 1773-4. Children:

a. George Stubblefield

b. James Stubblefield married Ann Slaughter. Had son Thomas.

c. Elizabeth Stubblefield married Gabriel Long. Children: William Ball, Thomas Stubblefield, Reuben, John Slaughter, Gabriel, Nimrod, and Frances Slaughter Ball.

d. Mary Stubblefield married Hugh Morrison.

e. Frances Stubblefield married Charles Bruce.

f. Ann Stubblefield married Hezekiah Brown. Children: Nellie, Molly, Frances, Jaley, Hezekiah, Elizabeth, Anne, Lucy and Henry.

g. Jael Underwood married Robert Pollard. Children 17 in all but only five grew up as follows. Ellen Hackley, Elizabeth Coleman, Robert, Lucy Ann Blair, and George.

7. Mary Hackley. Married Lott Underwood of Culpeper who died 1773. Children:

a. William Underwood

b. Frances Underwood married William Pound. Children: Reuben, Lott Underwood and Richard.

c. Jaley Underwood

d. Mary Underwood.

e. Lucy Hackley married William? Johnson of Culpeper. If so had one daughter Mildred who married William Mosinge.

IV. Francis Hackley. Born in King George County, May 16, 1740. He lived in Culpeper County until 1793 when he moved to Franklin County Kentucky. The land on which he settled is now in Anderson County near Lawrenceberg, and is still in the hands of the Hackley family. He married Fannie Lightfoot in Culpeper County 1768 or 1769. She was born in Culpeper County Feb. 19, 1753 and

died in Anderson County, Kentucky October 4, 1825. Francis Hackley died June 17, 1817. Both are buried in the Hackley family cemetery on the land he settled in 1793 in Franklin, (now Anderson) County Kentucky.

Fannie Lightfoot was the daughter of Major Goodrich Lightfoot Jr. who was born in New Kent County, Virginia. February 14, 1713 and died in Culpeper County. in 1778. He succeeded his father as Vestryman of St. Mark's Parish in 1741 and served until his removal from the parish in 1771. He married Susannah Slaughter, daughter of Colonel Robert and Mary (Smith) Slaughter of Essex County Virginia. Colonel Slaughter was born in Essex County, about 1702 and died in Culpeper County in 1768. He was commissioned Captain of the Militia on September 2, 1729, later Colonel of the Militia. He was a vestryman of St. Marks' Parish 1731, Church Warden, and member of the House of Burgesses in 1742. He was Presiding Justice for Orange County in 1745 Major Goodrich Lightfoot Jr. was the son of Colonel Goodrich Lightfoot and Mary (Chew) Lightfoot. Colonel Lightfoot was born in Gloucester County, Virginia about 1682 or 1683, and died in Orange (later Culpeper) County in 1738. He married Mary Chew, daughter of Thomas and Martha (Tavlor) Chew.

When Francis Hackley was fifteen years old, he was apprenticed to John Catlett for six years to learn the trade of a Joiner. In King George County Minute Book No. 3, page 621-22, Prof. W. B. Hackley found this interesting item:

March 1, 1756. "Francis Hackley is by the court bound an apprentice unto John Catlett until he arrives at the age of 21 years to learn the trade of a Joiner. He being fifteen years of age the 16th day of last May. The said John Catlett came into court and agreed to find and provide for the said apprentice sufficient meat, drink, washing and Lodging and also allow him forty shillings yearly during his apprenticeship toward cloathing and at the expiration of the said time to give him lawful freedom dues".

Elizabeth Butler of Sittingbourn Parish in her will made June 16, 1673 mentions her deceased husband John Catlett and her son, John Catlett. She also mentions her cousin William Underwood Sr. (Rappahannock County Wills. Order Book 1664-1673). There may have been a relationship with the Hackleys.

Francis Hackley is listed as one of the Colonial Soldiers of Virginia in the Virginia State Library Board report for 1915-1916, vol. 13-14, page 44. He fought in the French and Indian Wars. In the History of Orange County, Virginia by W. W. Scott in Chapter VIII, page 58, we find this article in part:

French and Indian Wars. In 1758 an expedition, the second one, was set on foot for the capture of Fort Duquesne, (the Modern Pittsburgh, then believed to be in the limits of Augusta County), under General Forbes, a British officer. Washington was commander of the Virginia troops which consisted of two regiments, his own and Colonel William Byrd's, about two thousand men in all. A Colonel Boquet of Pennsylvania commanded the advanced division of the Army, and Captain Hogg of Augusta, had a company in Washington's regiment. The fort was finally captured, but the loss in Washington's regiment alone was six officers and sixty two privates. Colonel Byrd was of the Westover family, an ancestor of the Willises of Orange. The Captain Overton referred to in the extracts following, was from Hanover, but he was in an earlier expedition in 1755. His company was the first organized in Virginia after Braddock's Defeat, and the great Presbyterian preacher, Rev. Samuel Davies, addressed it by request on the eve of its departure for the frontiers. The history of these wars is narrated at large in Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County, second edition, and in Wither's "Chronicles of Border Warfare". The order books show as follows. James Cowherd, ensign, Colonel Boquet's regiment; William Bullode and William Rogers in Colonel Washington's regiment, 1758; Francis Hackley, John Lucas, Thomas Powell, Richard Lamb, John Lamb, James Gaines, Thomas Morris, Charles Pearcey, William Cave, soldiers, and Michael Rice, sergeant, in Colonel Byrd's regiment.

And following is his Revolutionary War record. There is also a copy in Daughter's of the American Revolution Library in Washington, D.C.:

Revolutionary Record. Francis Hackley. This is to certify that the following is a true and correct copy of an entry in a manuscript booklet, in the Virginia State Library, filed in the "Public Service Claims" of Culpeper County, Virginia.

"A list of the Classes in Culpeper County for January 1781 for Recruiting this State's Quota of Troops to serve in the Continental Army".

No. 5

Charles Davenport

Francis Hackley

Richard Haynie et als.

(Signature)

Mary Pollard

Richmond, Virginia

September 10, 1946.



The following tradition, which has proved true, was handed down in the Hackley family in Missouri: "James Hackley's sons, Francis Hackley and two brothers served under Colonel Washington in the Indian War and were with him at Braddock's Defeat. Subsequently they served in the Revolutionary War until it closed. Francis Hackley's son, Goodrich Lightfoot Hackley recollected going to shake hands with him in line as he marched to Fredericksburg, Virginia to be discharged at the close of the war. Sometime previously they had moved to Culpeper County, Virginia".

And Prof. W. B. Hackley says I heard my people say many, many times something like this: "Four brothers came to this part of the country, meaning Culpeper County. One settled about Fredricksburg and was a vestryman in a church (this was John, lived in King George, but was a vestryman at St. Marks, Culpeper, about a mile or so from where I was born); one settled in Fauquier (this was Lott); one went west and was never heard from (this was Francis); one settled in Culpeper in the part that is now Rappahannock (this was James). My father would say (about James) and this one was my father's grandfather".

Francis Hackley inherited 186 acres of his father's land in Fauquier County. This land is at Summerduck, Virginia. He disposed of it in 1787. This was a part of the 740 acres, beginning at Robert Carter's corner on the lower side of the said land and on the westernmost side of Summer Duck run, acquired by his father, James Hackley, September 30, 1724. In his book "Fauquier during the Proprietorship" by Harry C. Groome in Chapter V, page 100, under the heading "The Seating of Fauquier", he states, "In 1724 the settlements on the Rappahannock had reached the mouth of Carter's run and back from the river, they had advanced by 1727 to the Watry mountain and to both sides of the Pignut, while new seatings in the lower end were recorded. Francis Hackley apparently never lived on his part of the land. He was established as a carpenter in Culpeper County 1763-4, as Richard Hackley, son of Joseph and George Stubblefield were apprenticed to him to learn carpentry during this period.

Francis and Fannie Hackley and their family of nine children, all of whom were born in Culpeper County, Virginia, left Culpeper in 1793 for Franklin County, Kentucky. Here he spent the rest of his life on the farm he settled, and it is on this farm, in the family cemetery, he and his wife are buried. This land once a part of Franklin County is now in Anderson County, near Lawrenceburg. Francis and Fannie Hackley had the following children:

1. Elizabeth born July 27, 1769 married Richard Lucas, lived on Big Licking River, Kentucky.

2. Goodrich Lightfoot born October 26, 1772, married Sarah Coburn, born Mercer Co. Ky. September 15, 1781, in 1802. (see below).

3. Zelpha born January 26, 1775 married Asa Coombs, born November 26, 1770, on November 26, 1798. She died October 17, 1850. He died October 7, 1807. They lived in Elizabethtown, Kentucky.

4. Lott born November 10, 1777 died 1778.

5. Lott born May 22, 1779 married Betsy Perry born of Scott County Kentucky, married. He died. She died. Both are buried on the land he settled in 1826 in Howard County, Missouri. Lott Hackley was a Kentucky volunteer in the War of 1812. He was a third Sergeant in the sixth regiment, Captain Michael Davidson's Company (Filson Club publication No. 18. Appendix. page 252).

6. John born April 28, 1782, died October 27, 1840. He married Jane Willis Hawkins, born July 10, 1793, died August 18, 1874, of Washington County, Kentucky, on November 27, 1810 in Franklin County, Kentucky.

7. Priscilla born February 28, 1785, died June 27, 1859. She married Isaac Newton Wilcoxson, (born August 24, 1778, died November 8, 1826, in Franklin County, Kentucky, August 6, 1804. He came from Mercer County Kentucky with his family in 1818. They lived and died in Howard County, Missouri.

8. Eleanor Hackley born January 29, 1787, died October 3, 1824, married Daniel McNeal, August 6, 1804, in Franklin County, Kentucky. They lived in Shelby County, Kentucky.

9. James born December 12, 1790, died January 15, 1857, married Maria Crutchfield July 6, 1819. They lived in Washington County, Kentucky.

10. Francis Jr. born May 15, 1795, died February 12, 1796. He was the only child born after they came to Kentucky.

Several years ago the following article appeared in the Armstrong Herald, Armstrong, Missouri. The clipping had been cut out of the paper and was not dated. As well as could be ascertained it appeared around June 1898, probably several months earlier. Credit should be given to the Reverend Romeo Hackley who took the notes as they were given to him by Uncle Coburn Hackley, when he was just a boy. Uncle Coburn Hackley was the son of Goodrich Lightfoot and Sarah (Coburn) Hackley and these things had been told to him by his father. These notes were kept in the Goodrich Lightfoot Hackley Family Bible. Some years after the article

appeared in the paper, the Bible and notes were destroyed in a fire, in the home of a member of the Hackley family. So far a copy of the family record has not been found.

Armstrong Herald — Armstrong, Missouri  
June 1898

### Will of Francis Hackley

In the name of God Amen. I, Francis Hackley of the County of Franklin and State of Kentucky, do make and ordain this my last will and Testament, in manner and form following.

First, I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife, Fanny Hackley, all my negroes during her life, to wit, Rener, Beck, Jupiter, Toni, Gabriel, Elliete, Harry, Junor, Mariah, Keziah, Benjamin, Pamela, Sall, Melina and Mahala.

Likewise one hundred acres of land to include the plantation whereon I now live. And further, I give her one third of all my stock of every kind, and one third of all my household and kitchen furniture. Also all my plantation utensils.

Secondly, I give four hundred acres of land to my four sons, to wit, Goodrich L. Hackley, Lott Hackley, John Hackley, James Hackley to be equally divided among them. But one hundred acres of this land is devised to my wife and cannot be divided until after her decease. And it is my desire that Zilpha Coombs may have all my household furniture, she brought with her after the decease of her husband, except thirty dollars to be reduced from that property and to be added to my estate. And it is my desire that all my other estate, not already named, may be sold at a credit of twelve months, also the wheat and corn that may be over and above what shall be adjudged necessary, for the support of my wife and her family to be sold in like manner; and the money to be equally divided among my children, to wit, Goodrich L. Hackley, Lott Hackley, John Hackley, James Hackley, Elizabeth Lucas, Zilpha Coombs, Priscilla Wilcoxsin, Eleanor McNeal. And it is my desire, at the death of my wife, that the slaves and other property given to my wife, be equally divided among my children above named, to them and their lawfully begotten children.

I do hereby appoint my son Lott Hackley and James Hackley, Executors to this my last will and Testament, revoking all others and confirming this, and no other. In writing whereof I have set my hand

and seal in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventeen. This being the second day of July.

Francis Hackley (Seal)

Teste

George Freeman

William Zimmerman

D. C. Freeman

Francis Hackley

Will

Augh 1817

Recorded Book B page 319.

Sometime in the early part of his reign, King George the First of England, granted to a Hackley, as well as remembered. James Hackley, ten miles square of land near the mouth of James River in Virginia. On this grant is situated, called from the first owners, Hackley's Spring, or was so called fifty years ago. There seems to have been a lake there, as there was shipping through the winter, the water never freezing in the coldest weather known to the climate. James Hackley's son, Francis Hackley and two brothers served under Colonel Washington in the Indian War and were with him at Braddocks Defeat, subsequently they served in the Revolutionary War until it closed. Francis' son Goodrich Lightfoot Hackley, recollected going to shake hands with him in line as he marched to Fredericksburg, Virginia, to be discharged at the close of the war. Sometime previously he had moved to Culpeper County, Virginia. Francis Hackley and Fanny Lightfoot, daughter of Goodrich Lightfoot, were married about 1768 or 1769. Her father gave her two negro women. Teener and Beck, whose descendants remained in the family until the Emancipation. Fanny Hackley had a sister who married William Edgar of Kentucky. To Francis and Fanny Hackley were born nine children - Elizabeth, Goodrich Lightfoot, Zelpha, Lot, John, Priscilla, Nellie and James. In 1793 they moved to Franklin County Kentucky, where Francis died at the age of 83. Of their children, Betsy or Elizabeth married Dick Lucas and settled on Big Licking River, Kentucky; Lot married Betsy Perry of Scott County, Kentucky, settled and died in Howard County, Missouri; John married Jane Hawkins of Washington County, Kentucky, lived and died in Franklin County Kentucky; Priscilla married Isaac Wilcoxson settled in Howard County in 1818 where they died; Nelly married Daniel McNeal, settled in Shelby County, Kentucky; James married Maria Crutchfield, settled in Washington County, Kentucky. (One of his sons John Francis, was killed on the Panama Isthmus with Walker's filibuster men).

In 1802, Goodrich Lightfoot Hackley married Sarah Coburn, daughter of James Coburn and Mary Wishart Coburn, his wife, who together with Col. James Harrod, who had married a sister of James Coburn, came from Charlottesville, North Carolina, with Daniel Boones first colony. Goodrich Lightfoot Hackley was born October 26, 1772, Sarah Coburn Hackley was born September 15, 1782. To them were born ten children — James Coburn, Francis Wishard, George Washington, Elinor, William Edgar, Samuel Coburn, Mary Ann, Richard, Margaret, and Offord. They came to Howard County, Missouri in 1826."

As in most cases where tradition is handed down there was some discrepancy, in regard to the first paragraph regarding the land. Prof. Hackley has this to say in regard to the clipping: "I have been trying to reconcile it with what I know. It is intriguing to see the facts of the case a little glossed over and magnified by the passage of the years, that is, judging from the facts that I now have in hand. The James Hackley was granted a plot of land in the early part of the reign of George the First. But it was nearer one mile square than ten miles square. It was 740 acres (640 being in a mile, if I remember correctly). Later he built this up to 952 acres. Now this land was in what is now Fauquier County on a creek that you can almost jump over. It is very close to the Rappahannock River but too far up for boats. In fact it may have touched the river, am not certain, although I have been on a part of the tract. It may have extended to the river. Now James Hackley (this is the father of your Francis, by the way) never lived on this land. He lived in King George County. How much land he owned there I do not know, but not so very much. From his land a ferry went over to Caroline County to Moss Neck plantation. Now here is where the boats came. I presume, for certainly the river was then the highway and all the plantations were clearly marked. River navigable up to Fredericksburg. Never above on account of the falls. There was a canal navigation later up to Waterloo, Virginia, if you can find that on the map. Now, the memory of the person evidently mixes the two places. The spring is probably in King George, although I haven't located the piece of property exactly. I located the Caroline end of the ferry, however, and know about where the land was. I am going to keep on till I find this land. The people around here are hazy on the matter. The trouble is a man named Taliaferro bought the land, but he bought so much other land that it is hard to locate the Hackley land, but I am going to locate it, however, if I have to go to the Moss Neck end of the ferry and swim the river.

Now, here is something else. Where does the James River come

in? The writer of the notes may have mixed three places. A Henry Hackley patented around 3000 acres of land in Nansemond County which is on the James River and near the mouth of it and much water there and it is farther south and I don't think the James ever freezes. This Henry was a contemporary of John of Essex and lived much longer, but he may have been a brother and the old folks may have heard all about that, and that piece of land may have been very long and I think it is on the river. If it stretched seven or eight miles along the river, you can easily see how the "ten miles Square" may have developed in the passage of time. This was before the reign of George the First; but not much, in fact it was in a number of grants, some of them did extend into the reign of said George, I am sure, on second thought. The Hackley spring may be here."

V Goodrich Lightfoot Hackley and his brother Lott came from Franklin County Kentucky to Howard County, Missouri in 1826. They settled about five miles north west of Fayette. Lott on the farm where the Hackley cemetery is now located on the road from Fayette to Glasgow, and Goodrich on a farm about a mile and a half south west of west of this.

Goodrich Lightfoot Hackley and Sarah Coburn daughter of James and Mary (Wishart) Coburn of Mercer County Kentucky were married in Kentucky in 1802. Both the father of Sarah Coburn, James Coburn and her grandfather, Samuel Coburn fought in the American Revolution.

Samuel and James Coburn were with Captain Twitty's company when they left Rutherford County, North Carolina in February 1775 to explore the country which the Transylvania Land Company had named "Louise" for Colonel Richard Henderson's wife. The Transylvania Company concluded a treaty with the Cherokee Indians for 10,000 pounds (\$50,000) to be paid in merchandise. They acquired the best territory between the Ohio, Kentucky and Cumberland rivers as far west as the Cumberland Mountains.

Daniel Boone, already famous as a hunter and explorer, was the agent of the Transylvania Company with the Cherokees, and had been employed by the company to make a road through the southern wilderness by way of Cumberland Gap to Kentucky and to build a fort. Captain Twitty joined Colonel Daniel Boone, his brother, Squire, Colonel Richard Calloway and their associates, in all about thirty persons, as soon as the treaty was concluded. With Daniel Boone as pilot, marking their tracks with their hatchets on March 10th, 1775 proceeded on their way to Kentucky. (Kentucky

State Historical Society Register, vol. 23, No. 68, page 142 and Vol. 30. No. 91, page 120.

Ann Coburn came to Harrodsburg late in the fall of 1775 with her husband, James McDaniel, and her father, Samuel Coburn, who aided in building the fort that winter. Both were killed by the Indians the next season. Ann (Coburn). McDaniel afterwards married Colonial James Harrod and removed to Boiling Spring in 1779 or 1780. (Kentucky State Historical Register. Vol. 31. Page 1).

James Harrod brought a company of adventurers to Kentucky in May 1774 consisting of thirty one men. They did not come to settle the country and subdue the wilderness, but to hunt and trap and enjoy the pastimes of a hunter's life. Many of them however, became permanent settlers and prominent and worthy citizens of the commonwealth. His name was prominent in the pioneer history of Kentucky, equal in courage and heroism to Daniel Boone, Simon Kenton and Benjamin Logan. He was the founder of Harrodsburg, the oldest town in the state. (Louisville Daily Courier Journal, September 2, 1888).

James Coburn was wounded at the Battle of Blue Licks and was a member of the Militia of Lincoln County. (Journal of Western Commissioners in the Collections of the Illinois State Historical Society, Virginia Series, Vo. 4. George Rogers Clark Papers. 1781- Vol. 19, page 359).

Goodrich Lightfoot Hackley was born in Franklin County, Kentucky October 26, 1771 and died on the farm he settled in Howard County, Missouri, March 28, 1865. Sarah (Coburn) Hackley was born in Mercer County, Kentucky, September 15, 1781. She died October 1, 1858. Both are buried in the Hackley family Cemetery, on the land Lott Hackley settled, in Howard County Missouri.

They were married in Mercer Co., Kentucky on January 18, 1802 and all their children were born in Franklin (now Anderson) County, Kentucky, before coming to Missouri in 1826. They had the following children:

1. James Coburn who married 1st Mrs. Sarah Bush, 1 son John Francis married Mildred Jane Crews. Children of Mrs. Sarah Bush - Sally Bush, Lucy Bush, Bethann Bush married David Wilson White. 2nd Mrs. Rebecca Crews.
2. Francis Wishard who died in California.
3. George Washington died unmarried.
4. Eleanor (Nelly) married William Hines, Feb. 12, 1829.
5. William Edgar (of whom later).
6. Samuel Coburn.
7. Mary Ann.

8. Richard Swan born Dec. 15, 1816, in Anderson Co. Kentucky. He came with his parents to Missouri in 1826. He resided first in Howard County and later in Saline County. He was married in 1841 to Martha U. Perkins of Virginia who taught school before her marriage in her native state as well as Missouri. He died at the home of his son, George Washington Hackley in Chariton County, Jan. 14, 1893. He and his wife Martha Perkins Hackley are buried in the family lot in Washington Cemetery, Glasgow, Missouri. He had at least two children, George Washington and Jack who never married and others.

George Washington Hackley was born in Howard Co., Missouri Dec. 30, 1853. In 1871 he moved with his parents to Saline Co. Missouri and in 1884 to Chariton Co. Missouri. He was married to Louisa Frances Chapman, daughter of Dr. Chapman of Chariton County Sept. 29, 1885. She died January 29, 1904. He died Oct. 11, 1943. Both are buried in the family lot in Washington Cemetery, Glasgow, Missouri. They had the following children: Guy of Slater, Missouri, Roy of New London, Iowa, Annie Fay of Brunsick, George W. of Forrest Green, Mary and Alma of Slater.

9. Elizabeth Margaret, who married Thomas Law.

10. Offord of whom nothing was found.

In the Howard County Missouri Court House, Fayette, Missouri in vol. 66 of Wills, Bonds and Letters, on page 81 is the will of Goodrich L. Hackley, as follows:

In the name of God Amen!

I, Goodrich L. Hackley of the State of Missouri and county of Howard, and of sound mind, do hereby make and ordain this my last will and testament as follows to wit:

After my death as I have no wife, I want my property, what is left, sold and the proceeds of it with the rest of my money, after paying my funeral expenses etc. to be equally divided between my children as follows: First, James C. Hackley and his lawful heirs, George W. Hackley and his lawful heirs, Samuel C. Hackley and his lawful heirs, William E. Hackley and his lawful heirs, Richard S. Hackley and his lawful heirs, and Elinor Hines and her bodily heirs, and to not sell subject to the management or control of her husband, and Elizabeth M. Law and her bodily heirs and not subject to the management or control of her husband. I hereby appoint my son, James C. Hackley and Samuel C. Hackley executors to this my last will and testament revoking all others and confining this and no other. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my name and affixed



my seal in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and sixty being the ninth day of August 1860.

Goodrich L. Hackley

Witnesses:

James B. Hackley

David W. White

The foregoing will and testament was this day produced to me and upon testimony thereon is admitted to probate, April 29, 1865.

A. J. Herndon, Clerk

VI. William Edgar Hackley was born in Franklin County Kentucky, October 10, 1810 and was killed during the Civil War, November 3, 1865. He was standing at the window when a man the Union soldiers were after, ran through the house and into the woods. The Union soldiers accused him of hiding the man and he was taken out and shot. He was fifty five years old at the time and his two oldest boys at home, John Goodrich and William Francis were soldiers in the Confederate Army. The oldest son Spencer Coleman Hackley was married and away from home leaving only the girls and three small sons at home. During the "Order Number Eleven" their home was set on fire, but it was extinguished before a great deal of damage was done. The family silver and jewelry were wrapped in a big shawl and hidden in the wood shed, but it was stolen as well as farm animals and other things. The two boys in the army never returned home after the war. How they met their fate or where they were buried, no one in the family was ever able to find out. Is there any wonder that the memories of this family were saddened for the rest of their lives? They were all staunch supporters of the Democratic Party and raised their families that way. The Civil War left the William Edgar Hackley family with very little except their land. Although the old nurse, Kezia, stayed with them until she died, and possibly one or two of the older ones, the slaves left as soon as they were freed. After the children were all married Lucy (McCrary) Hackley stayed on the farm, which she had turned over to her son Boyd. She spent the rest of her life administering to her sick neighbors and friends.

William Edgar Hackley and Lucy McCrary were married in Howard County, Missouri by the Rev. Adam C. Woods, February 14, 1833 (Howard County, Missouri Index to Marriages Book 1, page 258). Lucy McCrary was the daughter of Benjamin and Polly (Coleman) McCrary, and was born in Sevier County, Tennessee, April 18, 1814. She came with her parents to Missouri in 1820 and lived with them on the farm in Howard County until her marriage.

The farm is still in the hands of the McCrary family. William Edgar Hackley who died, November 3, 1865 and Lucy (McCrary) Hackley who died March 24, 1888 are both buried in the family cemetery on this farm; which is located south of Glasgow, Howard County, Missouri.

Lucy McCrary's father, Benjamin McCrary was the son of Boyd and Nancy Ann (Merrill) McCrary, and was born in Buncombe County, North Carolina. The McCrarys were Scotch Highlanders and came from Scotland thru Ireland to North Carolina. They were early settlers of Rowan County, the part that is now Davidson County. It is said when the Highlanders first came to North Carolina, they wore Kilts and played on Bagpipes, and were Scotch Presbyterians. They were neighbors of the Merrills who came with a colony of Baptists from New Jersey and formed the Jersey settlement in Rowan (now Davidson County). The Merrills had intermarried with the Smiths and Stouts of New Jersey also strong Baptists, and later with the McCrarys. who adopted this religion. Benjamin McCrary raised his family in this faith and his daughter Lucy (McCrary) served in the Tennessee Militia, in 1809 from Cocke County. (Tennessee Historical Quarterly, vol. 3, 1944, page 284). He was Ensign in the 8th Regiment, October 2, 1809. And in the Record of Commissioners of Officers in the Tennessee Militia, 1810, Sevier County. He was Lieutenant of the 11th Regiment, August 29, 1810. (Tennessee Historical Quarterly, Vol. 4, 1945, page 356). This service which he gave to his country makes his descendants eligible for the "National Society United Daughters of 1812".

Leroy McCrary's mother, Polly (Coleman) McCrary was the daughter of Spencer and Lucy (White) Coleman. Spencer Coleman was a veteran of the Revolutionary War from Virginia and after the war went to Cocke County Tennessee to live. He was a descendant of the Robert Coleman family of Virginia.

William Edgar and Lucy (McCrary) Hackley were the parents of fourteen children, the last one of which died at birth.

The following is a copy of the William Edgar Hackley Family Bible Record. The Bible without a back and with some pages missing and in a bad condition generally, is now in possession of J. Bryan Hackley, Fayette, Missouri. The title page of the Old Testament is missing, but the following is an exact copy of the title page of the New Testament:

"The New Testament of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ: According to the authorized Version; With the References and Marginal Readings of the Polyglott Bible and numerous additions

from Bagster's Comprehensive Bible."

New York, Published by Pratt, Woodford and Co. 1848.

The Family Record is between the Old and New Testaments.

#### Births

William E. Hackley was born October 10, A.D. 1810.

Lucy McCrary was born April 18, A. D. 1814.

Mary Louisa Hackley was born March 23, 1834.

Sarah Ann Hackley was born, September 27, 1835.

Spencer Coleman Hackley was born April 15, 1837.

John Goodrich Hackley was born March 5, 1839.

Nancy Jane Hackley was born August 15, 1840.

William Francis Hackley was born June 8, 1842.

Lucy Catharine Hackley was born February 10, 1844.

Charles Scott Hackley was born December 4, 1845.

Harriet Ann Hackley was born June 18, 1848.

Susan Martha Hackley was born January 3, 1850.

Theodore Jefferson Hackley was born March 25, 1852.

James (Benjamin) Hackley was born April 1, 1854.

Boyd Giliad Hackley was born October 1, 1856.

#### Marriages

William E. Hackley and Lucy McCrary married February 14, 1833.

Mary Louisa Hackley and Dudley Estil married May 1, 1852.

Spencer Coleman Hackley and Sarah M. Wood married May 5, 1858.

Harriet A. Hackley and Hanson R. Frederick married Sept. 26, 1871.

Nannie J. Hackley and M. W. Henry married February 28, 1861.

Lucy Kate Hackley and W. R. Brown married February 22, 1866.

Martha Hackley and M. F. Crigler married December 15, 1869.

James B. Hackley and Gussie Elgin married December 25, 1882.

Boyd G. Hackley and Sudie Kivett married December 7, 1882.

#### Deaths

Sarah Ann Hackley departed this life October 17, 1847.

William E. Hackley departed this life November 3, 1865.

Ada Brown died September 2, 1887.

Lucy Hackley died March 24, 1888.

Selden E. Hackley died October 31, 1892.

Boyd G. Hackley died December 12, 1931.

Oree H. Hackley died March 24, 1936.

Harrie B. Frederick died April 30, 1880.

Sudie K. Hackley died June 26, 1946.

#### Additional Records in Bible

Harrie R. Frederick was born August 31, 1876

Willie Gray Brown was born February 10, 1867.

Adah Brown was born October 1, 1868.

Mellie K. Brown was born April 15, 1871.

Sallie Woods Crigler was born January 10, 1871.

Wayman Twyman Crigler was born December 30, 1873.

Logan Bicknel Crigler was born February 16, 1876.

Oree Heard Hackley was born May 22, 1886.

Boyd Norris Hackley was born January 17, 1888.

Selden E. Hackley was born September 17, 1890.

Ruth Hackley was born February 6, 1893.

Julian Bryan Hackley was born October 20, 1896.

Sudie K. Hacklev wife of Boyd G. Hacklev was born Oct. 24, 1859.

Bluffport, situated on the Missouri River in the Southern part of Howard County, was at one time a flourishing little town. It was here that William Edgar Hackley taught his first school and it was here he brought his bride. Just how many years he taught here is not known, but his older children went to school to him. Nancy Jane Hackley received a book from him as a reward for good spelling which he inscribed. It is still in possession of the family. He was intensely interested in Astronomy and his daughter Nancy Jane inherited her great interest it in from her father who taught her about the stars and planets. He owned a large library containing many books on astronomy which were scattered after the breaking up of the home. The large square piano on which the Hackley children were taught music remained in the Nancy Hackley Henry family for many years. A music teacher came once a week to give the children lessons. Nancy Jane never forgot what she was taught and played the piano all her life.

He was a very hospitable man and many people made it in their way to stop at his house when in the neighborhood. Dr. Sappington who lived across the river at Arrow Rock, always made the Hackley home his stopping place in his travels around the country, selling his medicine. William Edgar Hackley always helped him make his pills.

His slaves were faithful to him and were well clothed and fed. He had one slave Billy, a preacher, who preached in one of the cabins in the winter and in summer by a huge boulder on the creek. Here the converted ones were baptised. The girls in the Hackley family were kept busy weaving cloth and knitting stockings and socks for both the family and slaves. None of the slaves were trained to sew or weave. When the old nurse, Kezia died she was buried in the clothes Nancy Jane Hackley had made for her trousseau..

In this large family there were many activities besides church going. There were spelling and quilting bees, singing school and square dancing. There was all day visiting among kinfolks and

neighbors. Lucy McCrary Hackley was a self-taught nurse and not only administered to her own family and slaves but also to her neighbors. She was present when most of the children in her neighborhood were born.

Just how many years William Edgar Hackley served as Justice of Peace for Howard County is not known, but in the early marriage records he performed marriages in 1840. He was a well known and respected man in his county and raised a large family instilled in religion, honesty, integrity and love of country. To their children, William Edgar and Lucy McCrary Hackley were always Father and Mother.

VII. Nancy Jane Hackley and Michael Wesley Henry were married in the Hackley home February 28, 1861 by Rev. W. K. Woods. There was a large wedding and infare as the reception afterwards, was called. The long table was heaped with food. They stayed in the Hackley home for awhile after they married and then he took his bride to Columbiana, Ohio to meet his family.

Michael Wesley Henry was born in Columbiana County, Ohio February 10, 1834. He was the son of Michael and Susannah (Lewis) Henry, early residents of Columbiana County, Ohio. Michael Henry was the son of James and Bridget (Law) Henry, and was brought to America when a baby. His parents settled in Venango County, Pennsylvania where James Henry took out his naturalization papers some years later. Soon after this he and his family moved to Columbiana County, Ohio where he bought land in Fairfield Township. Here he was a neighbor of the Jesse Lewis and James Erwin families. They became close friends and soon James Henry's son Michael and Jessie Lewis' daughter, Susannah fell in love and were married. The Henry family were Presbyterians and the Lewis family were strict Quakers. Susannah Lewis was disinited for marrying out of unity, so they both joined the Methodist Church after their marriage, and in this church they raised their family.

After attending school in Columbiana County, Michael Wesley Henry finished his education at Mount Union College, Alliance, Ohio. He taught school for a while in his home town, but later went to Carroll County, Missouri where he had relatives, to teach. The Henry family of Carroll County and the Hackley family of Howard County were friends. William Edgar Hackley owned a farm in Carroll Co. and his older sons John and William managed it. When all were killed in the Civil War, there was no one to manage it and the land was finally sold for taxes.. A member of the Hackley family had a daguerreotype of Nancy Jane Hackley. Michael Wesley Henry fell in love with the picture and vowed it was the girl he wanted to

marry. When the Hackley boys made a trip back to Howard County to see the Hackley family, he went along. After several such trips he never waived in his opinion and so they were married. The Hackley family accepted him with open arms and for the rest of his days they were more like brothers and sisters to him than inlaws.

Michael Henry persuaded his son and his bride to stay with them on the farm and built a little house for them. It was here in this little house on the farm on December 10, 1861, that their first child, a son named Byron Wilbur was born.

In the meantime the war between the states was brewing and Nancy Jane was very unhappy so far away from her family. Two of her brothers had already enlisted in the Confederate Army and she wanted to go back to her people. Michael Wesley Henry was heartily in sympathy with the Southern cause so they prepared to return to Missouri. About this time he was drafted into the Union Army, but their preparations had already been made and they left Ohio immediately. It was a long hard journey with their baby and soon after they were settled for a time on the Hackley farm he was drafted to work in the Wilkerson Mill during the period of the war. This mill was very important as it not only supplied food for the families but also helped to feed the Confederate Army.

After the war they settled on a small farm of their own, but Michael Wesley Henry's heart was not in farming so he went back to teaching. He taught school in Boonville, Lisbon and Boonsboro. The younger Hackley children and the older children in his own family went to school to him. He later went to Moberly, Missouri where he was engaged as an agent for the Singer Sewing Machine Company, later moving to Glasgow, Howard County, Missouri, where he engaged in the same business.

Nancy Jane Hackley died in Glasgow, Missouri, July 12, 1925. Michael Wesley Henry died in Glasgow, Missouri, June 3, 1922. Both are buried on the family lot in Washington Cemetery, Glasgow, Missouri.

Following is the record from the Michael Wesley Henry Family Bible:

#### Michael Wesley Henry Family Bible Record Births

Michael Wesley Henry was born in Columbiana County, Ohio Feb. 10, 1834.

Nancy Jane Henry was born in Fayette, Howard County, Missouri Aug. 15, 1840.

Byron Wilbur Henry was born in Columbiana County, Ohio Dec. 10, 1861.

Carrie Dell Henry was born in Fayette, Missouri Feb. 18, 1863.  
Dora Lewis Henry was born in Fayette, Missouri, March 30, 1864.  
Elvah Leona Henry was born in Fayette, Missouri, July 1, 1866.  
Charles Sidney Henry was born in Boonville, Missouri Jan. 27, 1871.  
Esca Willard Henry was born in Boonsboro, Missouri June 8 1872.  
Jennie Estella Henry was born in Moberly, Missouri July 17, 1879.  
Bessie Henry was born in Glasgow, Missouri Feb. 15, 1885.

#### Marriages

Michael Wesley Henry and Nancy Jane Hackley were married Feb. 28, 1861.

Byron Wilbur Henry and Eva Rose were married Oct. 26, 1882.

Elvah Leona Henry and Alexander Porter Rose were married April 27, 1884.

Charles Sidney Henry and Iva Dunn were married October 9, 1904.

Esca Willard Henry and Lottie Pennock were married August 5, 1905.

Jennie Estella Henry and Lottie Pennock were married August 5, 1905.

Jennie Estella Henry and Edward Lee Crugar were married Nov. 9, 1910.

Dora Lewis Henry and May Burton Collins were married Oct. 21, 1917.

#### Deaths

Carrie Dell Henry died in Moberly Missouri April 21, 1881.

Elvah Henry Rose died in Glasgow, Missouri, Sept. 8, 1894.

Michael Wesley Henry died in Glasgow, Missouri June 3, 1922.

Nancy Jane Henry died in Glasgow, Missouri, July 12, 1925.

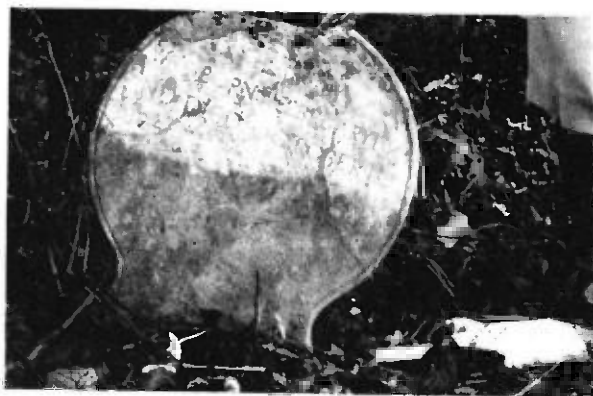
Byron Wilbur Henry died in Glasgow, Missouri Aug. 28, 1945.

Dora Henry Collins died in Glasgow, Missouri Jan. 8, 1954.

Esca Willard Henry died in Glasgow, Missouri, March 28, 1962.

Charles Sidney Henry died in St. Louis, Missouri, June 3, 1963.

Jennie Estella Henry Crugar died in Crawfordsville, Indiana June 14, 1967.



**Fanny Hackley 19 Feb. 1753 D. Oct. 10, 1825**



**Francis Hackley 10 May D. 17 July 1811.**

**Graves of Francis and Fanny Lithtfoot Hackley in private Hackley cemetery located near Lawrenceburg, the County Seat of Anderson County, (formerly Franklin County) on the land settled by Francis Hackley in 1793 in Kentucky.**



In York Co., Virginia in 1646.  
Married Jane Brooke. Later  
in Northumberland Co.

# Richard Hackley Children of Richard and Jane Brooke Hackley

John  
b.  
d. Will March 12, 1968  
m. Elizabeth Bowler Andrews,  
daughter of Thomas Bowler  
and 1st wife; widow of James  
Andrews after John's death,  
she M. John Ridgedale.

Henry  
b.  
d.  
m. lived in Nansemond Co.

Robert  
b.  
d. Will Essex Co., March 20  
1738  
m.  
Diana

Elizabeth  
b.  
d.  
m. in Rappahannock Co. in  
1676.

## Children of John and Elizabeth Bowler Hackley

James  
b. 1686-1690. Old  
d. 1748 in King George Co.  
Va.  
m. Elizabeth Shippy daughter  
of Ellen Mott and Richard  
Shippy.  
James Hackley was granted  
740 acres of land in Fauquier  
Co. in 1724.

John Joseph Mary  
m. Thomas Warren  
Agnes  
m.  
John Butler

Elizabeth

## Children of James and Elizabeth Shippy Hackley

John  
b.  
d. 1760 King George Co.  
m. Judith Ball  
b 1718

Joseph  
b. Essex Co. d. 1752  
m. Mary Duncan

Lott  
b.  
d. 1798  
m. Joel Reeds

Francis  
b. May 16, 1740 in King  
George Co., Va.  
d. July 17, 1817 in Franklin  
Co. Ky.  
m. 1768-69 Fanny Lightfoot.  
b. Feb. 19, 1753  
d. Oct. 4, 1821  
Franklin Co. Ky.

James  
b.  
d.  
m. Mary Freeman of Fauquier  
Co., Va.

Ellen  
b.  
d.  
m. (1) Robt. Doniphan  
(2) Thos. Stubblefield  
(3) Wm. Underwood

Mary  
b.  
d.  
m. Lott Underwood

Lacy  
b.  
d.  
m. Johnson

## Children of Francis and Fanny Lightfoot Hackley

Elizabeth  
b. July 17, 1769  
d.  
m. Richard Lucas. Lived in  
Big Licking River, Ky.

Goodrich Lightfoot  
b. Oct. 26, 1772  
Arlington Co., Va.  
d. Mar. 28, 18656  
Howard Co., Mo.  
m. 1802 Jan. 18  
Sarah Coburn  
b. Sept. 15, 1781  
Mercer Co., Ky.  
d. Oct. 1, 1858  
Howard Co., Mo.

Zelpha  
b. Jan. 26, 1775  
d. Oct. 17, 1850  
m. Nov. 26, 1798  
Asa Coombs  
b. Nov. 26, 1770  
d. Oct. 7, 1807

Lott (1)  
b. Nov. 10, 1777  
d. 1778

Lott (2)  
b. May 22, 1779.  
d. Oct. 31, 1847  
m.  
Betsy Perry  
b. 1787  
d. Jan. 7, 1866

John  
b. Apr. 2, 1782  
d. Oct. 27, 1810  
m. Nov. 27, 1810  
Jane Hawkins  
b. July 10, 1783  
d. Aug. 18, 1874

Priscilla  
b. Feb. 28, 1785  
d. June 27, 1859  
m. Aug. 6, 1801  
Isaac Wilcox  
b. Aug. 24, 1778  
d. Nov. 8, 1826

Eleanor  
b. Jan. 29, 1787  
d. Oct. 3, 1821  
m. Aug. 6, 1801  
Daniel McNeal

James E.  
b. Dec. 12, 1790  
d. Jan. 15, 1857  
m. July 6, 1819  
Maria Coughfield

Francis b. May 15, 1795  
d. Feb. 12, 1796

### Children of Goodrich Lightfoot and Sarah Coburn Hackley

James Coburn b. 1803 d. m. 1st Sara Bush m. 2nd Mrs. Rebecca Crews Children 1st wife 1 son, John Francis b. 1833 d. March 28, 1903 m. Mildred Jane Crews, daughter of Andrew and Arie White b May 9, 1830 in Madison Co. Kentucky d. May 3, 1909 children of John Francis and Mildred Jane Crews Hackley	Francis Wishard b. d in Californiam, Sally Bush b 18011801 Lucy Bush Bethanon Barch m. David Wilson White	George Washington b. d. m. Unmarried	Eleanor b. d. m. Feb. 12, 1829 Wm. Hines	William Edgar b. Oct. 10, 1810 Franklin Co., Kentucky. d. Nov. 3, 1865 Howard Co., Missouri. m. Feb 18, 1833 Lucy McCrary b. Apr. 18, 1814 East Tennessee. Sevier Co. d. Mar. 21, 1888 Howard Co., Missouri	Samuel Coburn b. Oct. 10, 1812 d. Jan. 24, 1834 m. Cally b. Apr. 1, 1815 d. June 28, 1904	Mary Ann b. d. m.	Richard Swain b. 12-15-1816 d. Jan. 14, 1893 m. 1841 Martha U. Perkins b. d.	Elizabeth b. d. m. Aug. 24, 1828 Chas. Wilkerson	Margaret b. d. m. Mar. 6, 1836 Thomas O Low	Otford
Josephine Elizabeth b. Nov. 26, 1851 d. May 21, 1939 m. Nov. 24, 1872 John W. Gaines	Wilmoth b. d. m. James Smith	Cornelia b. d. m. Alexander Dudgeon	Annie L. b. d. m. Harvey Champion	Mary Frances b. Oct. 13, 1860 d. July 24, 1941 m. Green A. Pearson	Paul T. b. Apr. 11, 1862 d. Jan. 28, 1945 m. Sarah Frances Smith d. May 4 1952	J. Errett b. d. m. Laura Johnson	Oliva b. d. m.	George T. b. d. m.	2nd wife Children of James Coburn and Mrs. Rebecca Crews Hackley. Mary Ellen b. Sept. 10, 1840 d. m. Sept 29, 1867 Thomas Stampar	

### Children of William Edgar and Lucy McCrary Hackley

Mary Louisa b. Mar. 23, 1834 d. m. Jan 1, 1852. Dudley Estil	Spencer Coleman b. Apr. 15, 1837 m. May 5, 1858 Sarah Woods m. 2nd.	Nancy Jane b. Aug. 15, 1840 d. July 12, 1925 m. Feb. 28, 1861 Michael Wesley Henry b. Feb. 10, 1834 d. June 3, 1922	Children of William Edgar and Lucy McCrary Hackley William Francis b. June 3, 1842 d. m. Unmarried-killed in Civil War.	Charles Scott b. Dec. 4, 1845 d. 1917	Susan Martha b. Jan. 3, 1850 d. 10-11-1939 m. Dec. 15, 1869 Michael Faris Crigler 1851 b. June 15, 1851 d. Apr. 20, 1912	James Benjamin b. Apr. 1, 1854 d. Sept. 10, 1942 m. Dec. 28, 1882 Gussie Elgin	Youngest child died at birth.
	Sarah Ann b Sept. 27, 1835 d. Oct. 17, 1847	John Goodrich b. Mar. 5, 1839 d. m. unmarried. Killed in Civil War.	Lucy Catharine b. Feb. 10, 1844 d. Dec. 9, 1933 m. Feb. 22, 1866 Wm. Riley Brown	Harriet Ann b. June 15, 1848 d. Oct. 12(between 1925 and 1930 - m. Sept. 26, 1871 Hanson R. Frederick	Theodore Jefferson b. Mar. 25, 1852 d. Apr. 4, 1930 m. 1881 Henrietta Lackford	Boyd Gilead b. Oct. 1, 1856 d. Dec. 12, 1931 m. Dec. 17, 1884 Sudie Katherine Kivett b. Oct. 24, 1859 d. June 6, 1946	

### Children of Michael Wesley and Nancy Jane Hackley Henry

Byron Wilbur b. Dec. 10, 1861 d. Aug. 28, 1945 m. Oct. 26, 1882 Eva May Rose	Carrie Dell b. Feb. 18, 1863 d. Apr. 21, 1881	Dora Lewis b. Mar. 30, 1861 d. Jan. 8, 1954 m. Oct. 21, 1917 May Burton Collins	Elvah Leona b. July 1, 1866 d. Sept. 8, 1894 m. Apr. 27, 1884 Alexander Porter Rose	Charles Sidney b. Jan. 27, 1871 d. June 3, 1963 m. Oct. 9, 1904 Iva Dunn	Esca Willard b. June 8, 1872 d. Mar. 28, 1962 m. Aug. 5, 1905 Lottie Pennock	Jennie Estella b. July 17, 1879 d. June 14, 1967 m. Nov. 9, 1910 Edward Lee Crugar	Bessie b. Feb. 15, 1885
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------



House built by Darius Hackley in front of log house built by Francis Hackley and still in use. The burial ground is in front of the stone wall. Darius Hackley built the addition before the Civil War. The land is still in the possession of the Hackley family. The names and dates on the tombstones are still discernible.



Another view of the house. These pictures were taken by Mrs. Mary Eaton of Covington, Kentucky December 15, 1947.

The following information was contributed by Professor Woodford B. Hackley of the University of Richmond, Virginia. It contains some information not found in the preceding chapter.

The progenitor of the Slaughter family from which Susannah (Slaughter) Lightfoot, wife of Goodrich Lightfoot, Jr., descends was Robert Slaughter who lived in Essex County, Virginia (in the portion which subsequently became Caroline County).

The ancestry of Robert Slaughter has never been adequately proved. Three earlier generations, carrying the line back to 1619, have been stated many times in print, but the connection between Robert and his alleged father cannot be established from the records of Old Rappahannock County or from those of Richmond and Essex Counties into which it was divided in 1692. The Richmond and Essex County records are virtually complete. It is stated that the father of Robert was a Francis Slaughter, but this Francis left a will in 1718 in which he named only his three daughters. All of the land which Francis owned during his lifetime can be traced after his death: if Robert was provided for earlier in life, he was not given land.

The earliest traditions in our branch of the Slaughter family, dating at least from the early 1800's speak of Robert Slaughter or his father as the immigrant. Mrs. Ann Mercer (Slaughter) Slaughter, the youngest daughter of Capt. Philip Slaughter (1758-1849) told her niece Miss Jane Chapman Slaughter that our ancestor was at the siege of Hereford in the 1640's. In 1845, William Slaughter of Culpeper County and later of Fredericksburg wrote a family history which was carried back to Green County, Kentucky, by his cousin Elias Barbee. This manuscript begins:

About the year 1720, two brothers, Francis and Robert Slaughter, moved into and settled in Orange County, Virginia, in that part which was afterwards laid off as Culpeper. They came from the lower part of Virginia, near Williamsburg. It is a received tradition among the descendants, that their father was a Welchman, who came over to America at a very early age, about or prior to the year 1700, and settled some where in the lower part of Virginia.

Other traditions of Herefordshire descent have come down in the family and have been printed in several biographical sketches. Hereford is on the Welch border.

Suffice it to say that the ancestry of Robert Slaughter cannot be established. He is, however, the father of the two brothers Francis and Robert who moved to Culpeper County.

The earliest reference found to Robert Slaughter is in 1699 when he was ordered paid for attendance as a witness at a suit in Essex

County Court. (Essex County Order Book 1699-1702, p. 22). He does not appear frequently in the records but his name is mentioned from time to time. He was a land owner of Saint Mary's Parish.

The will of Robert Slaughter was dated 5 Feb. 1725-6 and proved in Essex County on 16 Aug. 1726. He named his wife Frances and his three sons Francis, Robert and Thomas. (Essex County Wills and Deeds Bk. 1722-30).

The wife of Robert was Frances, daughter of Cadwallader Jones. There are no contemporary records to identify her, but in 1804 her grandson Francis Slaughter of Hardin County, Kentucky, deeded to his son-in-law James Crutcher his right and title to land in Caroline County, Virginia, to which he was entitled as heir-at-law of Cadwallader Jones. (Hardin Co., Ky., Deed Book B, p. 381).

The children of Robert and Frances (Jones) Slaughter were:

- 1) Francis Slaughter, born about 1701, died in 1765 in Culpeper Co., Va., married Anne Lightfoot in June, 1729, in Spotsylvania Co., Va. They had six children and left many descendants.
- 2) Robert Slaughter, see following.
- 3) Thomas Slaughter, died in 1746 in Caroline Co., Va., married Sarah Thornton. Only two of their children can be proved but it is probable that they had several other daughters.

Robert Slaughter II was born about 1702 and died in November, 1769 in Culpeper Co., Va. He married in June, 1723, in Spotsylvania Co., Va., Mary Smith, daughter of Augustine and Susanna ( ) Smith. She apparently survived her husband but the date of her death is not known.

Robert Slaughter II was a large land owner and prominent citizen of the section which eventually in 1749 became Culpeper County. When Saint Mark's Parish was erected in January, 1731, he and his brother Francis were named as members of the vestry and they were chosen to act as churchwardens the first year. In 1734 when Orange County was created, Robert Slaughter was one of the first justices of the county court. After 1749 he was a justice of Culpeper County. He also remained a member of the vestry of Saint Mark's Parish until his death.

In 1742 he and Henry Downs were elected Burgesses from Orange County. The circumstances of the election procedure, or lack of procedure, were unfortunate. They are set down in some detail in the Journal of the House of Burgesses, where the validity of the election was judged. (Virginia. Colony. House of Burgesses, Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1742-1747, 1748-1749. P. 50-51). The supporters of Slaughter apparently caused considerable turmoil during the day of the election and kept

supporters of other candidates from the polls. After having sat in the House for about a month, Robert Slaughter was declared not duly elected. (The House never seated his colleague, Henry Downs, who was previously convicted of a felony and theft!) There is nothing in the record, however, to indicate that Robert Slaughter was responsible for the actions of those who were supporting him.

He was also engaged in land speculation in the western territory. His name appears among some twenty persons who took up 100,000 acres on Wood's River in 1745.

As early as 1738 Robert Slaughter is mentioned as a major of the county militia. During the French and Indian War he was a colonel and was in command of forty men who comprised the garrison at Patterson's Fort in 1758 (Hening's Statutes, v. 7, pp. 213-14).

The will of Robert Slaughter was dated 3 Nov. 1769 and was proved 21 Dec. 1769. He named his wife Mary, his sons Robert, William, Thomas, Francis, James, Lawrence, George, and his daughters Susannah Lightfoot and Martha Jones. He also named his granddaughter Mary Slaughter, daughter of his son Thomas. (Culpeper Co., Va., Will Book A, p. 496 et seq).

That he died between November third and twenty-third is shown by entry in the Vestry Book of Saint Mark's Parish on the latter date, for Cadwallader Slaughter was then appointed vestryman in place of Robert Slaughter, deceased.

The children of Robert and Mary (Smith) Slaughter were:

- 1) Robert Slaughter III, born about 1724, married 11 Dec. 1750 to Susannah Harrison. Moved to Mercer Co., Ky., and left nine children, one of whom was Governor Gabriel Slaughter of Ky.
- 2) William Slaughter, married first Katherine Zimmerman by whom he had at least six children, and second Ann ( ) Cunningham who apparently had no children.
- 3) Thomas Slaughter, married first Sarah...by whom he had at least four children, and second Anne Clifton by whom he had three children.
- 4) Francis Slaughter, died in 1775, married in March, 1752, in Richmond Co., Va., Jemima Suggett. They had at least six children.
- 5) James Slaughter, born about 1732 and died after 1799 in Nelson Co., Ky., married Susannah Clayton. They had eleven children.
- 6) Lawrence Slaughter, born about 1743 according to his obituary (but if so there was another son Lawrence who died young since Augustine Smith named his grandson Lawrence Slaughter in his 1736 will), and died 12 Aug. 1806. He married first Elizabeth Winston, who was the mother of two children.
- 7) George Slaughter, died 17 June 1818 in Charleston, Ind., married

in 1767 Mary Field. They had no children.

8) Susannah Slaughter, married Goodrich Lightfoot. See following.

9) Martha Slaughter, married first Capt. Gabriel Jones, by whom she had four children. He was killed in the Revolutionary War and she married second another Revolutionary soldier, Major William Broadbuss by whom she had five children.

Susannah Slaughter married Goodrich Lightfoot. He died in Culpeper Co., Va., in 1778, leaving a will. Susannah died in Franklin Co., Ky., probably in 1808 since the appraisal of her estate was recorded 17 Sept. 1808 (Franklin Co., Ky., WB 1, p. 78).

The proof that Goodrich Lightfoot married Susannah Slaughter is contained in the account of his estate which was settled in Culpeper County in 1803 (Culpeper Co., Va., Will Book E, pp. 24-25):

Estate of Goodrich Lightfoot in a/c with John Lightfoot, only exor. "To amt c/a Debt pd. Colo. James Slaughter being my fathers proportion as one of the Legatees of my grandfather Robert Slaughter decd. L 46.0.0."

The children of Susannah (Slaughter) and Goodrich Lightfoot were:

1) Elizabeth Lightfoot married...James. She was probably the wife of Joseph James, Jr., who moved to Lincoln Co., Ky. but that has not yet been proved.

2) Ann Lightfoot married George Grasty and lived and died in Orange County, leaving many descendants.

3) Mary Lightfoot married...Hubbard. Her husband may have been Ephraim Hubbard. It is quite possible that she was Mary, the wife of James Brooks of Nelson Co., Ky., since this Mary was the mother of Elizabeth Hubbard who married Thomas Coleman Slaughter, and of Ann Slaughter Hubbard who married Robert Coleman Foster. James Brooks had close connections with the Lightfoot family.

4) Frances Lightfoot married Francis Hackley.

5) Susanna Lightfoot married...Brooks. She probably married William Brooks of Culpeper County, but proof has not been found.

6) John Lightfoot married first Tabitha Slaughter, his first cousin, a daughter of Robert and Susannah (Harrison) Slaughter. He married second, in 1809 in Nelson Co., Ky., Margaret (Pendleton) Slaughter, widow of Robert Slaughter who was son of James and Susannah (Clayton) Slaughter. There were children by both marriages.

7) Philip Lightfoot. He probably married Margaret Fry but proof that her husband and this Philip were identical has not been found.

8) Priscilla Lightfoot. No further record.

9) Martha Lightfoot married first William Edgar and second George

Jordan. She had children by both husbands.

10) Goodrich Lightfoot III married Mary Hawkins and had a large family.

Americana Vol. 22, 1928

Page 361. The Goodrich Line. Pub. by American Historical Society, Inc..

Arms: Or, two lions passant between ten crosses-crosslet sable.

Crest: A demi-lion rampant couped argent, holding in the dexter paw a cross-crosslet or.

Motto: Ditat servata fides.

The surname of Goodrich has its origin in the Saxon Word Godric, a good ruler. The name existed in Great Britain at a very early date and denotes an honorable family origin. The Domesday Book of the Conqueror shows that land holders of the Goodric family were numerous in that early day. Freeman, in his "History of the Norman Conquest" makes repeated mention of a Godric of great prominence who fell at Senlac, in the battle of Hastings, bravely fighting for his King and Country. In the lists of "those patriotic Englishmen" who came at the call of Harold to repel the invader and who offered up their lives, is Godric Lord of Fithide.

One of the earliest evidences of the name of Goodrich is found in the ruins of Goodrich Castle which stood on a commanding eminence, near the southeastern border of Herford, in Herfordshire, Wales. Preceding the coming of the Conqueror, the Castle is thought to have been built about 1050. In the "Visitation of Yorkshire", made by the Herald Robert Clover and Richard St. George, a record is found of I John Goodrich of Bollingbroke, whose son, Edward of Kirby, County Lincoln, baronet, married Jane Williamson, daughter and heiress of James Williamson, Esq. According to a record in possession of the family of an English descendant, James Pitt Goodrich, of Egarth House, Egarth Denbighshire the children of II Edward and Jane Williamson) Goodrich were: 1. John, born in 1485, married Katharine Dymoke. 2. III Henry, married in 1508 Margaret Rawson, daughter of Christopher Rawson; bought Ribston Manor, Yorkshire, and had William, Richard, Christopher and Alborougha, a daughter. 3. Thomas, born in 1489. Bishop of Ely and Lord Chancellor of England, during the time of Henry VIII and Edward VI. 4. Katharine, born in 1492, married Sir Thomas Mussenden. 5. Mary born in 1495.

IV. Richard Goodrich, son of Henry and Margaret Rawson) Goodrich, was born in 1510; married Clara Conyers, daughter of Richard Conyers, Esq. of Norton Conyers, and had sons: Richard;



Henry and a daughter Margaret.

V. Richard (2) Goodrich, son of Richard and Clara (Conyers) Goodrich, was knighted in Queen Elizabeth's reign, and married Muriel Evans, daughter of Lord William Evans, and had: William, Henry, Robert, Ralph, John, Richard, Francis and Margaret.

VI. John Goodrich, son of Richard and Muriel (Evans) Goodrich, married and emigrated to New England in 1635, and with him came Henry, Richard, John and William. A document left among the papers of David Goodrich, grandson of William Goodrich of Wetherfield, declares that the mother of John and William Goodrich, was a sister of the Duke of Marlboro, and their father (William) a brother of John Goodrich who came to New England with them. The wills of John and William Goodrich of Bury St. Edmund, prove the parentage of the brothers, who were the progenitors of the name in America.

William and John, sons of John Goodrich of Bury St. Edmund, came to "Virginia" (the name by which the British Colonies in North America were then called) soon after the death of their father in 1632, and in so doing much displeased the supervisors of their father's will which reads thus: "If any of my said children prove rebellious, stubborn and disobedient, and refuse to be maintained, ordered and governed, according to my wife's discretion, or those managing the shares, the increase of their portion was to go to those of them that were obedient and dutiful".

The Rev. William Goodrich died without heirs and in his will leaves the property he inherited from his father, John Goodrich to the two eldest living sons of his brothers, John and William Goodrich, who settled in "Wetherfield in the County of Hartford, in the Colony of Connecticut in New England".

VII. Thomas Goodrich, the son of John Goodrich, the immigrant and grandson of Sir Richard Goodrich and Muriel, his wife, of Goodrich Castle, Hertfordshire, Wales (Colonial Families of the United States of America, Edited by George Norbury Mackenzie, vol. 5, page 460 under Slaughter) was born in Rappahannock County, Virginia and died there April 10, 1679 (Society of Colonial Wars, Kentucky. Yearbook 1917, page 45). In 1656 he served as a major in the Militia of Rappahannock County, Virginia. In 1676 he was a Lieutenant-General and commanded the Northern Virginia troops in Bacon's Rebellion. He married Ann Thrash, (dau. of Clement Thresh) and they had the following children: Benjamin, Joseph, Charles, Peter, Ann, and Katherine.

VIII. Ann Goodrich, daughter of Thomas and Ann Goodrich,

married in 1681, Colonel John Lightfoot, son of Hon. John Lightfoot of Northampton County, England. He was born in Middlesex County, England and died in Gloucester County, Virginia, in 1705. (*Americana*, 1925, page 217).

#### Americana

1925

Page 215. The Lightfoot Line (with corrections and additions).

Arms: Barry of six or and gules, on a bend sable three escallops argent.

Crest: A human heart pierced with a passion nail in bend.

The name Lightfoot is supposed to have been derived from agility in running, in old Sagas and chronicles endurance to speed in running is spoken of as a great accomplishment, and we find that for a long time runners were employed as messengers rather than horsemen, the reason being that in certain countries, as England and Ireland, the country was too heavily wooded and swampy for horses to make any speed except on the all too few roads and highways. The name Lightfoot is found as early as 1273 in the person of William Lightfoot, and from that date down to the present day the Lightfoot family has been distinguished in England and in America for religious, social and statesmanlike qualities.

The family of present interest was the famous Virginia Lightfoots who are of English origin, coming originally from County Kent, and later of Northampton, England. After this family settled in America they frequently intermarried with the Lee family, and they were related to the celebrated Dr. John Lightfoot, son of the vicar of Uttoxeter, Staffordshire, who worked with Brian Walton on the Polyglot Bible. Francis Lightfoot Lee was a signer of the Declaration of Independence for Virginia.

I. Rev. Richard Lightfoot was of Northampton, England, and was born in 1563, and died in Northampton, England, in 1625; his will was proved December 5, of that year. He was rector of Stoke Bruian Parish for twenty-four years. The parish register says: "He was installed April 27, 1601, and was buried here November 28, 1625". There is a small brass plate having the figure of a priest kneeling before the altar. The plate bears the Lightfoot arms and the following description:

Richardi Lightfoot Hujus Eccl'ie per XXIII Annos Rectoris Evangelii Preconis, J. L. Filius et Haeres Suns Posuit. Pascentem Exemplo Populos Verbog. Ciboq.

Mors Subgressa Levi Est Non Inopina Pede Vita Brebis, Nam Longa Fuit Meditatio Mortis. Sic Alios Docuit Vivere Seq. Mori.

Obiit Anno: Dni 1625, Aet. Suae 63.

John Goodrich  
of Bollingbroke  
Record is found in Goodrich  
Castle built in 1050,  
Southeastern border of  
Herfordshire, Wales.

Edward of Kirby, County  
Lincoln, baronet, M. Jane  
Williamson, daughter of  
James Williamson, Esq.

John  
b. 1485  
m. Katharine Dymoke

Henry  
m. 1508. Margaret Rawson,  
daughter of Christopher  
Rawson, bought Ribsdon  
Manor, Yorkshire.

#### Children of Henry and Margaret (Rawson) Goodrich

William

Richard  
b. 1510  
m. Clara Conyers daughter of  
Richard Conyers, Esq. of  
Norton Conyers.

Alborougha  
a daughter.

Thomas  
b. 1489, Bishop of Ely and  
Lord Chancellor of England  
during the time of Henry VIII  
and Edward VI.

Katharine  
b. 1492  
m. Sir Thomas Mussenden

Mary  
b. 1495

#### Children of Richard and Clara (Conyers) Goodrich

Richard II  
m. Muriel Evans daughter of  
Lord William Evans. He was  
knighted in Queen  
Elizabeth's reign. Lived in  
Goodrich Castle, Wales.

Henry

Margaret

#### Children of Richard II and Muriel (Evans) Goodrich

William

Henry

Robert

Ralph

John  
of Bury St. Edmund  
m. Sister of the Duke of  
Marlboro. Emigrated to New  
England in 1635.

Richard

Francis

Margaret

#### Children of John and Goodrich

Thomas  
b. Rappahannock Co.,  
Virginia  
d. there April 10, 1679  
m. Ann Thresh (daughter of  
Clement Thresh.

#### Children of Thomas and Ann Goodrich

Benjamin

Joseph

Charles

Peter

Ann  
m. in 1681, Col. John  
Lightfoot  
Goodrich Lightfoot  
m. Mary Chew  
Goodrich Lightfoot II  
m. Susannah Slaughter  
Fanny Lightfoot  
m. Francis Hackley  
Goodrich Lightfoot Hackley  
m. Sarah Coburn  
William Edgar Hackley  
m. Lucy McCrary  
Nancy Jane Hackley  
m. Michael Wesley Henry.

This may be rendered as follows:

This tomb was placed here to the memory of Richard Lightfoot, minister of the gospel and rector of this church for twenty three years by J. L., his son and heir. Death quietly and unexpectedly overtook him while feeding his flock by word and deed. Thus he taught others to live and himself to die. He died in the year of our Lord 1625, aged 63 years.

He married Jane Jones and had the following children: 1. John, of whom further. 2. Richard, born in 1608. 3. Rose, married Robert Kingston. 4. Sarah, married Leonard Dare. 5. Jane, married William Asbie.

II. Hon. John Lightfoot, son of Rev. Richard and Jane (Jones) Lightfoot, was born in the Parish of Stoke Bruian, Northampton, in 1598, and died in London, England, in 1647-48. He matriculated at Lincoln College, May 5, 1615, aged seventeen years, and later was a student of Grays Inn (June 30, 1617). He was a barrister of Gray's Inn, Middlesex. His will begins: "John Lightfoot, P.G.C. Fairfax 32, Somerset House, London". He was an extensive land holder and left a considerable amount of property to his mother, who survived him, his wife's family, his sisters, and brothers, and his own large family. To each of his sons he left a "Ringe or Seale", with other property. His books and manuscripts he ordered to be sold and the money to be divided among his children. He married 1. Elizabeth Philps, daughter of Francis Phelps. Children: 1. John, of whom further. 2. Francis, of England. 3. George, of England. 4. Edmund, of England. 5. William, of England. 6. Robert, of England. 7. Mary, of England. 8. Hon. Philip, who emigrated to America. 9. Anne, of England. 10. Jane of England. 11. Richard, of England. 12. Rebecca, of England. 13. Elizabeth, of England.

III. Colonel John Lightfoot, son of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Phelps) Lightfoot, was born in Middlesex County, England, and died in Gloucester County, Virginia, in 1707. He emigrated to America in 1670 with his brother, Philip, settling in Gloucester County, Virginia. On June 10, 1670, he had the King's grant as Auditor - general of Virginia to take the place of Thomas Stegge who had died. He visited England, since in 1692 it was said that he had "lately come into the country". He was councillor for the colony of James and York rivers. In 1701 he voted with other members of the Council for the recall of Nicholson. He was a slave owner, as baptisms of slaves belonging to him are recorded in St. Peter's Parish register, New Kent County, Virginia. The same register has "Colonel John Lightfoot, Esquire, obiit XXVII died Maii Circa Undecem - and anno Dom, 1707". A list of names of those worthy

persons "whose services and sufferings by the late Rebel Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., and his party, have been reported as most signal and eminent and particularly of such whose approved loyaltie, constancy and courage hath rendered them most deserving of his Majesties Royall Remark", Names: "Mr. Philip Lightfoote, a great loser and sufferer in estate and person, being both plundered and imprisoned by the Rebels".

Colonel John Lightfoot married (first), in 1681, Anne, Goodrich, daughter of Thomas Goodrich. Children: 1. Goodrich, of whom further. 2. Sherwood. 3. Thomas. 4. Alice.

IV. Colonel Goodrich Lightfoot, son of Colonel John and Anne (Goodrich) Lightfoot, was born in Gloucester County, Virginia, about 1682-83, and died in Orange County (later Culpeper), in 1738. He was the ancestor of the Culpeper branch of this family. Philip Lightfoot settled on an estate at Sandy Point, Charles City County, Virginia. It is here that the mortal remains of Philip Lightfoot, brother of John Lightfoot can be found; the tomb is decorated with the Lightfoot arms. This branch was also distinguished in politics and in war, and this estate at Sandy Point was noted for its art treasures and air of culture; many of the treasures were stolen by the British during the Revolution, and more were scattered. The precious silver bore the Lightfoot arms, and some of these with jewels and portraits are treasured by various members of the family. Colonel Goodrich Lightfoot, of Culpeper County, Virginia, was in 1724 a member of the vestry of St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania County, Virginia, when that parish and county embraced what was afterwards St. Mark's Parish and Culpeper County. At the organization of St. Mark's Parish he was chosen a member of the first vestry (1731) and served until his death July 14, 1738. He married Mary Chew, daughter of Martha Taylor and Thomas Chew. Children: 1. Anne. 2. John. 3. Goodrich, of whom further. 4. Mary. 5. William. 6. Elizabeth.

VI. Major Goodrich Lightfoot, son of Colonel Goodrich and Mary (Chew) Lightfoot, was born in New Kent County, baptised Feb. 14, 1713 and died in Culpeper County, Virginia in 1778. He succeeded his father as vestryman and Church Warden of St. Mark's Parish in 1741 and served until his removal from the parish in 1771. He married Susannah Slaughter, daughter of Colonel Robert and Mary (Smith) Slaughter. Children: 1. Elizabeth. 2. Ann. 3. Mary. 4. Fanny. 5. Susannah. 6. John. 7. Philip. 8. Priscilla. 9. Martha. As named in will. (Wm. and Mary College Quarterly, V 6, P. 130)  
1. Elizabeth married Joseph S. James.  
2. Ann married George Grasty lived in Orange Co.

3. Mary married Ephian S. Hubbard.
4. Fanny married Francis Hackley.
5. Susannah married William Brooks.
6. Priscilla married
7. Martha married 1st. William Edgar. Dec. 30, 1785 (Culpeper MR, 1 page 43) 2nd George Jordan ch. by both husbands.
8. John married 1st. Tabitha Slaughter (m.2) (Margaret Pendleton Slaughter widow of Robert).
9. Philip married
10. Goodrich married Martha Fry.

VII. Fanny Lightfoot daughter of Major Goodrich and Susannah Slaughter Lightfoot, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, Feb. 19, 1753. She married in 1768 or 1769, Francis Hackley, son of James and Elizabeth (Shippy) Hackley. She died in Franklin (now Anderson) County, Kentucky October 4, 1821, and is buried in the Hackley family cemetery there.

Following is the will of Major Goodrich Lightfoot: In the name of God Amen. I Goodrich Lightfoot of the parish of St. Marks in the County of Culpeper being sick and weak but of sound mind and memory thanks to Almighty God for the same, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following.

Imprimis. I do with all humility recommend my Soul to God who gave it, trusting that through the merits and suffering of Jesus Christ, I shall receive pardon and Remission of my sins and enjoy everlasting felicity, and my body I commit to the earth therein to be decently interred according to the discretion of my surviving friends, and as for such worldly wherewith it has pleased God to bless me I dispose thereof in the following manner.

Item. I lend to my daughter Elizabeth James two negroes (to witt) Toney and Judy to be held by her during her life and after her decease I give the said negroes and their increase to be equally amongst the children of my said daughter and their heirs forever.

Item. I lend to my daughter Ann Grasty two negroes (to witt) Dick and Rose to be held by her during life and after her decease I give the said negroes and their increase to be equally divided amongst the children of my said daughter and their heirs forever.

Item. I lend my daughter Mary Hubbard one negro girl named Esther to be held by her during her life and after her decease I give the said Negro and her increase to be equally divided amongst the children of my daughter and their heirs forever.

Item. I lend to my daughter Fanny Hackley two negroes (to witt) Tenor and Beck to be held by her during her life and after her decease I give the said negroes and their increase to be equally divided

amongst the children of my said daughter and their heirs forever.

Item: I lend to my daughter Susanna Brooks two negroes Juno and Lilly to be held by her during her life and after her decease I give the said negroes and their increase to be equally divided amongst the children of my daughter and their heirs forever.

Item. I give my son John three negroes (to witt) Sarah, Tom and James children of the said wench, to him and his heirs forever.

I give to my son Philip two negroes (to witt) Jupiter and Phillis to him and his lawful begotten heirs forever, and if he die without heir, the said Negroes falls to his Brother, John.

And the land I am now possessed of to be equally divided between the said John and Philip, on the said Philip coming to the age of twenty one, by men properly appointed by the Court to divide the same and each lot as divided by the persons so appointed I got one lot to each of my sons to be held by them and their heirs forever.

Item. I lend to my daughter Priscilla two negroes (to witt) Hanna and Nanna to be held by her during her life and after her decease I give the said negroes and their increase to be equally divided amongst the said children of my daughter and their heirs forever.

Item. I lend my daughter Martha two negroes (to witt) Betty and Dinah to be held by her during her life and after her decease I give the said negroes and their increase to be equally divided amongst the children of my said daughter and their increase forever.

Item. I give to my beloved wife Susanna her choice of three negroes out of seven to give Goodrich one when he comes of age and at her death to dispose of the other two as she thinks proper.

And likewise she is to have the fourth part of the stock and household furniture during her widowhood and if she marries then to be equally divided between my said children now unmarried or their heirs in case any of them should die and leave lawfull issue to be held by them the other part said stock and four negroes after debts are paid is to be equally divided between the four unmarried childrea.

I give to my son John two mares Sorrell one and white one and a black colt.

I give to my son Philip one horse.

Lastly I do hereby appoint my son John, executor, whole sole executor of this my last will and testament hereby revokeing all others or former wills by me made in testimony whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal April 24th in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy eight.

G. Lightfoot (L.S.)

### Lightfoot

Rev. Richard Lightfoot of Northampton, England. Rector of Stoke Bruern Parish for 21 years is buried there. There is a small brass plate

having the figure of a priest before an altar, the Lightfoot Arms, and an inscription, b. 1563, d. Nov. 28, 1625, Northampton England, m. Jane Jones.

#### Children of Rev. Richard and Jane Jones Lightfoot

John  
b. 1598 in Parish of Stoke  
Bruern, Northampton shires  
d. 1647 in London, England.  
m. Elizabeth Phelps  
daughter of Francis Phelps

Richard  
b. 1608

Rose  
m. Robert Kingston

Sarah  
m. Leonard Dare

Jane  
m. William Ashje

#### Children of John and Elizabeth Phelps Lightfoot

John  
b. Middlesex Co., England  
d. Gloucester Co., Virginia  
m. 1681 to Ann Goodrich  
daughter of Thomas  
Goodrich

Francis  
of England

George  
of England

Edmund  
of England

William  
of England

Robert  
of England

Mary  
of England

Hon Philip  
b. 1689  
d. May 30, 1781 in Virginia  
m. 1720  
Mary (Armistead) Burzell

Ann  
of England

Jane  
of England

Richard  
of England

Rebecca  
of England

#### Children of John and Ann Goodrich Lightfoot

Goodrich  
b. Gloucester Co., Va., 1682-83  
d. Orange Co., Va., Apr. 14,  
1738  
m. Mary Chew  
daughter of Martha Taylor  
and Thomas Chew

Sherwood

Thomas

Alice  
b. Dec. 25, 1698.

#### Children of Goodrich and Mary Chew Lightfoot

Ann  
b. Oct. 22, 1708

John  
b. Feb. 17, 1713

Goodrich  
b. Feb. 14, 1713  
d.  
m. Susannah Slaughter  
daughter Robert and Mary  
Smith Slaughter

Mary  
b. Oct. 2, 1717

William

Elizabeth

#### Children of Goodrich and Susannah Slaughter Lightfoot

Elizabeth  
b.  
d. m. James

Ann  
b.  
d. m. Grasty

Mary  
b.  
d. m. Hubbard

Fanny  
b. Feb. 19, 1753  
d. Oct. 4, 1825  
m. 1768 or 69  
Francis Hackley

Susannah  
b.  
d. m. Brooks

John  
b.  
d. m.

Philip  
b.  
d. m.

Priscilla  
b.  
d. m.

Martha  
b.  
d. m. Dec. 30, 1785  
Wm. Edzer of Kentucky

Goodrich III  
b.  
d. m.

#### Children of Francis and Fanny Lightfoot Hackley

James Coburn  
b.  
d. m. 1st Elizabeth Neal  
2nd Mrs. Rebecca Crews

Francis Wishard  
b.  
d.

George Washington  
b.  
d.

Eleanor  
b.  
d. m. Feb. 12, 1829  
Wm. Hines

William Edgar  
b. Oct. 10, 1810  
d. Nov. 3, 1865  
m. Feb. 14, 1833  
Lucy McCrary

Samuel Coburn  
b. Oct. 10, 1812  
d. Jan. 24, 1834  
m. Cally

Mary Ann  
b.  
d.

Richard Swan  
b. Dec. 15, 1816  
d. Apr. 14, 1893  
m. 1841  
Martha Perkins

Elizabeth  
b.  
d. m. Aug. 24, 1828  
Chas. Wilkerson

Margaret  
b.  
d. m. Mar. 6, 1836  
Thos. Low

Offord



Signed seald Publish and  
Delivered in Presents of us  
Daniel Grinnan  
John Grinnan  
Jane J. Grinnan .

The will was probated June 15, 1778 and recorded in Will Book B, page 257. Culpeper County, Virginia.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography

Vol. 21, 1913. (with corrections and additions)

Page 306. Slaughter Family. (Compiled by the late John S. Carpenter, Louisville Ky.)

Arms: Argent, a saltire azure.

Crest: Out of a ducal coronet, or, an eagles head between wings addorsed, azure, beaked or.

Motto: Invictae Fidelitatis Praemium.

The above described arms are found on a seal to a bowl bearing date of 1685, signed by William Slaughter, High Sheriff of Essex Co. Va. They correspond with the arms of the Slaughters of Gloucester and Worcester, in England as given by Burke in his "Landed Gentry".

The Slaughters were among the earlier settlers in Virginia. There were two of the name, John and William, in Virginia prior to 1620. William was killed in the great Indian Massacre of March 22, 1622.

1. John Slaughter had numerous grants of land, by purchase and for the importation of immigrants, between the years 1620 and 1635. He had three sons.

I. Francis.

II. William. - He was High Sheriff of Exsex County in 1685. He married Phoebe, daughter of Colonel Toby Smith of Rappahannock and widow of William Hodgkins, who died in 1673. She married as her third husband William Peachey and died in 1710, her will having been proved in Essex County on April 10th of that year. William Slaughter left no issue.

III. Richard. - He had grants of land in 1652, 1655, 1679, 1689, etc. No record of his marriage or of his having left issue.

2. Captain Francis Slaughter (John) The eldest son of John, was born about 1630 and died 1656-7. He was Captain of Militia, Justice for Rappahannock, a planter and merchant. He married about 1652, Elizabeth Underwood, sister of Colonel William Underwood and his wife Margaret Elizabeth Underwood. Slaughter married secondly, Colonel John Catlett, Presiding Justice for Rappahannock, who was killed by the Indians in 1671, while

defending a frontier fort. In 1672-3, the twice widowed Elizabeth Underwood married the Rev. Armory Butler. She died in 1673. The following is an abstract of her will:

Legatees: son, Francis Slaughter, all the furniture of my chamber, except a chest of drawers, which I give to my daughter, Sarah, and a close-stool to my son John Catlett - to son, Francis Slaughter, all goods, money, plate, and rings, mentioned in an account in the hands of Mr. Daniel Gains; also one negro boy, and an equal share of my stock of pewter, brass and iron also a great chair, a small couch, a chest, and such other things in the house as my mother gave me by her will, - to daughter, Elizabeth, the bed and furniture now in the dining room, the press and cushion-great looking glass, drawing table and Turkey Carpet, and my childbed linen, blankets, and fine basket, my wedding ring, my biggest diamond ring, gilded bodkin, necklace with the biggest pearls, a small bible, silver sucking bottle and the small cabinet. To daughter, Sarah, two of my biggest stone rings, the small pearl necklace, silver bodkin, my new trunk, napkin dress, a small bible, small testament a dram cup, my wedding ring and an oval table. - To son John, a small diamond ring, the map in the dining room, a rapier, a great cutlash, a pair of silver buttons, a pair of silver buckles, and the antimonial cup. - To son, William, a small cutlash, a ring with the stone enameled blue, a silver seal. - To two daughters, all my wearing apparel, clothes and linen. - To sons, John and William, and two daughters, all of my plate, except three spoons, and also to them, all pewter, brass, linnen and other household stuff not otherwise bequeathed. - To three sons, each a carbine. - To the four children of husband, John Catlett, a gray mare and furniture; to cousin, Wm. Underwood the elder, one colt. - to cousin, Humphrey Booth, a chest and goods which were my mothers. - To cousin, Catherine Booth, a silver candle cup which was her grandmother's - To sister Pierce, a mourning ring. My executors shall supply what tobacco may be needed for my children's education in England according to my deceased husband's will. What money used for the purchase of furniture for my son Francis Slaughter, in lieu of what his father-in-law owed him. - Beloved husband, Armory Butler executor, and my cousin, Captain Thos. Hawkins, my brother, Edward Rowzee and Mr. Daniel Gaines, overseers of my will - To brother Booth's children, several cattle. - To beloved husband, Amory Butler, a bed, furniture, and a mourning ring."

Captain Slaughter's will was proved in Essex County in 1657. Legacies to his mother-in-law, Margaret Upton, (she had married as her second husband, Lt. Col. John Upton); to brother-in-law, Col.

Moore Fauntleroy, rapier and saddle mare; to brother-in-law, Humphrey Booth, cloth for suit of clothes to his overseer, etc., wife Elizabeth, executrix.

Issue: 3. Francis Slaughter, (Francis John) only son of Captain Francis and Elizabeth Underwood Slaughter was born in Essex County about 1653. He was a planter in Richmond County, and died in 1718, his will dated Nov. 6, 1718, having been proved on March 4, 1718-9. He directs that his goods made over to his wife by a deed of gift before marriage be well and truly paid, and that as, with his wife's consent he had sold a negro called Frank, given her by that deed, which was in line of dower, he directs that she be given a negro called Caesar. His will further provides that his wife will be given corn in the ground and other necessities for the maintenance of her family. All the rest of her estate, real and personal be bequeathed to his daughters, Mary and Elizabeth. Son-in-law, John Taylor, sole executor. By his wife, Margaret Hudson, whom he married about 1679, Francis Slaughter had issue:

I. Robert<sup>4</sup>

II. William. He was a beneficiary under the will of his fathers' half-brother, Col. John Cattlett, the second.

III. Martha (or Margaret). She was probably the wife of John Taylor, son-in-law and executor named in Francis Slaughter's will.

IV. Mary

V. Elizabeth

4 Robert Slaughter was born about the year 1680. He was a prosperous planter of Essex County, where he lived and died. He had extensive grants of land in Spottsylvania County (1719 and 1723), part of which was transferred to his sons during his lifetime, and the remainder bequeathed to them by his will. He married about the year 1700 Frances Anne Jones, daughter of Lt. Colonel Cadwalader Jones, and granddaughter of Richard Jones, a wealthy merchant of London, and the owner of a considerable landed estate in County Devonshire, England. The following is an abstract of Robert Slaughter's will, dated Feb. 5, 1725, and proved in Essex County on August 16, 1726:

"To loving wife Frances Slaughter, two negro men named Jack and Tony; to son Francis one thousand acres of land lying in the forks of the Rappahannock River, one negro boy named Fanny, one negro girl named Cate and their increase; to son Robert one negro woman named Moll and her two children named Harry and Toney and their increase, one cow and calf; to son Thomas, one tract of land lying at the Little Mountains containing two hundred and fourteen acres, one tract of land lying at the Black Walnut Run, and one tract

of land lying on the Mounts Creek containing three hundred acres, also negro boy named Ben, negro girl Beck and their increase; remainder of Estate to loving wife Frances and two sons Francis and Thomas Executor Francis Slaughter”.

Robert and Frances Anne Slaughter had issue:

I. Francis born about 1701 d. 1765. M. Ann Lightfoot in 1729. 6 ch.

II. Robert.

### III. Thomas of Caroline County

I Colonel Francis Slaughter, eldest son of Robert and Frances Anne (Jones) Slaughter was born in Essex County about 1701. After his father's death he removed to Culpeper, where he died in 1766, his will dated Sept. 18, 1765, with codicil dated Sept. 22, 1765, having been proved in May 1766. He was a large landowner in Culpeper and Orange. He was commissioned Captain of Militia on Feb. 2, 1730; later Colonel of Militia, Justice, Vestryman, Church Warden, etc. He married on June 3, 1729, Ann Lightfoot by whom he had issue:

1. Francis, married Sarah Coleman, daughter of Robert Coleman.

2. John, married 1st Mildred Coleman, daughter of Robert Coleman. Married 2nd Elizabeth Luggett.

3. Reuben - born 1733.

4. 4. Cadwalader, married 1st. Margaret Ransdell 2nd Lucy Slaughter.

5. Frances, born 1737. She married Captain William Ball, Vestryman of St. Mark's Parish. He was the son of Samuel Ball and Ann Catharine (Tayloe) Ball, and a cousin of Mary Ball, the mother of Washington.

6. Daughter. She married Edward Thomas. Their only son, Edward Thomas removed to Nelson County Kentucky and represented that County in the Kentucky House of Representatives in 1793. His wife was Susannah Beall, daughter of Walter Beall, a member of first Constitutional Convention of Kentucky. Issue: Lucinda, married Dr. William Elliott of New Haven, Kentucky, Amanda, married Mr. Barnett.

5. II. Colonel Robert Slaughter<sup>5</sup>Robert<sup>4</sup>, Francis<sup>3</sup>, Francis<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) born in Essex County about the year 1702. Died in Culpeper in 1768. He was commissioned Captain of Militia on Sept. 2, 1729, later Col. of Militia. In 1758 an act was passed (Hening's Statutes) authorizing payment of L-218 to Col. Robert Slaughter for services of himself and forty men, sent by order of the Council to garrison Patterson Fort. He was Vestryman of St. Mark's Parish 1731; Church Warden; member of the House of Burgesses 1742; Presiding Justice for Orange County 1745. His name is included in a list of Virginia

# Slaughter

John Slaughter from Gloucester or Worcester in England. In Virginia prior to 1620. Land grants between 1620 and 1635. Married

## Children of John and Slaughter

Francis b. 1630 d. 1656-57 m. Elizabeth Underwood 1652 She m. 2nd. John Catlett She m. 3rd Butler d. Will June 16, 1673. Va. Co. Records, V.6 #1 P. 7.	William High Sheriff of Essex Co., Va. in 1685. m. Phoebe daughter of Col. Toby Smith of Ratapahannock Co. No issue	Richard b. d. m. Land grants, 1652, 1655, 1679. 1689
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------

## Children of Francis and Elizabeth Underwood Slaughter

Francis Only son by Slaughter b. 1653 d. 1718 m. 1679 Margaret Hudson	Other children mentioned in her will Sarah John Corbett Elizabeth John William
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

## Children of Francis and Margaret Hudson Slaughter

Robert b. 1680 d. Will Feb. 5, 1725 Essex Co. m. 1700 Frances Ann Jones, daughter of Lt. Co. Cadwalader Jones.	William b. d. m.	Martha b. d. m.	Mary b. d. m.	Elizabeth b. d. m.
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------	--------------------------	------------------------	-----------------------------

## Children of Robert and Francis Ann Jones Slaughter

Francis b. 1701. Essex Co., Va. d. Will Sept. 22, 1765 Culpeper Co. m. June 8, 1729 Ann Lightfoot	Robert b. 1702. Essex Co., Va. d. 1768. Culpeper Co., Va. m. 1723 in Spotsylvania Co. Mary Smith, daughter, of Augustine Smith of Essex Co., Va.	Thomas b. d. 1746 in Caroline Co. m. m. Sarah Thornton
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------

## Children of Robert and Mary Smith Slaughter

Robert III b. 1724 d. m. Dec. 11, 1750 Susannah Harrison	William b. d. m. 1st Katherine Zimmerman 2nd. Ann Cunningham	Thomas b. d. m. 1st Sarah Robinson 2nd. Ann Clifton	Francis b. d. 1775 m. 1772 Jemima Luggett	James b. 1732 d. after 1799 m. Susan Clayton	Lawrence b. 1743 d. Aug. 12, 1806 m. Elizabeth Winston	George b. d. June 17, 1818 m. 1767-Mary Field	Susanah b. d. 1808. Franklin Co. Ky. m. Major Goodrich Lightfoot	Martha b. d. m. 1st Gabriel Jones 2nd. Wm. Broadus
----------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------

## Children of Major Goodrich and Susanah Slaughter Lightfoot

Elizabeth b. d. m.	Ann b. d. m. George Grasty	Mary b. d. m. Hubbard	Fanny b. Feb. 19, 1753 d. Oct. 4, 1825 m. 1768-69 Francis Hackley	Susanah b. d. m. Brooks	John b. d. m. 1st Tabatha Slaughter 2nd. in 1809 Margaret Slaughter Pendleton	Philip b. d. m.	Priscilla b. d. m.	Martha b. d. m. William Edgar 2nd. George Jordan	Goodrich III b. d. m. Mary Hawkes
-----------------------------	-------------------------------------	--------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------	-----------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------

Gentlemen, who between 1739 and 1750, imported English blooded horses and who were interested in the turf. He married, June 7, 1723, Mary Smith, daughter of Augustine Smith of Essex County. Issue:

1. Col. Robert Slaughter was born . Married in 1750 Susannah Harrison. He inherited his father's fondness for horses. Mention is made of a race in which his horse Ariel was one of the contestants. There is of record in Mercer County, Kentucky, a deed of slaves from this Robert Slaughter to his daughters Susannah and Eleanor and to his son Augustine Smith Slaughter, also a power of attorney to the last named, authorizing him to sell and make good titles to Robert Slaughter's one-fourth interest in 30,000 acres of land in Shelby County, Kentucky, now the richest farming district in the State. Issue of Col. Robert and Susannah Harrison Slaughter: James, Charles, Gabriel, Jessie, Augustine Smith.

2. William Slaughter was born in Culpeper about 1724. He served in the French and Indian Wars as Lieutenant and was a Major in the Revolutionary Army. He married Miss Zimmerman of Madison County and removed to Jefferson County, Kentucky. Issue: Thomas, William, John, Gabriel and Smith.

3. Thomas Slaughter married Miss Robinson. On April 26, 1756 he was commissioned as Lieut. Colonel and Commander of the forces for Culpeper County against the Indians above Winchester. Afterwards he was engaged in recruiting men for the Royal American Regiment, and marched with a Company of Volunteers during the war to the frontier. Among those serving under Colonel Slaughter were Lieutenant Francis Slaughter, Ensigns John Slaughter, James Slaughter and Francis Slaughter, Jr. Colonel Thomas Slaughter was a member of the House of Burgesses from 1756 to 1766. Vestryman, Justice, etc. Issue: Robert, Augustine.

4. Colonel Francis Slaughter was born in Culpeper about 1730. He married Miss Suggett. Served in the French and Indian Wars as Lieutenant-Colonel of Militia. He represented Dunmore County in the House of Burgesses before the Revolution. Issue: Edgecomb Suggett, Robert, Martha.

5. Colonel James Slaughter was born in Culpeper about 1732. Served as Ensign and Lieutenant in the French and Indian Wars; later Colonel of Militia. He commanded a regiment at the battle of Great Bridge, the first battle of the Revolution fought on Virginia soil. He was one of the Committee of Safety for Culpeper, Vestryman, Church Warden, Justice of the Peace, etc. He married Susan Clayton, daughter of Major Clayton of "Catalpa" and Aunt of Major Philip Clayton of the Revolutionary Army, who was one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati. Issue: Catpain

Philip Slaughter, Robert, James, Mary, Anne Clayton, Samuel, Thomas, Susan Clayton, Martha, George Clayton, Sally.

6. Lawrence Slaughter was a Lieutenant in the Virginia line, serving under General George Rogers Clark in what is now Illinois. He married first, Susanna Field, daughter of Col. John Field. The latter served in Braddocks campaign. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1765 and was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant. Lawrence Slaughter married secondly Susannah Winston of Spotsylvania County, Virginia. By his first wife he had issue: Col. John Field Slaughter, Ann (Nancy), Mildred, George, Robert, Mary. By his second wife Susannah Winston, issue: Lawrence and Franc's.

7. Colonel George Slaughter organized one of the first companies of Minute Men in Culpeper. He was a Colonel in the Revolutionary Army. Served under General George Rogers Clark in Illinois. Later commanded Nelson Fort at the falls of the Ohio on the present site of Louisville. He was one of the first trustees of that city. He married a daughter of Col. John Field and died at Charlestown, Indiana in 1818, leaving no issue. He surveyed extensive tracts of land in Kentucky and other states and owned many valuable tracts in various counties of Kentucky.

8. Susannah married Major Goodrich Lightfoot, son of Col. Goodrich and Mary (Chew) Lightfoot.

9. Martha, married first, Major Gabriel Jones of the Revolutionary Army by whom she has issue: Robert, Gabriel, Frances and Mary, Martha Slaughter married second, Major William Broadus of the Revolutionary Army, by whom she had a daughter Harriet. This Harriet married William Mills Thompson and was the mother of Hon. Richard W. Thompson, a member of congress from Indiana and Secretary of the Navy in the cabinet of President Hayes.

III. Col. Thomas Slaughter, settled in Caroline County, Virginia. He was Colonel of Militia. He married Sarah Thornton, daughter of Francis and sister of Reuben Thornton, by whom he had issue:

1. Sally, who married her cousin, Governor Gabriel Slaughter of Kentucky.

2. Lucy, who married her cousin, Jesse Slaughter, brother of Gabriel Slaughter.

3. Frances, who married Charles Yancy.

6. Susannah Slaughter <sup>6</sup>(Robert<sup>5</sup>, Robert<sup>4</sup>, Francis<sup>3</sup>, Francis<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), born in County, married Major Goodrich Lightfoot, son of Col. Goodrich and Mary (Chew) Lightfoot. He succeeded his father as vestryman and church warden of St. Marks Parish in 1741, and

served until his removal from the parish in 1771. He died in Culpeper County Virginia. (will April 24, 1778, probated June 15, 1778, Culpeper Will Book B, page 257). Susannah Slaughter died in Franklin County, Kentucky. (appraisal of her estate recorded September 17, 1808. Franklin County, Kentucky, Will Book 1, page 78).

Jones and Bluet  
Jones

In the last half of the seventeenth century it was the practice of English Merchants engaged in the tobacco trade, as in the eighteenth century it was the practice of Scots merchants, to send out to Virginia their sons and other promising young kinsmen as their factors. Some returned to England and subsequently became principals of London and Bristol Mercantile houses, but others remained in the Colony and founded families. One of these agents of the pre-Commonwealth Virginia Merchants was a certain Richard Jones. His record, so far as it has been exhumed, is scant enough. He seems to have been the son of an Exeter merchant called Cadwallader Jones, who described himself as a Somersetshire man (as was Fielding's "Tom Jones") though the name indicates an origin in Wales.

Cadwallader Jones, of Greenham, in the parish of Ashbristle, Co. Somerset, esq. makes his appearance as "sending an adventure to Smirna" in 1642. In 1645 he was resident at Exeter and served the office of "Customer" at Dartmouth. In 1648, having "stood for his King" he compounded for his estate on the Oxford articles, when it appeared that he had married an heiress of the ancient Devon family of Bluet of Holcombe Regis. (Cal. Com. Compounding, p. 818). In 1649 he purchased from Richard Pugh the manor of Ley, in the parish of Beerferris Co. Devon. The Manor of Ley belonged to the Devon family of Ley in Elizabeth's time and was leased to the Mountjoys from 1601 to 1625 when Sir James Ley, earl of Marlborough, recovered and sold it in 1649 to a Merchant named Pugh, who almost immediately sold it to Cadwallader Jones, of the City of London, sometime of Virginia. He died deeply in debt and it passed to a creditor, Sir Robert Jeffreys, and from him to the Drakes. If this first Cadwallader Jones ever was in Virginia, he must have been the one who came in the Marmaduke, in 1623, and in 1624 aged 22, was a "Servant" of Thomas Bransby at Archers Hope in James City. (Holten, p. 230).

That Richard Jones was in the colony in 1651 appears only from the fact that in that year he married the widow of a Virginia planter, Richard Townsend, who was in Virginia before 1628 and



lived in Kiskiyack, York County. His wife Frances Baldwin, born at Glassthorpe, Co. Northants, married three husbands. Her second husband Richard Jones was dead before December 1653, leaving a son and heir who also was named Cadwallader Jones. Richard Jones, whose son Cadwallader, described him in 1681 as "late of London Merchant deceased". In December, 1653, there was a deed recorded in Westmoreland by "William Baldwin, gent. as attorney for his sister, Frances Jones, widow" conveying a portion of Frances Townshend's patent of 1651. The will of Robert Baldwin of Great Staughton Co. Hunts, dated January 10, 1675-6, leaves legacies to his "nephew Baldwin Townsend" and his "cousin Cadwallader Jones".

After Richard Jones' death, his widow married for the third time, Robert Williams who on February 20, 1663-4 confirmed the 1653 deed of Frances Jones, widow, under a power from his wife "Frances Williams".

Richard Jones' widow established herself on the plantation in the neck between upper Machotic and Chotank Creeks, then in Westmoreland but soon to be included in Stafford, which she had patented in 1650, and there her son by her second marriage, Cadwallader Jones grew up.

In November, 1673, this Cadwallader Jones, who must then have been just twenty-one years of age, patented 1443 acres in the freshes of the Rappahannock, on the south side of the river below the falls, and there he posted himself during the anxious period of Indian depredations on the Virginia border immediately following the Susquehannock war. The Rappahannock settlements were peculiarly exposed and Cadwallader Jones seems to have come to the front as a dauntless fighting man. In June 1680 when the Council was considering the book of Country claims sent up by the Burgesses, they found therein an item of a petition for relief by "Lt. Col. Cad. Jones" and annotated it as follows: "The Sufferings of the Petitioner are most apparent and his resoluteness to abide his plantation against all attempts and conspiracies of our Indian enemies for many years hath (as may well be supposed) Maintained us in the seatment of the upper parts of Rappahannock for many miles". This evidence is persuasive that it was Cadwallder Jones who, in 1678, lead the party of Virginia ranges into the Rappahannock backwoods, "as far from the English plantations as Cahuaga is from Albany", and had that clash with a roving band of Senecas which resulted in acrimonious diplomatic exchanges, and the agreement by Virginia in 1684 to keep out of the piedmont highlands. Jones' interests were not, however, confined to the

Rappahannock. He apparently inherited from his mother a part of her Stafford plantation on Chotank Creek. In 1677 he patented, with David Jones, 14,114 acres in the Stafford backwoods (later Farifax) on the drains of Accotink and Pohick, adjoining William Fitzhugh's "Ravensworth". These interests enabled the government to recognize his frontier service by commissioning him Lieutenant Colonel of Stafford under the first George Mason.

When a somewhat ruffled dove of peace returned to Virginia after the deaths of Bacon and Berkeley, she found Jones in command of the fort on Rappahannock, carrying on thence a trade with Occaneechie and the Tuscaroras of North Carolina.

During the summer of 1682, Jones ranged the great fork of the Rappahannock with John Taliaferro, of Snow Creek, son of Robert "Talifer" from whose house on Rappahannock Lederer had set out ten years previously. It was then, as Taliaferro afterwards testified, that they explored to "the first Heads or Springs of the Two Branches of Rappahannock", and perhaps it was then also that they anticipated the achievement of the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe and crossed the Blue Ridge to camp on the banks of the Shenandoah.

In February, 1686-7, the sanguine temperament which had brought an earlier Cadwallader Jones to disaster had the same consequence in his grandson. Our Cadwallader Jones' Indian trading had over-stretched his credit. He was then living on his Stafford plantation "Rich Neck" and Nicholas Spencer sent to William Fitzhugh a debt to collect from him there. Fitzhugh reported, on February, 18th. "I offered to buy two or three negroes of him, he assured me they were already made over to the Alderman" and his ship merchants to whom he hath not yet paid one penny, and therefore that way there was nothing to be expected. And I have since heard that the night he went away from my house, he went into Maryland and so conclude he is clear gone". A month later the news is confirmed. "My thought of Coll. Jones departure I find since absolutely true, but whither I can't yet learn, but I imagine (by some Discourse he let fall at my house) it is for England to get himself into his Majestys Army". He adds that Jones' wife had meanwhile removed all his goods to Rappahannock.

Jones, himself, made his way to England and there was enabled, doubtless by the influence of the Jeffreys to whom he was most in debt, to enlist the interest of the proprietors of the Bahamas. On November 14, 1689, he was commissioned Governor of those islands. In this capacity he served for four years, when he was superseded by that Nicholas Trott who was later a large figure in Carolina. In this new milieu Jones' desperate effort to retrieve his shattered fortune

got him in trouble again. In 1697 one Thomas Bulkely petitioned the Crown against Jones, rehearsing his "arbitrary and tyrannical exercise of power" while Governor and particularly his intimate association with the pirates who notoriously then infested the islands. Although, on the advice of Edward Randolph, the Lords of Trade found against Jones, the proprietors stood by him nevertheless. They had found his accounts "imperfect" but they ratified Trott's action in continuing him in the Council and, when Bulkely's charges became hot, winked at his "escape from the colony". This "escape seems to have been in the summer of 1698, when Jones once more took refuge in England. (Va. Mag. of Hist. Vol. 30, 1922, pp. 323-329. A chapter from "Landmarks of Old Prince William" by Fairfax Harrison).

By January, 1699, Cadwallader Jones was again in Virginia and on the 17th of that month he addressed a paper to Governor Francis Nicholson entitled "Louisiana and Virginia Improved". From this it appears that while on a visit to Secretary Ralph Wormeley at "Rosegill", Jones had seen the last new book from London, Hennepins "New Discovery", and was moved by it to suggest to the Virginia government a plan for opening Indian trade with the Great Lakes across the Virginia Mountains. In support of his argument Jones submitted a map which shows his acquaintance with an area which was virtually unknown to his contemporaries. Cadwallader Jones did not long survive, although the date of his death is unknown.

Cadwallader Jones' paper was stamped with official approval. Virginia had a new vision of the West. It served as the basis of Spotswood's Indian Company, which was to have its headquarters at Christanna.

There is only one more record of the man himself. Six months after the date of his "Louisiana and Virginia Improved" Jones took out a Northern Neck grant for 500 acres, beginning at "Colo. William Fitzhugh's western most corner tree upon or near the branches of Accotinek". He had returned to the neighborhood of his great patent of 1677. He was then not more than forty-six years of age, but probably he died soon after. (ibid pp. 330-336).

In Mr. Fairfax Harrison's article on Western Explorations in Virginia between Lederer and Spotswood, (Va. Mag. of Hist. Vol. 30, No. 4, Oct. 1922), referring to Colonel Cadwallader Jones, it is stated that "the tradition of the family of Slaughter of Culpeper is the only evidence which makes for any assurance that Cadwallader Jones left progeny in Virginia" and in a note (p. 337) that Robert Slaughter (1680-1726) Of Essex is reputed to have married about 1701, Frances

Ann, daughter of Colonel Cadwallader Jones of Stafford".

This marriage is a well established fact. There is recorded in Harden County, Kentucky, a deed executed by Colonel Francis Slaughter conveying to his son-in-law, James Crutcher, certain lands in Caroline County, Virginia. In this deed, it is recited that the property therein inscribed, descended to the grantor as follows: First from Colonel Cadwallader Jones to his daughter, Frances Ann, who married Robert Slaughter; second, from Robert and Frances Ann Slaughter; to their eldest son and heir, at law, Francis Slaughter, and from this Francis to the grantor.

"The grandfather of Colonel Cadwallader Jones was Cadwallader Jones of Greenham in the Parish of Ashbrittle, County Somerset, Esquire, who married an heiress of the ancient Devon family of Bluet of Holcombe Regis. According to Lady Elliott-Drake, the present owner of the Manor of Ley in the Parish of Beerferris, County Devon, this Manor was sold by Sir James Ley, Earl of Marlborough in 1649, to a merchant named Pugh who almost immediately sold it to the last mentioned Cadwallader Jones, who dying deeply in debt, it passed to a creditor, Sir Robert Jeffreys..

The writer is inclined to think that Lady Elliott-Drake has in part confused this Cadwallader Jones with his grand-son and namesake, Colonel Cadwallader Jones, and his reasons for so thinking are as follows:

The first Cadwallader Jones, as a result of his mercantile ventures was adjudged a bankrupt between 1652 and 1656. In 1681 his grandson, Colonel Cadwallader Jones (described as son and heir of Richard Jones, late of London, Merchant) joined in a deed with Alderman John Jeffreys, conveying to Sir Robert Jeffreys (Lord Mayor 1685) the lordship of Ley, in the Parish of Beerferris County Devon, together with the Capital. Messuage, or Mansion House called Ley and all the lands called by the several names of Wallers, Great Hanscombe, Little Hanscombe, Beau Albertson and Bassack etc. etc. wherein said Jones and Jeffreys, have or may have an estate of inheritance, in fee simple or taile. It appears therefore that the estate referred to did not pass to Sir Robert Jeffrey until some twenty-five years after the first Cadwallader Jones had been adjudged bankrupt, and about eighteen years after the death of his son, Richard Jones. From the fact that Alderman John Jeffreys was named as guardian of John Jeffreys, son of Herbert Jeffreys (Lt. Gov. of Va. 1677-78) it seems probable that the Governor and Alderman were brothers.

As Alderman John Jeffreys and Colonel Cadwallader Jones joined in a conveyance of the Lordship of Ley, an estate of

inheritance, it may reasonably be inferred that they were both grandsons of the Cadwallader Jones who purchased that estate circa 1649 - that they were first cousins and that the Alderman's mother was a sister of Richard Jones and a daughter of the first Cadwallader.

In the record of the Committee for compounding cases under the Oxford Articles (1648-1651) Cadwallader Jones is described of Exeter, Devon and Greenham County, Somerset, from the same record appears that in 1651 he lived in Kent and had estates in Devon and Somerset, and that he owned the Manor of Milverton by right of his marriage with a daughter and co-heiress of John Bluet.

The will of Cadwallader Jones, proved 1692 (P.C.C. Fane 88) mentions his interest in "The Barton of Greenham in the Parish of Ashbottle". From the facts above stated it appears not unprobably that this Cadwallader Jones, was a son or more probably a grandson (from the date of his marriage 1677) of Cadwallader Jones, who purchased the Lordship of Ley in 1649 which would account for his interest in the Barton of Greenham. (Va. Mag. of Hist. Vol. 31, 1923, p. 77-).

Cadwallader Jones was probably born in Virginia the only child of Richard Jones and Francis (Baldwin) Townshend who were married in 1651. Within a year, Richard Jones, "late of London" died possessed of land on the Potomac River.

In 1677 Cadwallader Jones returned his own name as a head right twice in the same patent, indicating that he had then been twice beyond the Virginia Capes and it is probably that he was educated in England. In November 1673 when he must have been just twenty-one years old, he took up a tract in the freshes of the Rappahannock River, on the south side of the river below the falls (that is, below the sight of Fredericksburg, Virginia) and here he was living during the anxious period of Indian depredations on the Virginia border immediately following the Susquehannock War. In March, 1677, on behalf of the inhabitants of the Upper parts of Cittenbourne (sic) parish in Rappahannock (County) he signed the grievances invited by the Royal Commission sent over to quench the ember's of Bacon's Rebellion. In September 1679, when in command of the fort below the falls of Rappahannock, he expressed his contempt of authority in connection with the Middlesex County Militia drafts, but the Council of the state recognized his loyalty despite such expressions and in June 1680, granted his petition for losses by reason of Indian raids.

In 1680 his name appears on a list of public officers in Virginia as Lieutenant Colonel of the Stafford County Militia. (Va. Mag. of Hist. Vol. 1, p. 251).

Through the influence of his cousins, the great mercantile house of Jeffreys in England, to whom he was most indebted, he was commissioned Governor of the Bahamas Islands on 14 November 1689. He remained in this position four years.

In 1699 Cadwallader Jones was again in Virginia. His father, as stated before, was Richard Jones. The administration of Richard's estate 2 June 1659. p. 232.)

Frances Baldwin, the Mother of Cadwallader Jones belonged to the family of Baldwin of Great Stoughton County Huntington. According to the Visitation of Huntington, 1613, this family descends from John Baldwin of the City of Southampton who married first Agnes or Anna, daughter of John Godfrey and second, Margaret, widow of John Grigg.

The Visitation gives this coat of arms for Baldwin. Per pale, azure and or, a fleur-de-lis between three crescents countercharged.

(This last summary of several pages was taken from notes furnished by John Frederick Dorman, 2311 Connecticut Avenue, N. W. Washington 8, D. C. who is making an intensive study of the Slaughter family and allied families).

(Note bottom of page 324, Va. Mag. of Hist, Vol, 30, 1922)

As he died a bankrupt, no will of this first Cadwallader Jones was proved, but it seems clear that he left at least one son for the will (P.C.C. Fane 88) of another Cadwallader Jones was proved in 1692. The second Cadwallader therein described himself as "of Camely, Co. Somerset, esq. but makes mention of his interest in "the Barton of Greenham in the parish of Ash Brittle, Co. Somerset. He refers also to his sons and to his wife Elizabeth (the marriage license 1677 is in" Jewers Bath and Wells Marriage Licenses, 1677), but supplies no other clew for the present enquiry.

This note finishes up by saying "It is a fair presumption, however, that the second Cadwallader was a kinsman of Cadwallader Jones of Virginia.

In vol. 31, 1923 p. 77 - of the Va. Mag. of Hist. it states "The will of Cadwallader Jones, proved 1692 (P.C.C. Fane 88) mentions his interest in "The Barton of Greenham in the Parish of Ashbrittle. From the facts above stated it appears not improbable that this Cadwallader Jones, was a son, or more probably a grandson (from the date of his marriage 1677) of Cadwallader Jones who purchased the Lordship of Ley in 1649, which would account for his interest in the Barton of Greenham.

Cadwallader Jones who purchased the Lordship of Ley in 1649, which would account for his interest in the Barton of Greenham.

That Cadwallader Jones II was in Virginia in 1698 is shown in

"An Essay" Louissiania Louissiania and Virginia Improved " by Coll. Cadwallader Jones Esq. Dedicated to His Excellency Francis Nicholson, Esq. His Majties Lieut and Governor General of Virginia - "Qui timeat Nunquam Honorem habebit". Dated at York Town Janry 17th 1698-9.

As he died bankrupt, there was no will and a definate date of his death has not been found.

#### Bluet

Vivian's Visitations of Devon and Cornwall trace the descent of the Blewetts of those counties through many generations. The first Blewett mentioned as of Greenham County Somerset, was that of John Blewett (the 15th in descent from William Blewett, Earl of Salisbury), who died at Holcombe-Regis 1585. His grandson, Arthur Blewett (1573-1613) married in 1595, Jane, daughter of John Lancaster of Bagborough, son and heir of William Lancaster of Milverton. This Arthur Blewett had a son, John (1603-1634) who died without male issue, but leaving several daughters - Ann, the eldest, was born 1625. If Cadwallader Jones married a daughter of this John (as the writer thinks probable) she must have been his second wife, as Richard Jones son of Cadwallader, married around 1651, and therefore could not have been a son of a mother born in or after 1625. In 1623, there was living in Cornwall one John Blewett, a great-grandson of Sir Roger of Holcombe - Regis (uncle of John of Greenham who died 1585) who may have been the father of Cadwallader Jones' wife. (Va. Mag. of Hist. Vol. 31, 1923 p. 77).

The Bluetts were definately from the County of Devon. The Harleian Publications gives the chart on the following page of this family thru the son Nicholas. The descendants of John, the son and heir, are not given on this chart so there is no definite proof as to where Cadwallader Jones wife who is described as a daughter and co-heiress of John Bluett fits in. It is regrettable that a lack of dates on the chart makes it difficult to establish facts.

#### Bluett

Arms: 1. Or, a chevron between three eagles displayed vert. (Bluett).

2. Azure, three bends within a bordure argent (Mertons)

3. Argent, a chevron sable, and a label of three points. (Prideaux).

4. Argent, a chevron between two crosses formee' in chief, and a saltire in base, all sable. (Beaupenny and Greenham).

5. Argent, three moor-cocks sable. (Morton)

6. Or, on a chevron gules three martlets argent (chiselden)

7. Azure, a chevron between chess-rooks or.

8. Azure, two bars between eight martlets or.

Crest: A squirrel sejant or, in his paw an acorn vert, fructed or.

Roger Blewet of Holcomb

Regis in Com. Devon, Kt.

Jane 1 dau. of John Rose of Kingeston in Com. Devon, esq.

John, S and h.

Nick. Blewet of Broadclist in Com. Devon

Ellin d. of Tilley of Pointington in Somers

Roger Blewet of Broad dist. living 1620

Bridget d. of John Wyvell of Crediton

1. Henry, 2. Nicholas, 3. Robert, 4. William, 5. Roger. 1. Elizabeth, 2. Eleanor, 3. Bridget, 4. Susan.

S and h Oct. 14

(Harleian Society Publications. Established 1869. Vol. 6. The Visitation of the County of Devon in the year 1620. London 1872. Page 32).

### Ragland Castle

There are many other pictures and maps of ground floors and upper floors showing great stairways, many towers, enormous rooms, banquet hall with balconies, underground dungeons and storerooms. (Tylers Quarterly, Historical and Genealogical Magazine Vol. 28, No. 1, July 1946, p. 28).

Ragland Castle was part of the dowry of Maïd, daughter of Sir John Morley when she married, Thomas, youngest son of Gwillam ap Jenkin ap Adam. Thomas' son Gwilliam, Sir William Herbert, bought it from his stepson, James, Lord Berkeley. The widow Berkeley, Sir William's first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Blewet. Ragland Castle was given to the Blewets by a DeClare, who built it. (ibid).

### Chew Family

The Thomas Family, By Lawrence Buckley Thomas D. D.

New York City. Henry T. Thomas Co. 1896.

Page 252. In the Roll's publication "Materials for a History of English Wars in France under Henry VI." Mention is made of the Serjeantry of Cheux, in Normandy. "Chewton" is a township in the County of Somersetshire. Chew Magna, Chew Stoke, and Chew Mendip are villages in Chewton. At Chew Magna is Chew Court, the manorial Mansion. There, also is the ancient Church of St. Stephen's, commonly called "Chew Church". A few miles farther south is the ruin, Chew Priory, established under royal charter granted in the fourteenth Century by Edward the Third, in which charter order was given that the Vicar of Chew should pay an annual stipend for the maintenance of this Priory. The arms ascribed to



Chew (in Burke's "General Armory", 1847) are: Azure, a catherine wheel, or, between three griffins' heads erased, argent. Crest: A griffin sejant argent gutte'e de sang; beaked, legged and winged sable, reposing his dexter foot on a catherine wheel gules. The arms engraved are to be found on a seal ring used by Dr. Samuel Chew, Chief-Justice of Newcastle, Sussex and Kent Counties, Pennsylvania (now Delaware), at about the same date as the grant of arms in England. Herald's College, London reported to the late Mr. Samuel Chew, of Germantown, Pennsylvania, that "In a miscellaneous collection of arms is the following entry, evidently written about two hundred and fifty years ago; Chew, Arg., A Chevron Sable, on a chief Azure, three Leopards Faces or". "It is therefore evident that the arms used by your ancestors in America, with some difference in the colors are the same as those borne by the family in England". May 10, 1639, John Chewe, late his Majestie's post at Bewdley, Norcestershire, England, petitions the Council, stating at his entrance into said place, that he has been at continual charge to keep men and horses to perform the service which has obliged him to sell his lands and estate. Is upward of ninety years of age, with many children and grandchildren.

January 17, 1639-40, his will was proved as John Chewe, Gentleman, in which he speaks of his daughters Dyna, wife of Thomas Berkham; Susan, wife of John Leland; Hester, wife of Edmond Duncombe, and Sarah, wife of John Eldridge. "His loving son, John Chewe", to whom he leaves £5, and names first, and his son Samuel, whom he makes his executor and principal heir. It would seem from this will that John was his eldest son and was provided for, and had no need to share the inheritance, for there is nothing to show that his father was offended with him. It is therefore possible, that he was the John Chewe, of Virginia, ancestor of the family in America.

John Chewe, with three servants, in 1622, came to Virginia in the *Charitie*, and landed at Hogg's Island, opposite Jamestown. His wife, Sarah, followed him in the *Seafloure* the next year. Evidently he was a man of some substance, building a house in "James Citie" at once, and styled in the grant of land made to him in 1623, "John Chewe, Merchant". A deed of 1624 granted him "for the better conveniencie and comodotie of his new house", a road and nine piches of land lying about it. He was a Burgess from Hogg's Island, in 1623, 1624-29, Agent, managing the business of Robert Benet in James City in November, 1622. Governor Harvey, in 1625, calls him one "of the ablest Merchants in Virginia". He was commissioned at some time a Colonel of the Provincial Forces, and was a Burgess

Cadwallader Jones  
b.. 1602  
d.  
m. Blewett daughter of John  
Bluet

1st of Greenham in thee  
Parish of Ashbrittle Co.,  
Somerset.

Came to Virginia in the  
"Marmaduke" 1623 and then  
back to England. In 1645 he  
was a resident of Exeter.

#### **Children of Cadwallader 1st and Blewett Jones**

Richard	daughter
b.	b.
d. Estate administered, June 2, 1659	d.
m. 1651	m. John Jeffreys
1st to Frances (Baldwin) widow of Richard Townsend. She m. 2nd Richard Jones 3rd Robert Williams.	

#### **Children of Richard and Frances (Baldwin) Jones**

Cadwallader 2nd  
b.  
d.  
m.

#### **Children of Cadwallader 2nd and Jones**

Frances Ann  
b.  
d.  
m. 1700 Robert Slaughter  
b. 1680  
d. 1726

#### **Children of Robert and Frances Ann Jones Slaughter**

Francis  
b. 1701 Essex Co., Va.  
d. Will Sept. 22, 1765  
Culpeper Co. Va.  
m. June 8, 1729  
Ann Lightfoot

Robert II  
b. 1702, Essex Co. Va.  
d. 1768, Culpeper Co., Va.  
m. 1723 Spotsylvania Co., Va  
Mary Smith, daughter of  
Augustin Smith of Essex Co.,  
Va.

Thomas  
b.  
d. 1746 in Caroline Co., Va.  
m. Sarah Thornton

from York County, 1642-43-44. A justice of the same county, 1634 to 1652. In 1651, in view of his intended marriage to Mrs. Rachel Constable, he makes a deed for certain land recorded in that county. In 1668 he appears to be deceased.

His descendant, Joseph Chew, of Montreal, Secretary for Indian Affairs, writing to his cousin, Joseph Chew, of Connecticut, September 28, 1797, states that about 1643 he removed to Maryland, notwithstanding Governor Sir William Berkeley, of Virginia, who had a particular regard for him, endeavored to dissuade him from doing so in letters which the writer declares he had seen among the family papers. He had two sons, Samuel and Joseph and possibly others.

Joseph, supposed the younger, who was living in York County, Virginia, in 1659, may have been the Joseph Chew appointed a Justice of Newcastle on the Delaware, in 1674. He married November 17, 1685, at the house of Ann Chew, in Herring Creek, Maryland (Minutes of the West River Yearly Meeting, page 76) Mary Smith. He married second, Ruth, daughter of John Larkin of Annapolis, Maryland. (abridged compendium of American Geneology by Frederick A. Virkus. Vol. 7. page 438).

Burton Alva Konkle in his book on Benjamin Chew 1722-1810, published by the University of Pennsylvania Press, 1932, says in part, "John Chew is said to have been in one of Captain John Smith's companies of adventures of 1607, but it is positively known that he came permanently to Virginia about 1621-22 in the *Charitie* after he had married; and, with their servants, his wife, Sarah, followed in the *Seafloure* a year later. He at first lived on an island off James City and built a house on land deeded to him in 1624. He was a merchant at James City, member of the House of Burgesses from there in 1623-24 and 1629-44; but in 1636 he had one thousand two hundred acres in Charles River (later York) County and was a Justice of Yorktown in 1634 and 1652. In the Virginia House of Burgesses he was notable for his interested attendance and as Secretary for four years, his minutes being still preserved at Yorktown. He was the only member who never missed a meeting for eight years. An interesting letter from Governor Berkeley of Virginia to Governor Hutchinson of 'New Englan' asks the latter to aid Mr. John Chew, Merchant and Gentleman in regaining three servants that ran away and have been located up there. The letter is dated 12th June, 1644, the servants having escaped in May, 1643. He had five sons. but two of whom. Samuel and Joseph, are known.

Colonel John Chew's oldest son Samuel was born in 1634 by his first wife Sarah, when it is believed, they joined the Baltimore

Colony for a time. The son Samuel, however, settled permanently in Maryland in 1659 in Ann Arundel County, for in his sale of his father's Virginia tract of August 9, 1639, in 1668, he is referred to as Samuel Chew, son and heir of John Chew, (Burgess) having moved to Anne Arundel County, Province of Maryland, where he also had lands. He had married Anne, the Quakeress, daughter and only child of William Ayres of Nansemond County, Virginia, about 1658, just before they left for Maryland. On December 25, 1659, he was granted four hundred acres of Herring Creek and Bay, which gradually increased in the next fifteen years to some two thousand acres. He laid out the town of Herrington and in that time became one of the Colonial leaders. In 1669, he was called by Lord Baltimore to his Provincial Council on May 27th and took oath on December 15th. The same year he was made chancellor of the provincial court and was sworn in the day before he joined the council. He had been a member of the lower house since 1661, high sheriff in 1663, a justice in 1665 and 1668, and colonel of the Militia in 1675. In the Truman impeachment trial of May 27, 1676, he is spoken of as Colonel Samuel Chew, Chancellor and Secretary having been made provincial secretary that year. He held those offices up to the date of his death, March 15, 1677".

In the Richmond (Virginia) Critic, volume two pages 22,24 and 26, under "Land Patents" we find Patent No. 10. John Chew. Merchant (a) one road and nine poles near his dwelling house in James City. 1624.

In the note that follows, which gives a history of the Chew family, it states in part that Colonel Samuel and Anne (Ayres) Chew had many children, of whom the fifth son, Benjamin, married Elizabeth Benson, and had Doctor Samuel of "Midstone", near Annapolis, born about 1690; died June 16, 1744; Chief justice of the three Lower Counties on Delaware; married first Mary Galloway; second, Mary, widow of Richard Galloway. Seven of the children of Doctor Samuel Chew died in infancy, and the survivors were: 1. Elizabeth married Colonel Tilghman of "Wye"; 2. Anne married Samuel Galloway, 3. Samuel, attorney general and chief justice of Delaware; 4. Benjamin, of "Clivedon", Germantown, Pennsylvania (the "Chew House" so well known in connection with the battle; members of the Pennsylvania Council, attorney general, and appointed chief justice of the colony, 1774; displaced during the Revolution, but in 1791 appointed president of the High Court of Errors and Appeals of the State of Pennsylvania; was highly distinguished as a jurist; married first, Mary Galloway; second, Elizabeth Oswald; 5. daughter married William Paca, of Wye Hall,

Maryland signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Joseph, brother of Samuel, was younger son of John and Sarah Chew. In the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography Vol. 1, page 197, under the title "additional notes to patents printed in No. 1., July 1893, "it states that in the records of York County, Samuel Chew is mentioned as living there in 1657 and Joseph in 1659. Virkus in Vol. 7 of the compendium of American Geneology states that he was from Fredericksburg, Virginia and Ann Arundel County, Maryland and died in 1715-16.

Continuing the notes on the Chew family in the Richmond Critic it states that Joseph and (Ruth) Larkin Chew had (with other issue, one of whom was grandfather of Joseph Chew, of Maryland, who at the Revolution was a Tory, and went to Canada) a son Larkin, who settled in Virginia, where he patented large tracts of land in various counties; was burgess for Spotsylvania, 1723 and 1726; married about 1700, Hannah, daughter of John Roy, of Port Royal, Virginia.

Larkin and Hannah (Roy) Chew had issue: 1. Thomas, of Spotsylvania County; vestryman of Saint George's 1725; Sheriff 1724 and 1725; justice and county lieutenant; married Martha daughter of James Taylor, sister of the grandmother of President Madison, and the great grandmother of President Taylor; 2. Ann, married William Johnston, justice of Spotsylvania; 3. John, vestryman of Saint George's, 1732, appointed justice of Spotsylvania, 1731; married Margaret, daughter of Robert Beverley, of "Newlands", Spotsylvania, a cousin of the historian; 4. Larkin; vestryman of St. George's 1728; justice; sheriff of Spotsylvania, 1739 and 1756; married Mary, daughter of Robert Beverley of "Newlands".

Issue of Thomas and Martha (Taylor) Chew: 1. John, married Grace Desha, of Pennsylvania, and before the Revolution removed from Virginia to Connecticut, when he was collector at New London. He served on the British side with Sir William Johnson during the war, afterwards settled in Canada, and his descendants now reside on Prince Edward Island; 2. Larkin, lieutenant in Byrd's regiment; his right arm was shattered by a ball in action in May, 1754. He never married, and died in 1776; 3. Coleby, killed in action near Fort Duquesne, 1758; 4. Frances, married Henry Downs; 5. Hannah; 6. Thomas; 7. Elizabeth; 8. Alice, married Zachary Taylor; 9. Mildred; 10. Samuel, married Lucy Miller of Connecticut and settled there; commanded a ship in the Continental service and was killed by a cannonball in an action with an English ship". 11. Mary, married Colonel Goodrich Lightfoot, born in Gloucester County, Virginia about 1682-83, died in Orange (later Culpeper) in 1738. He

was ancestor of the Culpeper branch of this family.

Mary Chew (see colonial families of U. S. by George M. Mackenzie Vol. 5 p. 460) was probably one of the older children of Thomas and Martha Taylor Chew and possibly the oldest daughter. The families of Goodrich Lightfoot, Thomas Chew, Robert Slaughter and Augustine Smith were all united by marriage. They were among the first Justices composing the County Court of Orange County. (Virginia Magazine of History. vol. 13 page 351) Orange County was formerly a part of Spotsylvania County, having been formed from that county in 1734. Susannah Slaughter, who was the daughter of Robert Slaughter, Jr. and Mary Smith, daughter of Augustine Smith, married Goodrich Lightfoot, Jr. the son of Colonel Goodrich and Mary (Chew) Lightfoot. Their daughter Ann married Colonel Francis Slaughter, Captain of the Militia, later colonel, Justice Vestryman and church warden; died in Culpeper county 1766. In "Colonial Families of the United States of America" by George N. Mackenzie vol. 5 page 460, in the history of the Slaughter family he states that Ann Lightfoot of Spotsylvania County, Virginia, born 22 September, 1708, died 1748, was the daughter of Major Goodrich and Mary (Chew) Lightfoot, he the son of Colonel John Lightfoot, the immigrant, who married Ann Goodrich-Colonel John Lightfoot, member of the Virginia Council from 1692 until his death, 28 May 1707, Commander-in Chief of King and Queen County, was the son of John Lightfoot of Gray's Inn, London and Elizabeth Phelps, his wife, and grand-son of the Reverend Richard Lightfoot, of Stoke Bruene, Northamptonshire, England, born 1562, died 1625, who married Jane Jones. Ann Goodrich was the daughter of Lieutenant General Thomas Goodrich who was in command of the troops in Northern Virginia during Bacon's Rebellion, the son of John Goodrich, the immigrant, and grand-son of Sir Richard Goodrich and Muriel his wife of Goodrich Castle, Hertfordshire, Wales.

In addition to Ann Slaughter, the other children of Goodrich and Mary (Chew) Lightfoot were: 2. John, 3. Goodrich, 4. Mary, 5. William, 6. Elizabeth. The will of John Lightfoot (William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 6, 1897-1898, page 130) names his father, Goodrich, who died in 1738, brothers Goodrich, Jr., William, and sisters, Elizabeth and Mary and bequeathes to Martha Chew a horse colt. Witnesses: Thomas Chew, John Howard, and Isaac Smith. Proved on June 17, 1735. On April. On April 17, 1738, Colonel Goodrich Lightfoot, the father, executor of John Lightfoot, deceased, and Marv. his wife, sold land belonging to John Lightfoot. Colonel Goodrich died in 1738. The will of his son, Goodrich, Jr.

## Chew

John Chew of Chew Court, the manorial mansion, in the village of Chew Magna, in Chewton Township, Somersetshire, England. Not far southward are the ruins of Chew Priory, established by Edward III in the 14th Century. He came to Virginia about 1620 in the "Charitie," settled in James City on land deeded to him in 1624. His wife Sarah followed a year later in the "Seafloure." He was called "Mr. John Chew," Merchant and gentleman by Gov Berkeley of

Virginia. Was Burgess for 1623, 1624, 1629 and for York Co. 1642, 1643, 1644. About 1644 he moved to Anne Arundell Co. Maryland. His wife Sarah died before 1651 and soon after he married Rachel Constable. He had five sons according to records in York Co. John Chew was dead in 1668. (Va. Mag. of Hist. Vol. 1, 1894, P. 87, and Life of Benjamin Chew by Burton Alva Konkle).

### Children of John and Sarah Chew

Samuel, born 1634, died May 27, 1676, married Ann Ayres, 1658, daughter of Wm. Ayres of Nansemond Co. Va. Samuel settled in Anne Arundel Co. Maryland in 1659. On December 25, 1659, he was granted 400 acres of land on Herring Creek and Bay which he increased to 2000 acres. He laid out the town of Herrington, became one of the Colonial leaders. In 1669 he was called by Lord Baltimore to his Provincial Council on May 27 and took the oath on Dec. 15. The same year he was made Chancellor of the Provincial Court. He had been a member of the lower house since 1661, high sheriff in 1663, a justice in 1665 and 1668 and Colonel of the Militia in 1665.

Joseph

John

b.

d. 1715-16.

m. 1st on Nov. 17, 1685 Mary Smith

2nd Ruth Larkin, daughter of John Larkin of Annapolis, Md.

### Children of Joseph and Ruth Larkin Chew

Larkin

b.

d. 1729

m. Hannah Roy, daughter of John Roy of Port Royal Virginia, about 1700.

Larkin Chew patented large tracts of land in various counties.

He was Burgess for Spottsylvania, 1723 and 1726.

### Children of Larkin and Hannah Roy Chew

Thomas

b.

d.

m. Martha Taylor, daughter of James Taylor II and Martha Thompson Taylor. Thomas Chew was appointed Justice of Spottsylvania Co. Va. in 1722, Sheriff in 1724 and 1725 and of Orange Co., Va. 1745.

Ann

b.

d.

m. William Johnston April 17, 1737.

John

b.

d.

m. 1729, Margaret Beverley daughter of Harry Beverley of Spottsylvania Co. John was appointed Justice of Spottsylvania Co. in 1731.

Larkin

b.

d.

m. Mary Beverley 1733 daughter of Harry Beverley of Spotts Co. Larkin was appointed sheriff of Spotts Co. 1739

John  
b.  
d.  
m. Grace Degha of  
Pennsylvania

Larkin  
b.  
d. 1776  
m.

Colby  
b.  
d. 1758  
m.

Mary  
b.  
d.  
m. Col Goodrich Lightfoot  
(Colonial Families of U. S. by  
G. M. Mackenzie  
V. 5, P 460)

#### Children of Thomas and Martha Taylor Chew

Frances  
b.  
d.  
m. Henry Dorous

Hannah  
b.  
d.  
m.

Thomas  
b.  
d.  
m.

Elizabeth  
b.  
d.  
m.

Alice  
b.  
d.  
m. Zachary Taylor

Mildred  
b.  
d.  
m.

Samuel  
b.  
d.  
m. Lucy Miller  
of Connecticut

#### Children of Goodrich and Mary Chew Lightfoot

Ann  
b. Oct. 22, 1708  
d.  
m.

John  
b. Feb. 17, 1711  
d.  
m.

Goodrich  
b. Feb. 14, 1713  
d.  
m. Susannah Slaughter  
daughter of Col. Robert and  
Mary Smith Slaughter  
( see Lightfoot line for  
continuation)

Mary  
b. Oct. 2, 1717  
d.  
m.

William  
b.  
d.  
m.

Elizabeth  
b.  
d.  
m.

Children mentioned in Will of John Chew of Bewdley,  
Worcestershire England. Jan. 17, 1639-40

John  
b.  
d.  
m. Sarah  
came to Virginia in 1620.  
(see other side of chart)

Samuel

Dyna  
b.  
d.  
m. Thomas Berkhaue

Susan  
b.  
d.  
m. Edmund Duncombe

Sarah  
b.  
b.  
d.  
m. John Eldredge.



was proved in Culpeper County June 15, 1778; dated April 24, 1778. It names daughters, Elizabeth James, Ann Grasty, Mary Hubbard, Fanny Hackley, Susannah Brooks, Priscilla and Martha; sons, John, Philip and Goodrich - the last two under age; wife Susannah. Witnesses: Daniel Grinman, John Grinman and Jane Grinman.

#### The Taylor Family

Arms: Ermine, on a chief indented sable, three escallops or.

Crest: A demi lion rampant ermine, holding between the paws an escallop or.

Motto: Consequitur quodeumque petit. (He obtains whatever he seeks).

Among the English gentry who came to America, were the Taylors from Carlisle, England: They are said to have descended from the Earls of Hare, and one of the first homes established by them in Virginia was called "Hare Forest". It was situated about four miles northeast of Orange Court House. According to Burke, James Taylor descended from the Tayleurs, who were conspicuous at the Battle of Hastings.

James Taylor, the first of the family in this country, sailed from London on the Truelove in June 1635 aged twenty eight (Hotten, page 85) which makes the date of his birth 1607. He settled on the Chesapeake Bay, between the York and North Rivers. This section of the colony later became Caroline County and he spent the remainder of his life there, dying September 10, 1698.

He married first Frances Walker (compendium of American Geneology, Vol. 7 page 885), who died September 23, 1680. He married second, Mary Gregory on August 10, 1682. She was the daughter of John Gregory of Exsex Dounty, who was vestryman of Sittenbourne parish in 1665. She had two brothers John and Richard. The will of John Gregory, Essex County, Virginia, 1677, names his sister Mary, wife of James Taylor.

To James Taylor and his wife Frances, were born three children:

1. Jane Taylor, born December 27, 1668.
2. James Taylor, born March 14, 1675.
3. Sarah Taylor, born, June 30, 1676, married Powell

To James Taylor and his second wife, Mary Gregory were born six children:

1. John.
2. Ann (twins) born January 12, 1682. John died young. Ann married Eastman.
3. Mary born, June 29, 1688, married first, Henry Pendleton, second, Edmund Watkins.

4. Edmund, born July 5, 1690.

5. Elizabeth, born June 10, 1694.

The following deals only with the descendants of James Taylor, the second, only son of the first marriage.

James Taylor, eldest son of James, the emigrant from Carlisle, England, and only son of Frances, the first wife was born March 14, 1675. He has been called James the second to distinguish him from the numerous others of the same name. His childhood was spent at the homestead in Caroline County, Virginia, but after arriving at man's estate, he resided in King and Queen County, again in Caroline, and finally in Orange County.

He married February 23, 1699, Martha Thompson, born 1679, a dau. of Colonel William Thompson and a granddaughter of Sir Roger Thompson of England, who was a prominent figure in Virginia at the time of Bacon's Rebellion. Colonel Thompson was an officer of the British army and a man of wealth and large influence. His home was at Clackwell Neck in Hanover County. His family was a large one and his descendants in the male line are very numerous in Virginia and Kentucky. Martha Thompson was a brilliant vivacious girl, possessed of a graceful form and endowed with charming manners. She was always counted a famous beauty. In bearing she was proud and queenly, and in character noted for firmness and dignity. The following story illustrates her courage and presence of mind in time of danger".

In those early days of the settlement of Virginia, danger from marauding Indians was always imminent and it was necessary for the frontier woman as well as her husband to be ready for defense at any moment. The rifle was his constant companion whether at home or in the field and every cabin was a semi-fortress, that could be barred instantly by the wife and children, at the sound of the dreadful war-whoop. It was amid such scenes as this that our fair ancestress reared her family. One day, when her husband and elder sons were some distance from the house preparing a field for planting, three savages crept from the forest near by, and suddenly darted into the kitchen, where she was superintending the preparation of dinner. Their intent was evidently hostile, but they were not prepared for her method of defense. As they pushed their way into the kitchen and made for the house adjoining, she seized a ladel, dipped it into a pot of hot mush and dashed the boiling liquid on their naked bodies. Howling with rage and pain, they fled into the house and hid under the bed, where she bravely held them at bay, threatening them with further doses of the mush, until her husband and sons returned and captured them.

James Taylor, the second, was a colonel of the Colonial Militia; Surveyor-General for the Colony; Burgess from 1702-1714 King and Queen County; also Justice for the same county. (Society of Colonial Wars Yearbook. Kentucky. 1917, page 58). He was one of the "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe".

On the crest of the Blue Ridge, where the beautiful Skyline Drive crosses Spottswood Trail, there is a monument erected by the Colonial Dames of America in the state of Virginia, long before the Skyline Drive was projected and before the area was made a National Park.

This monument marks a spot which is important in American history, for here Governor Alexander Spottswood and his merry company of cocked-hat explorers first discovered the Valley of Virginia, crossed the mountains and claimed all that fertile territory for his Majesty King George I. On their return, the Governor proposed the Tramontane Order, or the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe, and presented each of the gentlemen in his party a small golden emblem in form of a horseshoe, with gems for the nails. Because of the jolly spirit in which Governor Spottswood and his gentlemen undertook it, the expedition has been regarded as one of the most picturesque in American annals. (Twelve Virginia Counties by J. H. Gwathney, page 399).

The last camp in this expedition, at the foot of the Blue Ridge was named in the honor of James Taylor, and the mountain adjoining Swift Run Gap called "Saddle Back" is said to have been named by him after the one of the same name in Carlisle, England.

He was one of the pioneers and original settlers of Orange County, where he took out patents for about fifteen thousand acres in two tracts. More than one third of Orange County is called "Taylors District, and is so marked on the county maps.

About 1720 Colonel Taylor came up from Caroline County to Orange prospecting for a location and in 1722 he built for himself a home which he named "Bloomsbury". Toward the close of his life, Colonel Taylor gave this place to his eldest son, James Taylor, the third, and built a house some two miles nearer to Orange Court House which he named "Greenfield". It was there he died January 23, 1730 aged fifty five. His widow Martha Thompson, survived him, thirty three years until November 19, 1762 at which time she was eighty three. Both are buried in the family grave-yard at "Greenfield".

Martha Taylor's will is on record at Orange County Court House, but that of Colonel Taylor has not been found.

Colonel James and Martha Thompson Taylor were the parents

of nine children:

1. Frances Taylor, born August 30, 1700; died November 25, 1761. She married August 24, 1741. Ambrose Madison. They were the grandparents of President Madison.

2. Martha Taylor, born January 27, 1702; married Thomas Chew, son of Larkin Chew, of Spotsylvania County, Virginia. Larkin Chew was Justice, 1722; burgess, 1722-1726; high sheriff, 1727-1728.

3. James Taylor, born March 20, 1704; died March 1, 1784. He married first, Mrs. Alice Thornton Catlett; second Mrs. Elizabeth McGrath Lewis; third, Mrs. Gregory. To James Taylor and his first wife, Alice Thornton, daughter of Colonel Francis Thornton, of Caroline County, and sister of Mildred Thornton, who married Dr. Thomas Walker, were born several children. Among the children of this first marriage was James Taylor, the fifth, founder of Newport, Kentucky, where he located in 1791.

4. Zachary Taylor, born April 17, 1707 died about 1768. He married Elizabeth Lee, daughter of Hancock Lee, of "Ditchley" and granddaughter of Colonel Richard Lee, ancestor of the Lee family of America. After the death of Elizabeth Lee, Zachary Taylor married Mrs. Esther Blackburn.

5. George Taylor, born February 11, 1711, father of Commodore Richard Taylor, died November 4, 1792. He married first, February 28, 1738, Rachel Gibson, born May 4, 1717; died February 19, 1761; second Mrs. Sarah (Taliaferro) Conway, born October 8, 1727; died January 17, 1784. It is said this George Taylor gave ten sons to the Continental Army.

6. Tabitha Taylor, born March 2, 1713, married T. Wild.

7. Erasmus Taylor, born September 5, 1715, died July 19, 1794. He married October 13, 1749, Jane Moore, born December 22, 1728, died September 19, 1812.

8. Hannah Taylor, born March 15, 1718, married Nicholas Battaile.

9. Mildred Taylor, born December 11, 1724, married Richard Thomas of Orange County who died in 1720.

Thomas and Martha Taylor Chew were the parents of eleven children:

1. John, married Grace Desha of Pennsylvania.

2. Larkin, never married, died in 1776.

3. Colby, killed in action May 1754.

4. Frances, married Henry Downs

5. Hannah

6. Thomas

7. Elizabeth

8. Alice married Zachary Taylor.

9. Mildred

10. Samuel, married Lucy Miller of Connecticut and settled there.

11. Mary, married Colonel Goodrich Lightfoot, born in Gloucester County, Virginia, about 1682-83, died in Orange (later Culpeper) in 1738. He was the ancestor of the Culpeper branch of this family.

Sources for the above: Virginia Magazine of History, Vol. 34, 1926, page 269; Robertson and Taylor by William Kyle Anderson; Some notable Families of America by Annah Robinson Watson; Colonial Families of the United States of America by George N. Mackenzie, Vol. 5, page 460, (mentions Mary Chew). William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 2. Page 205. Will of John Lightfoot.

#### Major Lawrence Smith Family

Arms: Azure a chevron between three acorns slipped and leaved, or (Burke's General Armory. 1884).

Crest:

Motto:

; In "Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants. 1623-1800" by Nell Marion Nugent on Page 301, we find the earliest reference to Lawrence Smith and Mary Warner. This item states that on October 26, 1652, Capt. Augustine Warner was granted 2,500 acres lying about the branches of Old Cheescake town on the South side of Peanketank River for the transportation of fifty persons, among them Lawrence Smith and Mary Warner. Again on March 14, 1654, Capt. Augustine Warner and Mr. John Robins were given a grant of 594 acres on the North side of Severnes, in Mockjack Bay for the transportation of twelve persons, among them Mary Smith. On February 11, 1657 Capt. Augustine Warner was granted 348 acres in Gloster County for the transportation of seven persons and on the same date Lawrence Smith was granted 119 acres in Gloster County for the transportation of three persons. Before these grants, we find on page 92 where Augustine Warner was granted 450 acres due for his own personal advantage and his wife Mary Warner and the transportation of seven persons on May 13, 1638.

Mrs. Henry Lowell Cook, founder and first president of the Order of First Families of Virginia and an authority on Virginia history, says in an article she wrote on Sir Thomas Warner, in regard to these patents. "There is only one rule that applies to all patents issued for transportation rights - namely, that the patentee had presented at court, certificates issued in the names respectively, of the persons for whom transportation fifty acres each were due to the patentee. The Court was not in the least concerned about which of

the several legal ways in which the claimant may have become possessed of the certificates.

Said warrants or certificates were not only transferable but were negotiable in money, tobacco, barter or land and were valid until finally liquidated in land. There were actually brokers who bought up single or stray certificates the original owners did not care to turn into land. Sold in fairly large lots they found a ready market."

The above article speaks of Augustine Warner and his wife Mary Warner on May 13, 1638. On October 26, 1652, it mentions Lawrence Smith and Mary Warner and on March 14, 1654 it mentions Mary Smith. Among the persons then that Augustine Warner brought over and in the same list was Lawrence Smith and Mary Warner, and in another list Mary Smith. This Mary Smith, says Mrs. Cook, was Mary Warner Smith and couldn't have been anyone else.

In the Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Volume 4, page 2222 it states that, "Lawrence Smith of Gloucester County 4972 acres in Rappahannock County, due for the transportation of 99 persons, 26 of whom were negroes, assigned to said Smith by Col. Augustine Warner, May 25, 1671." This property was given not sold by Augustine Warner to Lawrence Smith, and could have been for one purpose only, a dowry for his daughter Mary.

Just as in many other cases, no marriage record has been found, but she was Mary Warner in 1652 and Mary Smith in 1654, so she and Lawrence Smith must have been married around 1653.

In the same volume of the Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, page 2317, it gives a short history of the Smith family as follows: "Major Lawrence Smith. deceased around 1700, of York and Gloucester Counties, Virginia. He was a man of great prominence in his day and by grant and purchase was possessed of several thousand acres of land. In 1675 he was in command of troops stationed at the fort at the falls of the Rappahannock River; surveyor of the counties of Gloucester and York in 1686; and in 1691 laid out Yorktown. In 1699 he was recommended to a seat in the Governor's Council, but died before his appointment was made. His will was dated August 8, 1700" ..

Major Lawrence and Mary (Warner) Smith were parents of the following children:

1. John Smith of Abington Parish Gloucester Co. died around 1719-20, member of the Governor's Council, married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Henry Cox of Rappahannock County and his wife Arabella, daughter of William Strachey, who was secretary to Lord Delaware in 1610. (Va. Heraldica, Vol. 5, page 14).

# James Taylor I

James Taylor I  
of Caroline Co. Virginia came from Carlisle, England in 1635.  
Settled on the Chesapeake Bay between York (James) and

North Rivers, known as Caroline Co. He died there Sept. 10,  
1668. He married 1st Frances Walker who died Sept. 23, 1680.  
He married 2nd. Mary Gregory on Aug. 10, 1682

## Children of James and Frances Walker Taylor

Jane  
b. Dec. 27, 1668.  
d.

James II  
b. Mar. 14, 1675 in King and Queen Co. Va.  
d. Jan. 23, 1730 in Orange Co., Va.  
m. Feb. 23, 1699, Martha Thompson  
b. 1679  
d. Nov. 14, 1762.

Sarah  
b. June 30, 1676  
d.  
m.

James Taylor II  
of Orange Co., Va. He patented much land in Orange Co.  
Lived first on his estate which he called "Bloomsbury" and  
later at another called "Greenfield." (Va. Mag. of Hist. V. 32 P  
16). He was a Colonel in the Colonial Militia; Surveyor  
General for the Colony; Burgess from 1702-1714, King and  
Queen Co.; also Justice for the same County. (Soc. of Col.

Wars, Kentucky year book, 1917, P 58). In the book "Twelve  
Virginia Counties" by J. H. Gwathmey P 399, he is named as  
one of the "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe" and his name is  
engraved on the monument erected by the Colonial Dames, on  
the crest of the Blue Ridge Mountains where the Skyline Drive  
crosses Spotswood Trail in Virginia. He married Martha,  
daughter of Rev. William Thompson, Jr. son of Rev. William  
Thompson, Sr. (of County Surry) of Westmoreland Co., Va.

## Children of James II and Martha Thompson Taylor

Francis  
b. Aug. 30, 1700  
d.  
m. Ambrose Madison  
Aug. 24, 1741

Martha  
b. Jan. 27, 1702  
d.  
m. Thomas Chew

James  
b. Mar. 20, 1704  
d. Mar. 1, 1784  
m. Alice Catlett  
m. Thornton 1st wife

Zachary  
b. Apr. 17, 1707  
d.  
m. Elizabeth Lee

George  
b. Feb. 11, 1711  
d.  
m. Rachael Gibson  
1st wife  
Sarah Taliafero Conway 2nd wife

Tabitha  
b. Mar. 2, 1713  
d.  
m. Thos Wild

Erasmus  
b. Sept. 5, 1715  
d. Dec. 1794  
m. Jane Moore

Hannah  
b. Mar. 15, 1718  
d.  
m. Nick Aattaile

Milly (Mildred)  
b. Dec. 11, 1724  
d.  
m. Richard Thomas

Martha Taylor  
of Orange Co., Va. married Thomas Chew, son of Larkin (son  
of Joseph, 2nd son of John Chew the immigrant) and his wife  
Hannah Roy. Thomas Chew was appointed Justice of

Spotsylvania Co., Va. in 1722, Sheriff in 1724 and 1725, and of  
Orange in 1745. Martha Taylor was the sister of President  
Madison's grand-mother and Great-Great Aunt of President  
Taylor. (Va. Mag. of Hist. July 1893.)

## Children of Thomas and Martha Taylor Chew

John  
b.  
d.  
m. Grace Sesha of Pennsylvania

Larkin  
b.  
d. 1776  
m.

Colby  
b.  
d. 1758  
m. Colonel Goodrich Lightfoot.  
(Col. Famulus of the U. S. by G. M. Mackenzie,

Frances  
b.  
d.  
m. Henry Downe

Hannah  
b.  
d.  
m.

Thomas  
b.  
d.  
m.

Elizabeth  
b.  
d.  
m.

Alice  
b.  
d.  
m. Zachary Taylor

Mildred  
b.  
d.  
m.

Samuel  
b.  
d.  
m. Lucy Miller of Connecticut.

2. Colonel Lawrence Smith settled in York County and was Colonel, Justice, Sheriff and one of the feoffees of Yorktown. He married, first, Mildred, daughter of Captain Thomas Chisman and second, Mildred, daughter of John Reade. His granddaughter Mildred, daughter of his son Edmund Smith, married David Jameson and the Jameson Arms impaling Smith are found on her tomb at Temple Farm. ((Va. Heraldica. Vol. 5, page 14).

3. William Smith of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County in 1708; of King William County, 1725 and 1726; and late of Spotsylvania County; Captain in Militia. He married Elizabeth Ballard (born 1687) of York County, daughter of Honorable Thomas Ballard (1630-1689) of York and James City Counties. Captain William Smith died in Spotsylvania County around June 1734.

4. Augustine Smith of Essex Spotsylvania and Orange Counties married Susanna (surname unknown) died in 1736.

In the Virginia Magazine of History, volume 32, 1924, page 133 it states, "Augustine Smith, son of Major Lawrence Smith of Gloucester County, lived in St. Mary's Parish, Essex County. In 1722 he was one of the first justices of Spotsylvania. His name appears very frequently in the records of that county. On July 14, 1722 Augustine Smith of Spotsylvania County, gent. sold to John Catlett and Richard Buckner of Essex, 4000 acres in St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania. On October 6, 1732 he sold to Augustine Smith of Peteworth Parish, Gloucester County, 1000 acres in St. George's Parish, formerly granted to Colonel Augustine Warner and now in possession of said Augustine Smith of Gloucester. On October 29, 1725 to Jonathan Gibson, Jr., of Essex, gent. 400 acres in Spotsylvania, patented by said Smith, August 21, 1719. On November 1, 1726 to his daughter, Mary Slaughter of Spotsylvania 432 acres in the fork of Rappahannock on the south side of "ye Mountain Run". On July 4, 1727, Major Augustine Smith of Spotsylvania to Ambrose Madison of King and Queen, 863 acres, part of a patent in 1719. On November 5, 1728 Augustine Smith, gent., to Robert Slaughter gent., both of Spotsylvania, 320 acres in St. George's Parish. In 1729 he was one of the directors and trustees of the town of Fredericksburg. In October 1730, he made a deed in which he is called "of St. Mary's Parish, Caroline, gent". In 1731, he was of St. Mark's Parish (not Culpeper). In November 2, 1731, he conveyed to his oldest son, Thomas Smith of Spotsylvania, gent. 400 acres in Spotsylvania, where said Thomas has dwelt for some time past. On November 5, 1734, of Prince William and Augustine Smith, sold the 400 acres just noted.



The will of Augustine Smith was proved in Orange County, July 20, 1736 and names issue: 1. Thomas of Prince William; 2. Mary, wife of Robert Slaughter."(Orange Co. Will Book 1, pp. 23-4).

5. Charles Smith lived in that part of Essex which later became Caroline County. He was appointed Surveyor for Essex County in 1706, and died about 1710. He married Dorothy (surname unknown).

6. Elizabeth Smith married Captain John Battaile of Essex. (Va. Mag. Vol. 3 page 1).

7. Sarah Smith married Colonel John Taliaferro in 1682. He was the son of Robert Taliaferro, the Imigrant and was born in 1656 and died in 1720. He was known as "The Ranger". (Tyler's Quarterly, Vol. 11, page 13).

Major Lawrence Smith came from Devonshire England in the 17th Century, to Virginia. He bore the arms of the Smiths of Tottne, County Devon, England. In In 1676, in order to stop depredations, the Governor ordered a number of forts to be built along the Rappahannock and Potomac and placed Major Smith in charge of all of them. In 1679, the Assembly granted a tract of land along the Rappahannock 5½ miles long and 4 miles wide, provide that he seated there 50 armed men and 200 others. He was made commander of the force and given legal jurisdiction. He was a lawyer of the counties of York and Gloucester in 1685. In 1691 he laid out Yorktown. Temple Farm, on which the surrender of Cornwallis was made in 1681 was sold to Major Smith in 1686. He was recommended by the Governor to sit in the King's Council but died before taking his seat. (Va. Mag. of Hist. Vol. 23, page 87).

"Temple Farm" was earlier known as "Ludlow's Land". George Ludlow obtained a patent, July 26, 1646, for 1452 acres lying in York County. Ludlow's land adjoined on the west the land patented by Capt. Nicholas Martian on March 14, 1639.

George Ludlow came of a prominent family of Wiltshire in England; and in Virginia was for many years a member of the Virginia Council, with the rank of Colonel. In his will proved August 1, 1656, he left the farm on Wormeley's Creek, together with the rest of his property to a nephew, Lt. Coll. Thomas Ludlow. Mary Ludlow, widow of Thomas, married Rev. Peter Temple of York Parish, and moved with her three children to England. Her son George, and daughter Mary, died without issue, and her daughter, Elizabeth, became the wife of Rev. John Wiles. "Ludlow's Land" was sold to Major Lawrence Smith of Gloucester County, in 1686.

This gentleman was a man of great consequence in his day. In March 1675-6, the General Assembly in order to stop Indian

## Smith

Major Lawrence Smith of Gloucester Co. Va. This gentleman was of great consequence in his day. In 1675-76, the General Assembly in order to stop Indian depredations, appointed a number of forts and Major Lawrence Smith commanded "111 men out of Gloucester and York in 1686. In 1691 he laid out Yorktown." In 1699 the Governor recommended him among the "gentleman of estate and standing"

suitable for appointment to the Council. He was a man of the large estate and bore the Coat-of-Arms of the Smiths of Tortue, County Devon, England. He married Mary Warner about 1653, daughter of Col. Augustine Warner I and his wife, Mary Maikas. His will is dated Aug. 8, 1700. (Wm. and Mary Col. Qr. V. 2, P. 5 and V. 9, P. 42)

### Children of Major Lawrence and Mary Warner Smith

John	Lawrence	William	Augustine	Charles	Elizabeth	Sarah
b.	b.	b.	b.	b.	b.	b.
d. 1719-20	d. 1739	d. about 1734	d. Will July 20, 1736	d. 1710	d.	d.
m. Elizabeth Cox	m. 1st. Mildred Chrisman. 2nd. Mildred Reade.	m. Elizabeth Ballard b. 1687	m. Susanna	m. Dorothy	m. Capt. John Bauaile of Essex.	m. 1682. Col. John Taliaferro

Augustine Smith of St. Mary's Parish, Essex Co. In 1722 he was one of the first justices of Spotsylvania Co. On Nov. 1, 1726, he decided to his daughter, Mary Slaughter of Spotsylvania Co. 432 acres in the Forks of the Rappahannock on the south side of ye "Mountain Run". On July 4, 1727, Major Augustine Smith of Spotsylvania to Ambrose Madison of King and Queen Co. 863 acres. In 1729 he was

one of the directors and trustees of the town of Fredricksburg. In Oct. 1730, he made a deed in which he is called "of St. Mary's Parish, Carolinisgerit." His will was proved in Orange Co. July 30, 1736, names issue, Thomas of Prince William Co. and Mary, wife of Robert Slaughter. (Va. Mag. of Hist. V. 32, 1924, P. P. 133).

### Children of Major Augustine and Susanna Smith

Thomas	Mary	Augustine
b.	b.	b.
d.	d.	d.
m.	m. June 7, 1723 to Robert Slaughter II.	m.

### Children of Robert II and Mary Smith Slaughter

Robert III	William	Thomas	Francis	James
b.	b.	b.	b.	b. 1732
d.	m. 1st Katherine Zimmerman 2nd. Ann Covington	m. 1st Sarah Robinson 2nd. Ann Clifton	d. 1775 m. Mar. 1772 Jemima Luggitt	d. after 1799 m. Susan Clayton
m. Dec. 11, 1750 Susannah Harrison				
Lawrence	George	Susannah	Martha	
b. 1743	b.	b.	b.	
d. Aug. 12, 1818	d. June 17, 1818	d. 1808 in Franklin Co., Ky.	d.	
	m. 1767 Mary Field	m. Major Goodrich Lightfoot.	m. 1st Gabriel Jones 2nd. Wm. Broadbush	
d. Aug. 12, 1806 m. Elizabeth Winston				

depredations appointed a number of forts, and Major Lawrence Smith commanded "111 men out of Gloucester County at a fort near the falls of Rappahannock River. These forts helped to exasperate the people in Bacon's favor, and Major Smith who led the "trained bands" of Gloucester the next year against the rebels, was deserted on the field by his troops, who surrendered to Ingram. He was surveyor for the Counties of Gloucester and York in 1686. In 1691 he laid out Yorktown on the land of Benjamin Reade. In 1699, the Governor recommended him among the "gentleman of estate and standing," suitable for appointment to the Council. He died in 1700, and the honor of which the father was deemed worthy, fell upon his son John of Gloucester County, who became Councillor and County-Lieutenant, and died about 1719-1720. (William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 2 No. 1, July 1893, page 3).

Mary Smith daughter of Augustine and Susanna (-) Smith, granddaughter of Major Lawrence and Mary Warner Smith and great granddaughter of Colonel August Warner, 1st, was married on June 7, 1723 to Colonel Robert Slaughter, son Robert Slaughter and Frances Ann Jones. She was the daughter of Lt. Colonel Cadwalder Jones and granddaughter of Richard Jones, a wealthy merchant of London.

Their daughter Susannah Slaughter married Major Goodrich Lightfoot, son of Colonel Goodrich and Mary (Chew) Lightfoot.

#### The Warner Family Introduction

When some one expressed doubt as to the eligibility of the descendants of Sir Thomas Warner for the "Order of First Families of Virginia", Mrs. Henry Lowell Cook, Founder and First President of the "Order," began immediately to write up the long neglected history of this great man.

It took several years to collect the records which she insisted upon as proof. Some of the records were sent from England and photostat copies were made of records here in America. As she no longer left her room to visit the libraries, I assisted her some in her work and visited her frequently. As a result she presented me with a copy of the history when it was completed. The exact copy of the history "Sir Thomas Warner" by Minnie G. Cook follows this introduction.

I doubt if anyone else could or would have written up this history as she has done, for she was an expert researcher in early Virginia history and each step had to be proved to her satisfaction. This work is a fitting memorial to a great researcher, a remarkable, unselfish lady, and a sweet and lovable personal friend.

Mrs. Henry Lowell Cook passed on at the home of her niece,

Mrs. Thomas K. Givens, of Louisville, Kentucky, July 7, 1957. A lasting memorial to her is the one she founded, "The Order of First Families of Virginia".

The History of the Warner Family following Mrs. Cook's "Sir Thomas Warner", I wrote to bring the family history up to date. It was she however who furnished proof where there was doubt in both the Warner line and the Warner-Smith connection. The two most important being the authenticity of Augustine Warner, 1st as the son of Sir Thomas Warner, and Mary, wife of Major Lawrence Smith as the daughter of Augustine Warner, 1st. Without her assistance I am afraid my part in the Warner history as well as that of the Major Lawrence Smith and his wife Mary Warner, daughter of Augustine Warner, 1st. would never have been written.

Bessie Henry  
6021 Kimbark Avenue  
Chicago 37, Illinois

February 13, 1958.

Sir Thomas Warner  
by  
Minnie G. Cook

Unfortunately, no Warner descendant has done for Sir Thomas, founder of English colonization in the West Indies, what was done for his partner in that enterprise, Col. John Jeaffreson. (John Jefferson of the first Constitutional Convention and First General Assembly in America, at Jamestown, 1619), by John Cordy Jeaffreson in his "A Squire of the Seventeenth Century", (London, 1878); and by Marie Theresa Jeaffreson, in her "Jeaffreson Family" (London, 1922).

Indeed we are dependent upon these two works for most of what we know of the personal history of Sir Thomas Warner, just as we are largely dependent for data concerning his colonization, upon the narratives of Captain John Smith concerning the early history of the Caribbean Islands; with the few scattering bits of information contained in the official records of the Virginia Company that serve to clarify and tie together in proper continuity, the occasional seeming contradictions. Smith's account of the founding of St. Christopher's Island was written in 1629, drawn from interviews with actual settlers; and published in his "Generall Historie", 1631, of which there are several editions. From these sources we learn:

The Warner family had resided for several generations at Parkam on an estate consisting of a mansion and several small farms. The Jeaffresons of Petistree and the Warners of Parham were

on terms of intimacy; and in their boyhood, a close friendship was formed by John Jeaffreson and Thomas Warner. The two youths are said to have frequented the river port of Woodbridge where they were fascinated by the yarns of seafaring men of distant and wonderful lands. Certain it is, both wandered to far shores, but of these wanderings both Jeaffreson authors are entirely silent. If the youths started their voyages together, either due to inclination or circumstances or both, their paths became widely different for a time.

John Jeaffreson did not marry until late in life, and after he had made a fortune in the West Indies. Warner, on the other hand must have married quite young, as he had a son almost grown when he went to St. Christopher's in 1623. But when and where he married is not told us by any of the printed sources. His wife is always merely referred to as his wife.

One thing leads to the possibility that she may have gone with him to South America: The only Thomas Warner in Metcalf's publication of the Visitations of Suffolk for 1561, 1577 and 1612, which is the last for that County, is Thomas of Parham, who is recorded, as dead. This Thomas was son of William Warner and his second wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Edmund Rouse, Knight.

Colonization of Guiana began as early as 1609. The name of Guiana was given, then, to the northern part of South America as far as the Amazon. It was at the Amazon where Warner lived for a time and where he met Captain Thomas Painton from whom he learned and became impressed of the group of uninhabited little islands in the Caribbean Sea that could be taken and held with ease. The settlement at the Amazon although started and held by some of the best blood in England, suffered as did all of the other such undertakings dependent upon "private purses", by irregular supplies and want of well-organized direction.

"The business remaining in this sort, three private men left of that company, named Mr. Thomas Warriner, John Rhodes and Robert Binns (Bims) came for England". By "private men" the writer meant they had gone at their own expense and were not under contract to remain for any given period.

It is hardly supposable that Warner had his family at the Amazon. It seems equally unlikely they could have been living at Parham all the time he was beyond the range of communication, (only Dutch ships appeared at the Amazon for a long time), for they probably would have been included in the 1612 Visitation, even though, as undoubtedly was the case, he had been given up as dead because of that long silence. The inference is strong, therefore, that

Mrs. Warner and her sons were living with her people, whoever they were; and remote from the little town of Parham.

Be that as it may, the record is a bit more clear from here on: we are told that in 1620, Thomas Warner took counsel with Mr. Ralph Merrifield, a merchant "who had been caught by the mania for making ventures and founding plantations in the new world". Warner also had recourse to his old schoolmate, John Jeaffreson, who had already become an experienced navigator. It was arranged that Warner should collect a band of suitable men and take them to Virginia, where they would hire a craft in which to cruise about the Caribbean and make choice of location. Then, having planted himself and companions, Warner "would dismiss the Virginia craft with instructions that would make known his precise position in the West Indian Archipelago to his confederates in London". Merrifield's part was to charter a ship and send it under John Jeaffreson, with supplies and men for the infant Colony.

While Thomas Warner was casting his lot with those who were trying to establish an English Colony in South America, his old schoolmate, John Jeaffreson, was rising to eminence as a Virginia planter. As shown by the official Minutes of the Council and General Court in Virginia, and the records of the Virginia land office. John came to Virginia during or before 1616. By 1619, he was held in such high esteem that he was elected a member of Virginia's first House of Burgesses, by virtue of which he was a member of America's first Constitutional Convention, that formally adopted at Jamestown on July 31, 1619, America's first written constitution; and a member of America's first legislative Assembly, which convened at Jamestown on August 2, 1619.

John had become an expert tobaccoist, as was evidenced by his being appointed one of Virginia's four official "tobacco tasters", on November 12, 1619. This unique assignment did not mean they were expected to chew the "weed" or take it in the mouth at all. They were to determine the quality by smoking a sample from each man's crop when ready for the market; and judging the "taste" created in the mouth and throat by the hot smoke. The milder, the finer the grade; and they fixed the commercial value of each crop accordingly. As tobacco was Virginia's currency, this was no small responsibility.

The name "Jeaffreson", is a contraction or corruption of "Geoffrey's son". In almost all public records and in America, the phonetic spelling of "Jefferson" is used. John is referred to in the records of the Virginia Courts (meetings) in London, as "Mr. Jefferson". He is known to have been in London in 1620, the year that Thomas Warner is said to have returned to England from the

Amazon. Also, John is known to have been in London in 1621 and 1622, during the time the three partners. Warner, Jeaffreson and Merrifield, were developing their plans for colonizing in the Caribbean.

The idea of operating from Virginia at the outset, showed a considerable degree of business sagacity. By interesting a small group of "suitable men" in their project, taking them to Virginia for a year, the length of time it takes to properly plant, tend, cure and prepare for market, a crop of tobacco, they would land at their destination with a band of trained men ready to establish a permanent tobacco plantation, which would not be the case if they sailed from England to the Islands with those same men as raw recruits in such husbandry. Besides, sailing from England would require the chartering of a vessel, which they could not do without giving a definite destination, and this they could not do until after they had decided upon a destination or location and taken possession thereof. Besides, chartering a ship at London for just an exploring party, would have made the cost prohibitive.

Hence, the expedient of hiring at Virginia a homeward bound vessel already under charter and belonging to the master sailing her, in whole or in part, who might be glad to make the extra money for a short side trip and carry their instructions to Merrifield and Jeaffreson. A glance at the map will show the tremendous saving in this course, in the shortness of the voyage from Virginia to St. Christopher's as compared with that from London.

It was all carried out as planned. The exploring and landing party consisted of fifteen whose names have come down to us: Thomas Warner, his son Edward; Warner's two companions who had left the Amazon with him, John Rhodes and Robert Binns; William Tested, Mr. Benifield Serjeant Jones, Mr. Ware, William Ryle, Rowland Grasscocke, Mr. Bond, Mr. Langley, Mr. Weaver, Serjeant Aplon, a sailor and a cook. They landed at St. Christopher's Island early in 1623 (new style).

All authorities agree that the ship chartered to follow up with reinforcements in men and materiel, was the "Hopewell". There were two Hopewells. At the Virginia Court in London, of August 5, 1623, commissions were granted for "the Hopewell whereof John Hart Maister"; and "the Hopewell whereof John Prynn owner and Master".

In the official list of ships sailing under Virginia charter between May 1623 and November 19, 1623 appear:

The Hopewell...of 60 Tunn in July with provisions and 15 persons.

The great Hopewell...of 120 Tunn in October with provisions and 15 persons.

The Southampton...of 180 Tunn in October with provisions and 30 persons.

The Hopewell of 60 ton was the one of which John Hart was master in the Virginia service as shown by the frequent reference to her and Hart in the Virginia records. Of the other two vessels here named:

On October 24, 1623, the Privy Council of England appointed a Commission to report on the state of the Colony of Virginia, said Commission to be composed of Captain John Harvey, John Pory, John Jefferson, Abraham Peirse and Samuel Mathews. All but Pory were prominent Virginia planters. All but John Jefferson served on this Commission. Harvey received his appointment before the ship sailed. He arrived in Virginia about the middle of February, 1623-24; found the Virginia Assembly in session and he and the other Commissioners set to work on their mission at once. Contemporary copies of their communications to Virginia Assembly have been preserved and published. The letters bear the signatures of all of the members of the Commission except that of John Jefferson.

As we have seen, he was already committed to take the ship chartered and equipped by Merrifield, to join Warner. Also, as we have seen, all authorities agree that said craft was the Hopewell. Obviously, the Hopewell of 120 tons was the one engaged by Merrifield. She had to sail under a Virginia charter with Virginia as her destination, as they still had no legal claim to any West Virginia island; and they wished to keep their scheme a secret until they established grounds for a patent by virtue of colonization, hence the commission for the voyage was taken in the name of Pring as owner and operator, he cooperating fully with their plans.

It is of special interest to note, that on this initial voyage of the Hopewell, she carried fifteen passengers a point that has caused some confusion in the minds of writers who have mistaken this party as the original Warner landing party of fifteen; and who have also confused it with Jeaffreson's second voyage, under the misapprehension that he made but one trip on that ship.

All went well with Warner and his associates, despite their finding three Frenchmen on the island who tried to drive them off by stirring up the Indians against them. But they came to terms; the English built a fort and a house for living quarters, planted fruits;



and by September, had a good crop of tobacco. But on September 19th there came one of those "overgrown and most violent storms", a hurricane, that swept their entire crop away, that was to have brought them a good return in the London market, as soon as Merrifield's ship should arrive with the expected supplies of men and provisions, including goods for Indian trade; and get their precious tobacco to England.

Nothing daunted by the disaster of the storm, Jeaffreson returned to England on the Hopewell (by way of Virginia, of course making good the ship's clearance papers). He arrived again at the Island March, 1624-25, with only three more men, but bountiful supplies for all their needs and for trade with neighboring Indians as well. A good crop of tobacco rewarded their labors that year. Warner took this to London himself. With that as a showing of a settled colony, he succeeded in securing a patent to St. Christopher's and several neighboring Islands from King Charles, dated September 23, 1625, issued to his Majesty's well beloved subject Thomas Warner gentleman, who was appointed "during pleasure", the King's Lieutenant of the Islands of St. Christopher, Neves, Barbadoes (Barbudas) and "Montserrat". In the event of the death of Warner then "our well beloved John Jeaffreson "to be Lieutenant of said Islands during pleasure".

This patent was said by John Cordy Jeaffreson (1878) to still be in the possession of a descendant of Warner's. It is given in full in Oliver's History of the Island of Antigua and the Antiguans. However, "during pleasure" was short-lived. For, just as feared by the three partners, word of their pre-empting and colonizing the small West Indian group, turned other hungry eyes thereward.

Within the year, the King granted a patent to the newly created Earl of Carlisle that seemed to cover what he had just given Warner and associates. The confusion over the Barbadoes and the little island of Barduda, seems to have been the real trouble. Meanwhile, Warner disposed of his tobacco to such good advantage while in London, that he returned in the summer of 1626 with a hundred new colonists, who were sorely needed. For he found the white inhabitants at war with marauding Indians from other islands, a boat load of French having also put in at St. Christopher's in Warner's absence. The Indian invasion had prevented planting until after Warner's return in August. It was just as well, for on September 4, they were visited by a hurricane of such force that not only destroyed the tobacco, but blew down their houses "and two drums into the air we know not whither, drove two ships on shore that were both split; all our provisions thus lost we were very

miserable. living onely on what we could get in the wilde woods."

This "starving time" continued until near June 1627. time for the luscious "Tortels," the huge marine turtles which were plentiful from May to September. In September, the French who had settled at the other end of the Island and had joined with them in standing off the marauding Indians, "being like to starve, sought to surprise us, and all the Cassada (Casaba?), Potatoes and Tobacco we had planted, but we prevented them".

Dissapointing as it must have been, to find that a super-patent had been issued under which the Earl of Carlisle laid claim to their islands. But it must have been a welcome sight when, on the 26th of October, 1627, the Hopewell again appeared at St. Christopher's, bringing Captain William Smith, sent by the Earl of Carlisle with "some Ordnance, shot and powder". About the same time, Captain Pelham and thirty men came in the Plow; "also a small ship of Bristow (Bristol), with Captaine Warner's wife, and six or seven women more".

While on the surface it would seem that an injustice had been done Warner and his associates in the larger grant to Lord Carlisle naming the Earl as Governor of the region, in reality it seems to have worked to their advantage. The Earl had the discernment to recognize the initiative, good judgment and courage with which they had possessed the island; and the tenacity with which they had combatted disheartening handicaps. He made Warner his Lieutenant Governor. The military protection was placed in the hands of Jeaffreson as Colonel. And apparently Merrifield remained the commercial agent in London. At any rate, we find the Hopewell that had been employed by Merrifield, still in their service under Carlisle.

When King Charles again blundered in parceling out blocks of the West Indies by granting to William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, the Baradoes (named in Warner's grant but evidently never intended, being confused with Barbuda) Penbroke relinquished his patent upon learning the situation. But his brother Philip, who was his heir, contested the case. A bitter fight ensued between Philip, Earl of Montgomery and Carlisle, which would have fallen upon the shoulders of Warner but for the Carlisle patent. Carlisle won but it is doubtful if Warner would have. It is doubtful, too, if Warner's lot under Montgomery would have been as satisfactory as under Lord Carlisle.

The King made some amends for the mixup, when Warner was again in London, by creating him Sir Thomas Warner, on September 21, 1629, at Hampton Court.

Colonizing in the Caribbean proved to be far from the peaceful occupation that had been anticipated by Warner and his partners. In addition to the hurricanes and jealousy of the natives and the French who were permitted to remain on the Island, those waters were alive with pirating privateers looking for Spanish gold ships; there was the jealousy of the French and Spanish governments as the English occupation expanded from island to island; and by no means the least annoyance, jealousy on the part of other English settlements in the West Indies; and especially on the part of the historians of the various English occupation groups. John Cordy Jeaffreson says in his book, "West Indian history is singularly rich in false dates, baseless assumptions, and contradictory statements. On some points the confusion of authorities is unspeakably perplexing to the inquirer".

That is all too true: and humourously true of Jeaffreson himself to a certain extent. For instance, he takes issue with writers who maintain that the Hopewell was not furnished with supplies by Merrifield but by the Earl of Carlisle. Jeaffreson argues at some length and offers evidence which proves that it was Merrifield who supplied the Hopewell. The simple fact is, that neither side investigated thoroughly enough to discover that both were right, as we have seen, namely - the ship was furnished by Merrifield for her voyage of 1623 and 1624; and by Lord Carlisle for her voyage in 1627.

Again: Captain John Smith, writing in 1629, tells us that Warner's landing party of 1623 consisted of fifteen men, including himself and his son Edward who served as Deputy Governor during his father's absence in England. And that Mrs. Warner joined her husband at St. Christophers in 1627. Cordy Jeaffreson says there were fifteen men including Warner; and that "He was also accompanied by his brave son Edward then only thirteen years of age, and by his still braver wife. Including Mrs. Warner and her boy the party numbered just seventeen persons".

In Captain John Smith's narratives wherein he was an actor, the analyst must agree with Captain George Percy, that Smith was an ambitious unworthy fellow, who "hath not apared to appropriate many deserts to himself which he never performed and stuffed his relations with many falsities and malicious detractions". But in his abstracts of various word-of-mouth interviews and accounts, where Smith had no occasion for exploiting himself, greater evidence may be accorded his statements, allowing for misinterpretation almost certain to result from seeming confusion and contradictions, as in the case of confusion of the Warner landing party of 1623, with the relief party of fifteen in the Hopewell, arriving in January, 1623-24,

a mistake made also by Cordy Jeaffreson, but which the official Virginia records enabled us to set straight.

Aside from the identity of the two authors, there are two particular reasons for accepting Smith's statement that Mrs. Warner did not go to St. Christopher's until 1627; Since Smith's article on St. Christopher's was written in 1629, as the article itself shows, it was too soon after receiving the information of Mrs. Warner's recent arrival in 1627, for him to have been mistaken as to date, that is, as to her having arrived soon after the all-important arrival of the Hopewell in October 1627:

Also, it seems hardly credible that Warner would have taken his wife on what was in reality, a scouting party in 1623, with the barest necessities and farming implements for immediate work on raising a crop by the time their chartered ship should arrive. As they had a man cook, there was no need of her services in that respect, or any other practicle reason.

However, there is special significance in Cordy Jeafreson's definite statement that Warner had a son aged 13 in 1623, placing his birth roughly, in 1610 or 1611: It suggests that Thomas Warner had a younger son than Edward who accompanied him, and whom he left to fill his place as Deputy Governor. In other words, the elder son accompanied the father in 1623; the younger son, born 1610-11, accompanying the mother in 1627. The way Jeaffreson refers to them as "Mrs. Warner and her boy", suggests this, though Jeaffreson himself to have been one and the same, just as he took the 1623-4 and the 1627 voyages of the Hopewell to have been one and the same.

The point of all this is that the first Augustine Warner of Virginia was born in 1611, per his epitaph. Moreover, we first learn of him in the land patent to Capt. Adam Thoroughgood of June 24, 1635, which states that Augustine Warner, among thirty four others, came to Virginia in the Hopewell in 1628, Thoroughgood himself and wife, Sarah, being among the headrights. This patent is so important historically in throwing light upon the subject of headrights, as well as important to the geneology of the Warner family, that it is given here in full with all of the 105 headrights named, not that they individually, are of any importance aside from the few principals: The patent was issued to Capt. Adam Thoroughgood of 5350 acres of land northerly upon "Chesopean Bay"—granted "at the special recommendation of him from their Lordships and others of his majesties most Honble privie Councell to the Govr. and Councell of State for Virginia. 24 June, 1635. also due 50 acres for his personal adventure, 50 acres for personal adventure of his wife Sarah Thoroughgood and 5250 acres for

transportation of 105 persons: Transportation of himselfe, wife Sarah, and Thomas Thoroughgood (although he and his wife are repeated here, they are not counted in the 105. Thomas Thoroughgood is spoken of elsewhere as his "kinsman".), Francis Newton, James Leading, Stephen Bernard, Jon Newarke, Edward Pitts, Richard Jenerie, Wm. Edwards, Dennis Russell, Jon Barnards, Jon. Waters, Jon. Leake, Thomas Johnson, Jon. Bradston, Richard Jego, Thomas Brooks, Jon. Moyse, John Penton, Edward Parish, Thomas Melton, Augustine Warner, Tho. Chandler, Andrew Chant, John Percie, Edmund Wallis, Thomas Boulton, Robert Haesell, Richard Johnson, Margaret Bilbie, Jane Prosser, Jane Westerfield, Ann Spark, Susan Colson, in the Hopewell in 1628, John Harris, John Loch, Andrew Boyer, Thomas Boyer in the Truelove in 1628; Thomas Keeling, Rachel Lane, in Hopewell, 1628; William Hines, Edward Reynolds, William Hooks, Edward Palmer, Edward Jones, John Dyer, in the french ship in 1629, Vocto Braford, Casander Underwood, Merciful Halley, Ann Long, Dorothy Wheeler, Ann Anderson, in the Africa, Eliz. Gosmore, in the Christopher and Mary, was, George Mee, Gilbert Gye, John Enies, John Wilsonn, Daniel Hutton, Wm. Gastrock, Wm. Speed, Jon. Reynolds, in the Hopewell in 1633, Jon Wakefield, James Belly, Patrick Blacook, Stephen Swaine, John Cowes, Ann Boulton, in the Bona Adventure, in 1634, Wm. Fletcher, in Mr. Middleton in 1634, Robert Westwell in the Merchant Hope in 1634, Robert Spring in the Jon. and Dorothy; Adam Thoroughgood, Edward Windam, Cof. Howell, Tho. Creaser, Henry Hill, Roger Ward, John Withers, Wm. Holton, Wm. Kempe, Humphrey Heyward, Jon. Alporte, Symond Stanfield, Robt. Gainnie, Thomas Smith, George Whitehead, Henry Franklin, Jon. Hill, Joseph Dedgwick, Arthur Eggleston, Richard Poole, Jon. Holton, Stephen Withers, Christ. Nugent, Jon. Brewton, Thomas Atmore, Mary Hill, Henry Wood, in the Jon. and Dorothy in 1634, Wm. Burroughs, Ann Whitethorne, Eliza Curtisse, Mary Hill, Jr., Wm. Atkins. (Cavaliers and Pioneers, p. 22 Nugent).

First, as to the patentee and wife Sarah: In the "Muster" or census of 1624-25, Adam Thoroughgood is listed as a servant of Thomas Lane, then living in Elizabeth City. Adam was aged eighteen years. Little is known of Lane; but Adam Thoroughgood was brother of Sir Edward and Sir John Thoroughgood. On July 18th 1627, he married Sarah, daughter of Robert Offley, rich London merchant and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Osborne, Lord Mayor of London, Robert Offley was member of East India Company, Northwest Passage, Bermuda or Somers Island

Companies (was one of those who bought the Bermudas from Virginia); and was a member of His Majesties Council for Virginia".

In that day, "Servant" applied to any one who was under the authority of another. To this day, His Majesties' Ministers, are "our Majesties' servants". It was next to impossible to acquire land in England for younger sons; hence it was a common practice to apprentice them to friends or to other trustworthy Virginia planters to fit the youths for life in the new, raw country as planters in their own right at the expiration of their apprenticeship which usually was for seven years..

It was decreed in the beginning by royal "Instructions and orders" under the original Virginia Charter (1606) for the two Colonies, the Southern and the Northern, that for a period of five years, the land and all income therefrom; and all income from the sale of Colony stock, in each of the said Colonies, should form a common stock to be used solely for the promotion of the Colony. The idea was to establish each Colony on a sound economic footing before there should be any dividends of either land or profits to individuals. The King appointed a Council in England, called the King's Council, to direct the affairs of both Colonies.

The Southern or James River Colony got under way in 1607. Before the end of the third year, however, it was found that five years would not be long enough for the Colony to become self-sustaining. Upon the petition of the "adventurers" (investors resident in England) and the planters, the King granted a new Charter, dated May 23, 1609, with a Council of their own in London, called "His Majesties Council for the Southern Colony of Virginia". As set forth in a tract published in 1609 entitled *Nova Britannia*, the Colony's Council in England provided that for seven years dating from the date of the Second Charter, in other words, until May 23, 1616, there should be no individual dividends whatever of land or profits.

However, it was provided that at the end of this jointstock period (May 1616), there would be a division of land on the basis of one hundred acres of land in Virginia for every share of the Colony's stock held by an individual, which, under certain conditions might be doubled and redoubled to the amount "of five hundred acres at least". And to each immigrant who came to Virginia there to reside, every man, woman, or child above the age of ten, a hundred acres to be augmented in like manner; and each to share in any accrued profits as though they had paid the price of a share of Colony's stock, 12£10. This in addition to any shares of stock they might have invested in. In short, the colonists received this as a bonus for the "adventure", that is, risk, of their persons.

It was the intention to make provision for the sale or rental of land to future colonists, after 1616. But by 1616, the Colony had not grown as expected and hoped. This was mainly due to the frightful mortality of almost four out of every five immigrants soon after their arrival because those in England managing the affairs of the Colony, failed to comprehend that it was fatal to Europeans to land in Virginia of that day at the "sickly season", from June to September.

Hence, the land bonus was continued for another seven years, until "midsomer day" or "St. John the Divine Feast", (June 24), 1625. This new "personal adventure" however, was for only 50 acres a "head". If the colonist paid for his or her own transportation, a land certificate or warrant for fifty acres (headright) was issued to the immigrant. If the charges were paid by some one else, the certificate was issued to the person paying the costs, the immigrant repaying for the transportation in labor, for as long a period as the contracting parties agreed upon. This depended upon circumstances. Usually it was from three to seven years, after which the new colonist received fifty acres with certain other emoluments.

Again it was the intention to provide for other means of acquiring land in Virginia, when the date of limitation was reached for these headrights. In the meantime, however, for a variety of reasons, King James resolved to change the form of the Charter, to rid the Colony of the top-heavy system of having their affairs managed by a Council and Courts (Meetings) in London. He dissolved the Charter or had it dissolved, June, 1624. The headright provision had been incorporated into the Colony's own Constitution or "great Charter" for local self government, drafted by their Council in London, Nov. 18, 1618, and formally adopted by the Colony's own elected delegates at Jamestown, July 31, 1619. With no further provision for acquiring new lands, it left colonists and new immigrants alike without means to take up land in any amount, as their laws then stood.

In reality, they had every right to go on granting land for importation of immigrants and for all others who came to Virginia to live; for King James, to protect the private interests of individual colonists and other subscribers of stock, issued a new commission to Governor Sir Francis Wyatt and the Council in Virginia granting them "full power and authoritie to perform and execute the places powers and authorities to a governor and Councell in Virginia respectively and to direct and governe correct and punish our subjects nowe inhabiting or being or which hereafter shall inhabite or be in Virginia or in anie the Isles ports havens Creakes or territoris thereof eyther in tyme of peace or Warre and to order and directe the

affaires touching or concerning that Colonie or plantation in those foraigne partes onely and doe execute and performe all and every other matters and things concerning that Plantation as fully and amplye as anie Governor and Councell resident there at anie tyme within the space of five yeares now last past had or might performe or execute". (The underlining is mine)

In as much as the Governor and Council in Virginia, for the past five years, under Governor Yeardley and the incumbent, Sir Francis Wyatt, had the authority to hold general assemblies, and issue land certificates of fifty acres for each immigrant, among other things, one wonders why they did not go ahead with said land "headrights", just as they went ahead holding General Assemblies. (Wyatt called one for May, 1625, over which he presided). The explanation about the headrights seems to lie in the further provision of the King's Commission to Wyatt - "Nevertheless our Will and pleasure is that yee proceed therein according to such instructions as...our Councill there have receaved or according to such instructions as you shall hereafter receive from us or our Commissions here to that purpose or intent". This commission was issued August 26, 1624.

As the headright limitation of June 24, 1625, had emanated from "His Majesties Council for the Southern Council for Virginia", the Colonists misinterpreted the King's commission to Wyatt, as upholding that limitation, at least for the time being. But as the King had promised to grant them a new charter, they naturally inferred there would be some provision in said charter when issued, for the acquisition of land. James, however, had just declared war against Spain. Then he died the following spring. He was succeeded by his son, Charles I, who, inheriting his father's declaration of war, had his hands full with that. Charles did, however, issue to Sir George Yeardley as successor to Wyatt almost a duplicate of the commission that had been granted to Wyatt confirming former privileges. When George died, November, 1627, the King repeated the same privileges to Sir John Harvey as Governor. In each case, said commission was to be in force until a new charter was issued. All the while, in Virginia, they supposed they had been deprived of the land rights for immigrants.

Finally, the Virginia Assembly of March, 1631-2, drew up a long petition covering a long list of grievances to be rectified, among them a request to have their former trade privileges confirmed and restoration of the headrights, the amount of land asked for being only twenty-five acres. A contemporary copy of this paper is among the Virginia records at the Library of Congress. If the original was



sent, nothing was ever heard from it.

Later, Captain William Button, an ancient planter and world traveler, was "employed by the Planters of Virginia" to present their cause to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations. This he did, to the point, not forgetting to insert a pretty good "plug" for himself, asking that the Colony again be incorporated; and that they "may for the present enjoy their Estates and trades with the same freedom and privileges that they did before ye recalling of their patents".

The answer of the Commissioners of behalf of the King proves that the Colonists had completely misinterpreted the Commissions issued to the Governors and Councils of Virginia by both James and Charles, with regard to headrights; for the answer was, "His Majesty of his royal favor, and for the better encouragement of the Planters there doth let you know that 'tis not intended that interests which men settled when you were a corporation should be impeached, that for the present they may enjoy their Estates and trades with the same freedom and privileges as they did before the recalling of their Patents, to which purpose also in pursuance of His Majesty's Most Gracious intention: wee do hereby Authorize you to dispose of such proportion of Lands to all those Planters being freemen as you had power to do before the year 1625.

Although this document says "for the present", Charles had already begun to have serious trouble with his subjects at home. No new charter was granted then or ever. The Commonwealth merely confirmed to them their ancient privileges, just as the two Stuart Kings had done; and as Charles II and his successors did throughout the colonial period. Even when the State Constitution was adopted 1776, the headright provision was permitted to hold over for one year, to give all those to whom land was due for "importations", time to file their claims.

The letter from the Lords Commissioners to the Governor and Council in Virginia granting, or rather, confirming the old privilege of headrights, was dated July 22, 1634. It was several months however, before Button returned to Virginia with it. The first patents issued by Governor Harvey under this authorization, were in March, 1634-5. So far practically ten full years, they had deprived themselves unnecessarily of enlarging their estates; and emigration had suffered also. A few expedients had been attempted; but the Colony was pretty much at a standstill, and this brings us back to the remarkable patent to Adam Thoroughgood in which Augustine Warner is mentioned as a headright.

As we have seen, eighteen-year-old Adam Thoroughgood was listed as a servant in the Virginia census of February 1624-5. Yet, in

1627, at which time he probably had attained his majority, he married the daughter of one of the richest merchants in London and granddaughter of the Lord Mayor of London: that it was at the "especial recommendation of him" by the Privy Council of England, which ranked next to the King in authority, that Adam was granted the privilege in 1628, of receiving the 50-acre bonus or headright for immigrants, under which privilege Augustine Warner came with him in 1628 in the Hopewell.

Thomas Warner (or Sir Thomas Warner as he became in 1625) Colonizer of the first British West Indian Islands, was a younger son of William Warner, a gentle yeoman of Framlingham and Parkham, Suffolk and his second wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Edmund Rouse, Knight. He entered the army at an early age and became a Captain in James I bodyguard. He was thrice married: first to Sarah, daughter of Walter Snelling of Dorchester; secondly to Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Payne of Surry; and thirdly to a lady who afterwards married Sir George March. (Col. of State Papers, Amer. and West Indies, 1675-6, p. 321). By his second wife Rebecca he had two sons and a daughter, who was buried at Putney on December 29, 1685. His eldest son Edward was deputy-governor of St. Kitts when Sir Thomas went to England. (Dist. of Nat'l. Biog. V. 20, p. 841).

John Jeaffreson of Petestree lived within four or five miles of Parham where the family of Warner had long resided. In his boyhood a close friendship was formed by John Jeaffreson and Thomas Warner. These two often visited the small river-port of Woodbridge, where they heard the talk of sea-faring men, who fired their imaginations with stories of the deep. Thirsting for adventure in the new world, they pined for the free open sea and went to it by the nearest way, taking ship at Woodbridge.

In the year 1620, Thomas Warner, after taking council with Mr. Ralph Merifield, a London Merchant, had recourse also to his old school mate, John Jeaffreson, who had already become an experienced navigator; these three men entered into partnership, agreeing to carry out one of the most notable schemes of emigration that had been laid since the discovery of America. It was arranged that Thomas Warner should collect a small band of suitable men and take them to Virginia, where they would hire a craft to cruise about the Caribbean seas and make choice of islands suitable to their project. Having planted himself and comrades on St. Christophers or some neighboring island, Warner would dismiss the Virginian craft with instructions that would make known his precise position in the West Indian Archipelago to his confederates in London. In the meantime, Mr. Ralph Merifield would make choice of a suitable

vessel and furnish it in every particular for a voyage across the Atlantic. John Jeaffreson promised to hold himself ready to take command of the vessel and sail Westward with a cargo of adventurers, tools and provisions to his friends assistance. Each of the parties of this contract fulfilled his engagement. In 1623, Thomas Warner planted himself with a few comrades on the Island of St. Christophers and started the first English Colony in the West Indies. (Pedigree of the Jeaffreson Family by M. T. Jeaffreson, p. 1).

A year later the Black Besse, fitted out also by Ralph Merifield and commanded by Captain John Jeaffreson arrived at St. Christophers on March 18, 1624. Captain Warner returned in her to England and obtained on September 13, 1625 a royal commission reciting his discovery of St. Christophers, Nevis, Barbadoes and Montserrat etc. and appointing him Governor.

On May 3, 1626 Ralph Merifield petitioned the Privy Council that he had set forth two ships (not named) under Captain Warner and Captain Smith to the new plantation in the Caribbee Island. On July 2, 1627, James Earl of Carlisle obtained a grant of all the caribbees. On October 26, 1627 the Hopewell under Captain William Smith with stores from the Earl of Carlisle arrived at St. Christophers.

The earliest will of St. Kitts...Sept. 23, 1628 mentions my verie loving master, Captaine Thomas Warner and my kind mistress Mrs. Rebecca Warner, wife of the said Captain.

In 1623 on his first trip to St. Christophers, Captain Warner was accompanied by his son Edward, whom he commissioned as Deputy Governor on his return to England in 1628. In 1627 Mrs. Warner and her boy, which has been proved to be Augustine, joined her husband.

Colonel Edward Warner of Antigua married Elizabeth daughter of Richard Scott of Barbadoes. She died August 13, 1723 aged 37 years. The Warners quarter her arms: Argent, three catherine wheels sable. He was probably of the first Edward Warner.

(Any discrepancies found in the original articles have been corrected in the above by authentic and documentary evidence).

Bibliography: A young Squire of the Seventeenth Century. Ed. by John Corday Jeaffreson. pp. 5, 25 and 26. Caribbeana, V. 2, p. 2 (footnote) and p. 4 London Public Record Office S.P. -39. 18 No. 110 November 22, 1625. London Public Record Office C. O. - 35. No. 65, February 18, 1674-75.

#### The Warner Family

Arms: Or, a bend engrailed between six roses gules, barbed vert.  
Crest: A man's head proper, couped below the shoulders, habited

chequey or and azure, wreathed about the temples gold and gules, on the head a cap argent.

Motto: Spero (I hope).

(Burkes General Armory. 1884. Fairbairn's Crests. 1892).

I Augustine Warner, youngest son of Sir Thomas and Rebecca Payne Warner was born in England and died at his home "Warner Hall" in Gloucester County, Virginia. The inscription on the old tombstone reads:

"Augustine Warner, Deceased  
Ye 24th of December 1674,  
Aged 63 yeares 2 Mth 26 Da.  
Tho dead whilest most men live he canot dy  
His name will live fresh in their memory  
True worth is highly shown in liveing well  
When future ages of his praise shall tell".  
and

"Mary Warner ye wife of Angus  
Tine Warner Esq. was Born  
15th of May 1614 and Dyed ye 11th Day  
of August 1662".

Augustine Warner and his wife who was said to be Mary Markas, had a number of children. They had one son named after his father and at least three daughters. (Nicholas Martian by John B. Stoudt, p. 85).

Colonel Augustine Warner came to Virginia in 1628, was justice of York County and finally settled in Gloucester County on the estate still known as Warner Hall. (For description of this house see Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog. V. 1, No. 3, p 351. N. 11). He was Burgess for York in 1652 and for Gloucester, 1655 and a member of the Council 1659-1667. (Wm. and Mary Col. Qr. V. 2, No. 4, April 1894, pp 126 and 127, note 30, p. 235). Before coming to Virginia Augustine Warner landed with his mother on St. Christophers in the West Indies in 1627 where she had come to join her husband and son Edward who had landed there in 1623 and colonized the Island. Augustine was then, per his epitaph, thirteen years old.

As has been stated before, Colonel Augustine Warner I and Mary Markas Warner were parents of one son and at least three daughters.

I. Augustine II whose name is always mentioned first, it is supposed was the oldest child. He inherited Warner Hall from his father and is buried there. He married Mildred, daughter of Colonel George Reade of York County. He studied at the Merchant Taylor's School in London, was speaker of the House of Burgesses 1675-7, and also a member of the Council. (Wm. and Mary Col. Qr. V. 2, No

4, April 1894 P. 235, note 31). His tombstone at Warner Hall has the following inscription:

"Here Lyeth the Body of  
Col. II Augustine Warner  
who was born ye 3 d of  
June 1642 and Died  
ye 19th of June 1681

It is presumed his wife Mildred Reade Warner is buried there also but the article entitled "Inscriptions on Old Tombs in Gloucester Co. Virginia" (Wm. and Mary Qr. Vol. 2, No. 4, April 1894, p. 226), where it lists those of Warner Hall, does not mention one for her.

Col. Augustine Warner II and his wife Mildred Reade Warner were the parents of at least three daughters, Mildred who married Lawrence Washington, the father of Augustine Washington and Mary who married John Smith and were the ancestors of Queen-Mother Elizabeth of England. The third daughter, Elizabeth married John Lewis and inherited Warner Hall from her father. The graves of both are at Warner Hall and have the following inscriptions:

"Here Lyeth Interr'd ye Body  
of Elizabeth Lewis the  
Daughter of Col. Augustine  
Warner and Mildred his  
Wife and late wife of John  
Lewis Esq. She was born at  
Chesake the 24th of November,  
1672 Aged 47 years 2 months  
and 12 Days, and was a Tender Mother of 14 children. She  
Departed this Life the 5th  
Day of February 1719-20".

and her husband John Lewis:

"Here Lyeth interred  
the Body of Coll John Lewis  
son of John and Isabella Lewis,  
and one of his Majestys Honble  
Council for this Colony who was  
born ye 30th November 1669 and departed  
this life on ye 14th of November 1725".

II b. Sarah who married Lawrence Townley, whose daughter, Alice married John Grymes whose son Charles Grymes married Frances Jennings, whose daughter Lucy Grymes married Henry Lee, whose son Henry Lee married Anne Hill and were the parents of General Robert E. Lee.

II c. Mary who married Major Lawrence Smith. She was probably the oldest daughter and it took the careful research of Mrs. Henry Lowell Cook, Founder and First President of the "Order of First Families of Virginia" to establish the proof of the identity of the third daughter.

In "Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1800," by Nell Marion Nugent, on page 301, we find the earliest reference to Lawrence Smith and Mary Warner. This item states that on October 26, 1652, Capt. Augustine Warner was granted 2,500 acres lying about the branches of Old Cheesecake town on the south side of Peancketank River for the transportation of fifty persons, among them Lawrence Smith and Mary Warner. Again on March 14, 1654, Capt. Augustine Warner and Mr. John Robins were given a grant of 594 acres on the north side of Severnes, in Mockjack Bay for the transportation of twelve persons, among them Mary Smith. On February 11, 1657 Capt. Augustine Warner was granted 348 acres in Gloster County for the transportation of seven persons and on the same date Lawrence Smith was granted 119 acres in Gloster Co. for the transportation of three persons. Before these grants, we find on page 92 where Augustine Warner was granted 450 acres due for his own personal advantage and his wife Mary Warner, and the transportation of seven persons on May 13, 1638.

The above article speaks of Augustine Warner and his wife Mary Warner on May 13, 1638. On October 26, 1652, it mentions Lawrence Smith and Mary Warner and on March 14, 1654 it mentions Mary Smith. Among the persons then, that Augustine Warner brought over and in the same list was Lawrence Smith and Mary Warner, and in another list, Mary Smith. This Mary Smith, says Mrs. Cook was Mary Warner Smith and couldn't have been anyone else.

In the Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol. 4, page 2222 it states that, "Lawrence Smith of Gloucester County 4972 acres in Rappahannock County, due for the transportation of 99 persons, 26 of whom were negroes, assigned to said Smith by Col. Augustine Warner, May 25, 1671". This property was given not sold by Augustine Warner to Lawrence Smith, and could have been for one purpose only, a dowry for his daughter, Mary.

Just as in many cases, no marriage record has been found, but she was Mary Warner in 1652 and Mary Smith in 1654, so she and Lawrence Smith must have been married around 1653.

In the same volume of the Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Page 2317, it states "Major Lawrence Smith, deceased around 1700, of York and Gloucester Counties, Virginia, was a man of great

William Warner a gentle yeoman of Franklingham and Parkham,  
Suffolk married 1st Margaret, daughter of George Gernigan of

Jerningham of Bsted in the same county. 2nd. Mary, daughter of Sir  
Edmund Rouse Knight.

#### Children of William and Mary (Rouse) Warner

Thomas Warner b. Suffolk, England, d. Mar. 10, 1648 in St.  
Christopher's Island, West Indies. M. 1st. Sarah, daughter of Walter  
Snelling of Dorchester 2nd. Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Payne of  
Surry. 3rd. Ann, a lady who afterwards married Sir George March, 2  
sons. Philip oldest son. Thomas Warner entered the army at an early  
age and became a Captain in James I bodyguard. He was Colonizer  
of the first British West Indian Islands, was knighted and became Sir  
Thomas Warner in 1625.

#### Children of Sir Thomas and Rebecca (Payne) Warner 2nd wife.

Edward (of Anguilla)	Augustine	Daughter
b.	b.	d. Dec. 29, 1685
d.	d. Dec. 24, 1674 aged 68 years,	b. at Punney
m. Elizabeth, daughter of	2 mo., 26 days.	
Richard Scott of Barbadoes.	m. Mary Markas	
She died Aug. 13, 1723.	b. May 15, 1614	
	d. Aug. 11, 1612	

Col. Augustine Warner came to Virginia in 1628, was  
Justice of York Co. and finally  
settled in Gloucester Co. on  
the estate still known as  
Warner Hall. He was Burgess  
for York in 1652 and for  
Gloucester, 1655, a member of  
the Council, 1659-1667.

#### Children of Co. Augustine and Mary (Markas) Warner

Augustine, II	Sarah	Mary	4 other daughters
b. June 3, 1642 in Virginia	b.	b.	
d. June 19, 1681	d.	d.	
m. Mildred, daughter Col.	m. Lawrence Townley	m. about 1655 to Major	
George Reade		Lawrence Smith	
		b.	
		d. Will 1700.	

#### Children of Major Lawrence and Mary (Warner) Smith

John	Lawrence	William	Augustine	Charles	Elizabeth	Sarah
b.	b.	b.	b.	b.	b.	b.
d. 1719-20	d. 1739	d. about 1734	d. Will July 20, 1736	d. 1710	d.	d.
m. Elizabeth Cox	m. 1st Mildred Chrisman	m. Elizabeth Ballant.	m. Susanna	m. Dorothy	m. Capt. John Baraile of	m. 1682 Col. John Talbot
daughter of Henry Cox.	2nd. Mildred Reade	b. 1687			Essex	

#### Children of Major Augustine and Susanna ( ) Smith

Thomas	Mary	Augustine
b.	b.	b.
d.	d.	d.
m. 1st Sarah Robinson	m. Robert Slaughter II	m.
2nd. Ann Clifton	June 7, 1723	

#### Children of Robert II and Mary (Smith) Slaughter

Robert III	William	Thomas	Francis	James	Lawrence	George	Susannah	Mary
b.	b.	b.	b.	b. 1732	b. 1743	b.	b.	b.
d.	d.	d.	d. 1775	d. after 1799	d. Aug 12, 1806	d. June 17, 1808	d. 1808 in Franklin Co. Ky.	d.
m. Dec. 11, 1750	m. 1st Katherine Zimmerman	m.	m. Mar. 1772	m. Susan Clayton	m. Elizabeth Winston	m. 1767	m.	m. Gabriel Jones
Susannah Harrison	2nd. Ann Coxington	1st Sarah Robinson	Jemima Luggitt			Mary Field	Major Goodrich Lightfoot	2nd. Wm. Broadus
		2nd. Ann Clifton						

prominence in his day and by grant and purchase, possessed several thousand acres of land. In 1675 he was in command of troops stationed at the Fort at the Falls of the Rappahannock River; surveyor of the counties of Gloucester and York in 1686; and in 1691 laid out Yorktown. In 1699 he was recommended to a seat in the Governor's Council, but died before his appointment was made. His will was dated August 8, 1700".

Major Lawrence and Mary (Warner) Smith were the parents of the following children:

1. John Smith of Abington Parish, died around 1719-20, member of the Governor's Council, married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cox of Rappahannock County, Virginia and his wife, Arabella, daughter of William Strackey, who was secretary to Lord Delaware in 1610. (Va. Heraldica, Vol. 5, page 14).

2. Col. Lawrence Smith settled in York County and was Colonel, Justice, Sheriff and one of the feoffees of Yorktown. He married first Mildred, daughter of Capt. Thomas Chisman and second, Mildred daughter of John Reade. His granddaughter Mildred, daughter of his son Edmund Smith, married David Jameson, and the Jameson Arms impaling Smith are found on her tomb at Temple Farm. (Va. Heraldica, Vol. 5, page ).

3. William Smith of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester Co. in 1708; of King William Co. 1725 and 1726; and late of Spotsylvania Co; Capt. in the Militia. He married Elizabeth Ballard (born 1687) of York County, daughter of Honorable Thomas Ballard (1630-1689) of York and James City Counties. Capt. William Smith died in Spotsylvania County around June 1734.

4. Augustine Smith of Essex, Spotsylvania and Orange Counties married Susanna (surname unknown). He made his will July 20, 1736 (Orange Co. Will Book 1, pp 23-24). In 1722 he was one of the first Justices of Spotsylvania. In his will he names issue: 1. Thomas of Prince William; 2. Mary, wife of Robert Slaughter. On November 1, 1726, he gave to his daughter, Mary Slaughter of Spotsylvania, 432 acres in the fork of the Rappahannock on the south side of 'ye Mountain Run'. (See History of Smith family for more).

5. Charles Smith lived in that part of Essex which later became Caroline County. He was appointed Surveyor for Essex County in 1706 and died about 1710. He married Dorothy (surname unknown).

6. Elizabeth Smith married Capt. John Battaile of Essex (Va. Mag. Vol. 3, page 1).

7. Sarah Smith married Colonel John Taliaferro in 1682. He was the son of Robert Talioferro, the Imigrant and was born in 1656



and died in 1720. He was known as "The Ranger". (Tylers Quarterly, vol. 11, page 13).

Mary Smith daughter of Augustine and Susanna Smith, granddaughter of Major Lawrence and Mary Warner Smith, and Great Granddaughter of Colonel Augustine Warner I and Mary Markas Warner was married of June 7, 1723 to Col. Robert Slaughter, son of Robert Slaughter and Frances Ann Jones. She was the daughter of Lt. Colonel Cadwalader Jones and granddaughter of Richard Jones, a wealthy Merchant of London.

Their daughter Susannah Slaughter married Major Goodrich Lightfoot, son of Colonel Goodrice and Mary (Chew) Lightfoot. Their daughter Fanny Lightfoot married Francis Hackley. (For more see Slaughter, Lightfoot and Hackley histories).

#### The McCrary Family

Arms: Argent, a fesse quartered sable and or.

Crest: A savage statant wreathed around the middle with leaves ppr.

Hugh McCrary and his wife Susannah (probably surname Boyd) lie buried in the Jersey Baptist Church Cemetery about ten miles east of Salisbury in Davidson County (formerly Rowan) North Carolina. Their stones are the earliest in the cemetery and bear these inscriptions:

Here lies the body of Hugh McCrary  
deceased anno domini  
1785 aged 65 years. You look on  
and hereby, as you are now so  
once was I, as I am now so  
must you be, so prepare to follow me.

Here lies the body of  
Susannah McCrary  
born 1727 departed this life  
20th Oct. 1800, aged 73 years.

The McCrarys were Presbyterians and their connection with the Baptist Church probably came after their son Boyd married Nancy Ann Merrill who was a descendant of Richard Stout, a prominent Baptist of New Jersey.

Information as to the Baptists in early Rowan is very meager. When the Rev. Hugh McAden passed through this section in 1755 he found a meeting house in the Jersey Settlement. There was much confusion in the congregation many of whom were Baptists and

several professing to be Presbyterians. One cause of the trouble arose from the labors of a Mr. Miller, a Baptist Minister. With the aid of a Rev. Mr. Gano, Miller established a Baptist Church in the Jersey Settlement. (James Sprunt Hist. Pub. vol. 16 No. 1, page 46).

The destruction by fire of the early records of Orange Presbytery has rendered it difficult to give an account of the different Presbyterian Churches with dates of their establishment. The Presbyterians formed a considerable part of the population of Rowan, most of the Scotch-Irish being of this faith. In the list of taxables for 1767 it is remarked that the population was "Mostly Presbyterians". A congregation was organized before Rowan was taken from Anson County. (James Sprunt Hist. Pub. vol. 16 no. 1, page 40)

The first definite date we have of the arrival of Hugh McCrary in Rowan County although he is reported to have arrived around 1750 is in the Record of Deeds, Rowan County, Book No. 5, page 143, at the court house in Salisbury, North Carolina. It reads in part: "Indenture made May 10, 1762 between the right Honorable John Earl Granville of the one part and Hugh McCrary of Rowan County in the Province of North Carolina of the other part...Both sides of Swearing Creek joining among others John McCreary.

In the same book on page 9 is to be found "Indenture made August 20, 1759 between the right Honorable John Earl Granville...of the one part and John Boyd, Jr. of Rowan County in the Province of North Carolina, Planter, of the other part, being in the Parish of St. Luke, in the county of Rowan in the province lying on both sides of Reedy Parish".

No official records have been found which might indicate the relation between the McCrary and Boyd families. Official records show that they came to North Carolina about the same time and both families settled on the Granville tract. The similarity of given names in both families is appalling and also the McCrary custom of giving one son the family name of his mother. There has been a Boyd McCrary in at least one branch of the McCrary family, every generation down to the present one.

As John McCreary was the only one who was provided for before his father made his will, seems to indicate that Hugh McCrary gave his oldest son land joining his in the Granville tract in 1762.

In the Rowan County Court house, Salisbury North Carolina, Will Book C, is the following copy of Hugh McCrary's will.

In the name of God Amen. February 14, 1785, I Hugh McCrary of the County of Rowan and the state of North Carolina, man calling to mind that it is appointed for all men once to die, being

very weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory, I do make, publish and pronounce this my last will and testament. First I recommend my soul unto the hands of God that gave it and my body to be buried in a Christian like manner at the discretion of my Executors, nothing doubting, but I shall receive the same again at the General Resurrection by the Almighty power of God that gave it. And as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give and bequeath of in the following manner and form, that is to say.

### McCRORY

This drawing made by Mr. W. E. Hennessee of Salisbury, North Carolina.

Shield: Argent a fosse quarterly sable and or.

Crest: A savage standing wreathed about the middle with leaves proper.

N. B: Some use demi savage (from blanks up as on reversed side) Burkes gen'l armory (1841)

Debretts gen'l armory (1862).

Sir Thos. Innes Tartans of the clans and families of Scots.

First, I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Susannah McCrary, two hundred acres on the east end of the plantation whereon I now live, to have and to hold during her lifetime, then to my two daughters, Lidia and Ann and their heirs.

Secondly, my son John has got his portion given him already and is to have no more.

Thirdly, I give will and bequeath to my son Boyd, two hundred and forty nine acres whereon he now lives and to hold it by this my last will and the deed made to me by the Earl Granville.

Fourthly, I give will and bequeath the remaining part of the tract whereon I now live after the above mentioned two hundred acres is taken off to my son Hugh.

Fifthly, I give and bequeath to my daughter, Elizabeth of that tract of land called the Popular Spring containing six hundred acres, of which she is to have one hundred and fifty acres including the improvements.

Sixthly, I give, will and bequeath to my daughter, Susannah and Mehala my grand daughter, but my own daughter is to have use of it her lifetime, but not to have power to sell or lease it for any longer time than her daughter Mehala is the age of eighteen years.

Seventhly, I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth's Hugh all that remains of the hundred and odd acres tract, but his mother to have the use of it her life time, but not to have the power to sell or lease it for any longer time than her son Hugh is of age, twenty

one years old.

Eightly, I give and bequeath to my wife, all my stock of horses and cattle and the wagon and plantation tools, and four negroes, named, Toney, Dinah, Sarah and Frank, all which are to be the use of my wife on the plantation, to enable her to help pay my debts, and to raise the younger children, and after my wife's death to be sold and equally divided amongst my Legatees.

Ninthly, I will and bequeath to my daughter, Margaret that part of the six hundred acre tract called Delayses place so that it be equally divided among those it is left to.

And I do hereby ordain, make, constitute and appoint my two sons, John and Boyd, Electors of this my last will and testament, and I do hereby publish and pronounce this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and disanulling all former wills and testaments by made. And I do order my Executors to sell that tract of land called Michel Henry's land in the folk of the Yadkin to help pay the debts.

Signed, sealed, published and pronounced by the said Hugh McKeurry to be his last will and testament in presence of:

Joseph Ford

Barnet X McNeal

Edward X Read

Hugh McKrory

Hugh McCrary's older children were probably born before he came to North Carolina.

In Will Book I, Davidson County Wills, 1812-1846, Lexington, North Carolina, on page 158, is the will of John McCrary:

Last Will of John McCrary, Sen.

In the name of God Amen, I John McCrary Sen. of the County of Rowan and state of North Carolina, being very sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory thanks be given to God, calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, that is to say principally and first of all, I give my soul into the hand of Almighty God that gave it, and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors, nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same by the mighty power of God, and as touching such worldly estate as I am possessed with, I give, will and bequeath in the following manner and form.

First. I give, will and bequeath to my dearly beloved wife, Margaret, my mansion house and fifty acres of land adjoining the lines of Jacob Lowers and Waggoners, and also all my household and kitchen furniture, horses, cattle, hogs, sheep, plantation tools of

every description, waggon still and tubs and every other article or articles as they now stand on the plantation, to be enjoyed by her as long as she lives, and at her death, all the above property, excepting the above fifty acres of land, to be equally divided between my three daughters, Sally, Phebe, and Isbel, to be appraised by any two unconnected freeholders, and they are to take the different articles at their decision.

Secondly. I give, will and bequeath to my daughter Nancy's son John, that lot of land, that my said daughter Nancy now lives on, the lines beginning on Michael Day's line on the cross road leading from Mikles Mill to George Shroats and running as the said road now goes untill it strikes the said Shroats line. My daughter Nancy is to have the use of it her lifetime, the lines to bind on Days and Berrier.

Thirdly. I give, will and bequeath to my daughter Margaret's son John, that part of the above lot of land bounded by the same road and on the lines of the said George Shroats and Berrier. So that the said John is to get his part next to Shroats, the land to be equally divided in acres, my daughter Margaret is to have the use of it her lifetime and then to the said John.

Fourthly. I give, will and bequeath to my son Hugh that part of my tract of land that he now lives on enclosing his improvement beginning at a stake shoafs corner and running a strait course untill it strikes between my field and the field that my son John now tends, then a north course so that it misses the said Hughes' fence ten chains, then an east course until it strikes Michael Day's line, then with his line to the above road, then the said road to be the boundary between the said Hugh and his sisters, Nancy and Margaret, to be enjoyed by him and his heirs.

Fifthly. I give, will and bequeath to my son John, the ballance of my land including his improvement that he now lives on, and also the above fifty acres left to his mother her lifetime, the whole to be at her death enjoyed by him and his heirs.

Also I do likewise constitute make and ordain my well beloved sons, Hugh and John the sole executors of this my last will and testament and I do hereby utterly disallow, revoke and disannul all and every other former wills by me in anywise before named confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 15th day of May in the year of our Lord 1822.

John M Crary.  
Signed, sealed, published and pronounced and declared by the said John M Crary to be his last will and testament in the presences of us

who in his presence and in the presence of each other have hereunto subscribed our names.

George Thomason

Michael Day

In the same Will Book I, page 154, is to be found Hugh McCrary's will:

### Hugh M Crary's Will

In the name of God Amen. I Hugh M Crary Sen. of the State of North Carolina and County of Davidson, being very sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory, thanks be given to God, calling to mind the mortality of my body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do on the eleventh day of October in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty, make and ordain this my last will and testament. That is to say principally and first of all, I give my Soul into the hand of Almighty God that gave it, and my body to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial, and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

First. I give, will and bequeath to my beloved wife, Polly, my mansion house and land containing two hundred acres, more or less, that I now reside on, together with all my household and kitchen furniture, plantation tools of every description, Horses, Cattle Hogs, Sheep, Waggon and gears, one still and all the Vessels belonging to the same, and every other article in any wise belonging to me, as it now stands. Also eight negroes viz.-Dorcas, Lewis, Jence, Lott, Mary Henderson, Jo and Isaac and increase of any, to be enjoyed by her as long as she remain my widow, and at her marriage or death, all the movable articles, excepting the land, that are found belonging to me, to be appraised by two unconnected freeholders and equally divided among my children by lot, at the different prices as shall be hereafter directed.

Secondly. I give, will, and bequeath to my son William, fifty acres of land on that part of the tract whereon he now lives including his buildings and Springs, the dividing line to run East and West and adjoining the lands of Thomason and Berriers, to be enjoyed by him and his heirs.

Thirdly. I give, will and bequeath to my son John that part of my land that he now lives on, including his buildings and Spring, the dividing line to run North and South, or in such manner as to give him, the said John one half of the Meadow land, and ten acres more of upland than his brother Henry gets to be enjoyed by him and his heirs.

Fourthly. I give, will, and bequeath to my son Henry the ballance of my tract of land after the above lots are taken out including my buildings and spring, to be enjoyed by him and his heirs.

Fifthly. I will that if my daughter Ellen should see cause to leave her mother by marriage or otherwise she shall have 1 bed and furniture, one cow and calf and other articles so that she be made equal to my other daughters that have already left me.

Sixthly. I give, will and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth's son Martin the sum of one dollar to be paid by my executors and he is to have no more of my estate.

Seventhly. I will that all my household furniture, such as beds and furniture and bedsteads and all manner of clothing at my wife's marriage or death, be equally divided by lot as above specified among my daughters viz.-Nancy, Polly, Susanna and Ellen.

Eighthly. I will that the balance of my estate including all the negroes, after my wife's marriage or death, be appraised as above directed and divided among all my sons and daughters viz.-William, John, Henry, Nancy, Polly, Susannah and Ellen, and I do likewise constitute and appoint my son John and also my son-in-law Daniel Ford the sole executors of this my last will and testament, evoking and disannuling all former wills in any wise by me made, ratefying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the day and the date above mentioned. Signed, sealed and acknowledged by the said Hugh McCrary, Sen. to be his last will and testament in the presence of us.

Hugh (X his mark) McCrary

George Thomason, Sen.

Henry Barrier

John Thomason

In Will Record, Vol II, Fayette, Howard County, Missouri, is the will of Boyd McCrary, as follows:

In the name of God, Amen, I, Boyd McCrary of the State of North Carolina and Buncombe County, being very sick in body, but in perfect mind and memory, thanks be to God, calling to mind the mortality of the body, knowing that it is appointed for men once to die, do make and ortain this my last will and testament.

That is to say principally and first of all, I give and recommend my soul unto the Almighty God who gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my wife and legatees, nothing doubting but I shall receive the same again at the general resurrection by the power of

Almighty God. And touching such namely estate as it has pleased God to give me in this life, I give, devise and dispose of the same in the following form and manner.

First, all my lawful debts paid.

Second, my wife to have fifty acres of land including the orchard of apples and peaches, and dwelling house, barn, mill, stable and smoke house, together with all the household and kitchen furniture and farming utensils, my two slaves Henry and Hagar, and all the horses, hogs, cattle and sheep, to be for her use while she does live. At her death her fifty acres of land to belong to my sons John and James. Her movable property I wish to be equally divided among the legatees.

Third, I give and bequeath to my sons, John and James, all my land after the death of my wife, lying on the north side of Cain Creek, together with wagon and still. Also I will and bequeath to my sons, Elijah and Benjamin, all my land lying on the south side of Cain Creek with every appertinent there to belonging.

Fourth, I give and bequeath to my grandson, Silas McCrary son of Joseph McCrary deceased, all that tract of land lying u- the Mill Creek, containing fifty five acres, with every appertinent thereunto belonging.

Fifth, I will and bequeath to my three grandsons, Hugh, Hans and John McCrary, sons of William McCrary, deceased, one hundred dollars to be equally divided among them when the youngest becomes of age, paid by John and James McCrary to be discharged in trade.

Sixth, I will and bequeath to my son, Hugh, one hundred to be discharged in trade, priced by two free free holders, to be paid four years after my death by John and James McCrary.

Seventh, I will and bequeath to my daughter, Elenor, one hundred dollars to be discharged in trade, four years after my death, paid by John and James McCrary, priced by two freeholders.

Eighth, I will and bequeath unto my daughter Phebe, one hundred dollars to be paid four years after my death by John and James McCrary, to be paid in trade.

Ninth, I will and bequeath unto my daughter Nancy, one hundred dollars to be discharged in trade four years after my death by Elijah and Benjamin McCrary.

Tenth, I will and bequeath to my daughter, Susannah one hundred dollars, to be discharged in trade four years after my death, to be paid by Elijah and Benjamin McCrary.

And I hereby utterly disallow, revoke and disannul all other wills or bequeaths by me in any other way before named, willed and



bequeathed sale fee and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament. Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 18th of October in the year of our lord 1815.

Boyd McCrary

John Witaker  
Andrew Merrill  
Benjamin Merrill  
Joseph Henry

Know all men by these presents, that I Boyd McCrary being in perfect mind and memory do by these presents, nominate and appoint my wife, Nancy and my son James McCrary, lawful executors to perform and fill the requests of this my last will and testament.

County Courts Office

State of North Carolina  
Buncombe County.

I, John Miller, Clerk of the Court of Pleas and quarter sessions of said county do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and perfect copy of the last will and testament of Boyd McCrary, deceased, as appears from the records of my said office, and that the same was duly in open court on the 31st. of March 1819, by the oaths of Nimrod Merrill and Joseph Henry subscribing witness thereto it was recorded once James McCrary sworn as executor to the said last will and testament. I hereby set my hand and seal of office this 8th day of November 1832.

John Miller, Clerk

State of Missouri  
County of Howard

I certify that I recorded the foregoing last will and testament of Boyd McCrary deceased and the certificate of the clerk and the certificate of the chairman of the court on the 13th day of July 1833.

John B. Clark

John, oldest son of Hugh and Susannah McCrary was born around 1750. He came with his parents to America when a child and settled about three miles north of Lexington North Carolina in the Ebenezer Church Community. He served in the American Revolution in North Carolina under General Green and was also in the Virginia campaigns. He was wounded in the leg by a poisoned arrow shot by an Indian in ambush, and was lame from the effects thereafter. He made his will May 15, 1822. He married Margaret Lusk of Norfolk Virginia and had the following children as named in his will, Sally, Phebe, Isabel, Nancy, Margaret, Hugh and John.

Hugh McCrary, youngest son of Hugh and Susannah McCrary

lived and died in Davidson County. He married Polly (surname unknown) and had the following children as mentioned in his will made October 11, 1830, William, John, Henry, Ellen, Elizabeth, Nancy, Polly and Susannah. Hugh McCrary and his wife are listed among the first members of the first church in Lexington, that of the Presbyterians. His daughter Polly and her husband Daniel Ford are also listed as first members.

Records show that only one of Hugh and Susannah McCrary's sons left Rowan (now Davidson) County, North Carolina. In 1799, Boyd McCrary and his family went to Buncombe County. No marriage records could be found for John, Boyd, Hugh and Elizabeth. In the marriage records of Rowan County, Salisbury, North Carolina, may be found the following records of Hugh and Susannah McCrary's youngest daughters, Susannah and Margaret: Joseph Davis and Susannah McCrary married December 28, 1779; and Isaac Wilson and Margaret McCrary married September 17, 1795.

In the old part of the city cemetery in Lexington, North Carolina, Susannah McCrary's daughter, who was mentioned in Hugh McCrary's will made in 1785, lies buried. The stone has the following inscription, "Mahala McCrary, daughter of Joseph and Susannah Davis, born December 7, 1783, died March 1810, age 27 years".

Mrs. Ida Finch of Lexington, North Carolina a descendant of Margaret McCrary kindly sent the following copy of her will and the data following.

In the name of God Amen. I, Margaret Wilson (Relect of Isaac Wilson) of the state of North Carolina and County of Davidson, being in perfect health, mind and memory, thanks be given to God, calling to mind the mortality of my body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do on the twenty-second day of October in the year one thousand, eight hundred and thirty, make and ordain this my last will and testament, that is to say: principally and first of all, I give my soul into the hand of Almighty God that gave it, and my body to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my Executors, and as touching such worldly estate herewith it hath pleased God to bless me within this life, will and bequeath in the following manner and form.

First, I give, will and bequeath to my son, Isaac, that tract of land I now live on containing forty-seven and a half acres, more or less, that I purchased of Thomas Reed, and paid the money for the same, though the deed is made in his, the same Isaac's name, to be enjoyed by him and his heirs forever.

Secondly, I give, will and bequeath to my two sons, Lemuel and Isaac, the balance of my estate to be equally divided between them.

I also nominate and appoint my beloved son, Isaac, the sole executor of this my last will and testament, revoking and disanulling all former wills, legacies or bequeaths by me in anywise made, ratifying this and no other to be my last will and testament, in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the day and year first above written.

George Thomason, Sr.

John Thomason.

Margaret X Wilson

Charles Wilson, grandfather of Isaac Wilson married Rebecca Green, sister of General Nathaniel Green. He came from Rhode Island, settled in Rowan County North Carolina on Abbott's Creek, near Lexington. He was in the army with General Green, was mortally wounded at the Battle of Guilford Court House, and died while being brought to his home in Lexington. Their son John, father of Isaac Wilson, married Sarah Boone, said to have been a sister of Daniel Boone, who once lived in this section of North Carolina.

In 1790, Susannah McCrary and her two sons were still living in Rowan County. According to the 1790 Census of North Carolina, Widow McCrary's family consisted of three white females including the head of the family, and five slaves.

John McCrary's family consisted of one male sixteen years and over, one free white under sixteen years, and four white females including head of the family.

Boyd McCrary's family consisted of two white males sixteen years and over, six free whites under sixteen years and four white females including head of the family.

Hugh McCrary's family consisted of one white male sixteen years and over, one free white under sixteen years, three white females, including head of the family. (State Records of North Carolina, Vol. 26. First Federal Census, page 1024).

There seems to be little doubt that Hugh McCrary, Sr. and his three sons served in the American Revolution, altho only two official records could be found. There is in Raleigh, North Carolina Historical Society, Archives Library, books called "Accounts of United States with North Carolina, War of the Revolution". In Book A, page 280 is this record of Hugh McCrary; No. 8808. To Hugh McCrary. Number of voucher 2285. Currency Specie, 17.

In the State Records of North Carolina. Army accounts, volume 17, 1781-1785. Abstracts of the Army accounts of the North Carolina

line. Settled by the Commissioners at Halifax from 1st. September, 1784 to the 1st. of February 1785 and at Warrenton in the year 1786, designating by whom the claims were receipted for respectfully. On page 542 is this record; "Warrenton, No. 692, Hugh McCrory, claim received by Ab. Thomas".

"There were some McCrorys who were early settlers in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Virginia. Some research was done on the McCrory families in these states, but records show that they do not fit in with the Hugh McCrory family. However there were McCrorys in South Carolina which do seem connected with those in North Carolina. Mr. L. H. McCrory of Woodbury, Tennessee, a member of the South Carolina family says, "Tradition has it that two McCrory brothers came to this country, one settling in North Carolina and the other in South Carolina. That probably accounts for the McCrory's in North Carolina who do not belong to the Hugh McCrory family. As Hugh McCrory and his three sons all left wills it is a simple matter to distinguish this family from the others.

There is, no doubt, a kinship among all these McCrorys with the various ways of spelling the name. The McCrory family was a sept of the McDonald Clan in Scotland and probably began coming to America with them at various times and settling in different sections of the eastern part of the country. They were all originally from Scotland, coming thru Ireland to America as the North Carolina McCrorys did.

The tradition has always been in the family that the original ancestors lived in Scotland, but on account of the constant wars and religious strife between England and Scotland, for many decades, the family migrated along with many other Scotch families and settled in the North of Ireland in the Province of Ulster. For hundreds of years this part of Ireland has always been of Protestant faith. The Scotch settlers and native Irish did not intermarry, and the religious barrier between the two sections was always a cause of strife between them. The Scotch McCrory family came over the the New World with the hope of a free life where liberty with regard to state and religion could be obtained and where their descendants could obtain virgin soil at a nominal price on which to build new homes in the wilderness. They were always a nervous, high-strung, energetic, ambitious, honest and religious-minded people. (Thoughts about things I love by John Raymond McCrory, Sr.)

Boyd McCrory, second son of Hugh and Susannah McCrory, left Rowan (now Davidson) County, North Carolina in 1799. He obtained his first land in Buncombe County from William Wilson, September 7, 1799. His land joined that of Benjamin Merrill.

(Buncombe County records). He made his will there October 18, 1815.

Boyd McCrary married Nancy Ann Merrill, daughter of Benjamin and Jemima Smith Merrill. As stated before, the date of the marriage is not recorded in Rowan County. There was some question in regard to her given name, as Andrew Smith in his will made in 1784, calls her Anna McCleary. In her Mother's will made May 7, 1801, she is called Nancy and she is Nancy in her husband, Boyd McCrary's will made October 18, 1815. The only conclusion that can be made is that her name was Nancy Ann. In the records of Rowan County there is a record of Boyd McCrary and Annah Cooper's marriage on March 28, 1792. This could not have been the Anna McCrary mentioned in Andrew Smith's will as he made his will October 17, 1784.

Boyd McCrary and his family and Benjamin Merrill and his family went to Buncombe County from Rowan County at the same time. Benjamin Merrill married his cousin, Penelope Merrill, a sister of Nancy Merrill McCrary.

The McCrarys and Merrills had been neighbors for a long time. In the Record of Deeds. Rowan County, Book No. 5, page 170 is this item: Indenture made December 8, 2nd year of the reign of our Sovereign, George III etc. between Henry McCulloh Esq. of Farnham Green etc. on the one part, and Mr. Benjamin Merrill of Rowan County, in the Province of North Carolina of the other part. 7th day of July, 1762. Pursuant to the agreement made between Earl Granville and said Henry McCulloh bearing date April 17, 1761. January Court 1763.

On Page 168, the Indenture between Henry McCulloh of Furnham Green and Andrew Smith. Gentleman of Rowan County. 7th day of July, 1762 etc. April 17, 1761. This was the brother of Jemimah Smith Merrill.

Boyd and Nancy Merrill McCrary had the following children as named in his will: John, James, Elijah, Benjamin, Joseph, William, Hugh, Elenor, Phebe, Nancy and Susannah. Joseph who had a son, Silas and William who had sons, Hugh, Hans and John were deceased before Boyd McCrary made his will in 1815.

The old burying ground on which the McCrarys and Merrills are buried is near Cane Creek in Buncombe County between Fletcher and Fairview on the land which they settled. There is also a McCrary cemetery in Henderson County.

In the Rowan County Records, Book 17, page 378, February 12, 1800, John McCrary of Rowan County, North Carolina, lets Boyd McCrary of Buncombe County, North Carolina, have fifty-nine

Hugh McCrory  
b. 1720  
d. 1765  
Susannah McCrory  
b. 1727  
d. 1800  
Resided in Rowan Co., N. C. now Davidson Co. buried in Jersey Baptist Church yard ten miles east of Lexington, N. C.

Hugh and Susannah McCrory were reported to have arrived in N. C. in 1750. The first official record found was for a tract of land in the Granville District - a deed made May 10, 1762, in Rowan Co. N. C. No record could be found of their marriage in Rowan Co.

#### Children of Hugh and Susannah McCrory as named in Hugh's will Feb. 14, 1785

John b. about 1750 d. May 15, 1822 Will m. Margaret Children named in will Sally, Phoebe, Isabel, Nancy, Margaret, Hugh, John	Boyd b. d. Oct. 8, 1815 (will) m. Nancy Ann Merrill daughters of Jennima Smith and Benjamin Merriell	Hugh b. d. Oct. 11, 1830 (will) m. Polly b. 1797 d. Apr. 11, 1866 Children named in will Wm., John, Henry, Elizabeth, Nancy, Polly, (M. Daniel Ford May 7, 1819) Susannah, Ellen.	Elizabeth b. d. m.	Susannah b. d. Dec. 28, 1779 m. Joseph Davis Child Mahala b. Dec. 7, 1783 d. Mar. 1810 buried in Lexington, N. C. City Cemetery.	Margaret b. d. Oct. 22, 1830 (will) m. Sept. 17, 1795 to Isaac Wilcox Children named in will Isaac, Lemuel
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

#### Children of Boyd and Nancy Ann Merrill McCrory as named in Boyd's will Oct. 8, 1815

John b. d. m.	James b. d.	Elisah b. d. m.	Benjamin b. Nov. 12, 1785, Rowan Co., N. C. d. Sept. 30, 1878, Howard Co., Mo. m. May 13, 1808 East Tenn. to Polly Coleman b. Mar. 8, 1788, East Tenn. d. d. Nov. 15, 1838, Howard Co., Mo. 2nd Harriet Emandy Wilson b. Mar. 2, 1814, Randolph Co., Mo. d. May 26, 1889, Orange Missouri (Kansas) m. Oct. 16, 1843, Howard Co., Mo.	Joseph b. d. m.	William b. d. m.	Hugh b. d. m.	Eleanor b. d. m.	Phoebe b. d. m.	Nancy b. d. m.	Susannah b. d. m.
------------------	----------------	--------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------	---------------------	------------------	---------------------	--------------------	-------------------	----------------------

#### Children of Benjamin and 1st wife Mary (Polly) Coleman

Calced b. Sept. 21, 1809 d. m. Mar. 26, 1835 to Fanny Hackley	Nancy b. Oct. 3, 1811 d. m. Dec. 26, 1827 to Thomas Blanton	Lucy b. Apr. 17, 1817 in Sevier Co. Tenn. d. Mar. 21, 1848 in Howard Co., Mo. m. Feb. 14, 1833 in Howard Co., Mo. to Wm. Edgar Hackley b. Oct. 10, 1810 in Franklin Co., Ky. d. Nov. 3, 1865 in Howard Co., Mo.	Boyd Merriell b. Sept. 14, 1816 d. Nov. 16, 1895 m. Aug. 10, 1841 to Frances Evaline Yeager	John b. Jan. 31, 1819 d. m. Sept. 27, 1812 to Margaret (Meriam) H. Witt	Abraham b. Oct. 8, 1821 d. Mar. 10, 1899 m. Nov. 1819 to Caroline Yeager	Mary b. June 22, 1827 d. Sept. 6, 1815 m.	Mahala b. May 14, 1830 d. m. Feb. 8, 1816 to Wm. Yeager	Martina Ann b. May 17, 1835 d. Apr. 1, 1865 m. Dec. 28, 1881 to Susan Estel	Benjamin b. Apr. 21, 1885 d. Jan. 7, 1911
------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------

#### Children of Benjamin and 2nd wife Harriet Emandy Wilson

James K. P. b. Sept. 5, 1844 d. m.	Juliana b. May 29, 1846 d. Jan. 29, 1882 m. Oct. 27, 1864 to James K. Kendrick	William Gilpen b. Oct. 16, 1848 d. m. Oct. 25, 1876 to Emma B. Earleeson	Elizabeth F. b. May 20, 1852 d. m. Dec. 10, 1870 to James P. Witt
------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------

#### Children of Lucy McCrory and William Edgar Hackley

Mary Louisa b. May 23, 1831 d. m. May 1, 1832 to Dudley Estel	Sarah Ann b. Sept. 27, 1831 d. Oct. 17, 1847 m.	Spencer Coleman b. Apr. 15, 1837 d. m. May 5, 1858 to Sarah M. Woods	John Goodrich b. Mar. 5, 1839 d. in Civil War m. unmarried	Nancy Jane b. Aug. 15, 1840 d. July 12, 1925 m. Feb. 28, 1861 to Michael Wesley Henry	William Francis b. June 8, 1842 Charles Scott b. Dec. 4, 1843 d. m.	Lucy Catharine b. Feb. 10, 1844 d. Dec. 9, 1933 m. Feb. 22, 1866 to W. R. Brown	Haniet Ann b. June 15, 1818 d. m. Sept. 26, 1891 to Hanson R. Frederick	Susan Martha b. Jan. 3, 1830 d. Oct. 11, 1939 m. Dec. 15, 1862 to Michael F. Ogilvie	Theodore Jefferson b. Mar. 25, 1852 d. Apr. 4, 1930 m. Hattie Litchford	James Benjamin b. Apr. 1, 1851 d. Sept. 10, 1942 m. Dec. 28, 1881 to Gladys Elgin	Boyd Gilgad b. Oct. 1, 1856 d. Dec. 12, 1931 m. Dec. 17, 1881 to Sarah K. Kiven
------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

acres on both sides of Swearing Creek. In Book 18, page 246, Feb. 13, 1800, Boyd McCrary of Buncombe County North Carolina lets Jacob Wagoner of Rowan County, North Carolina have fifty-nine acres on both sides of Swearing Creek.

In the Buncombe County records, the only transfer made by Boyd McCrary was when he gave his son, James one hundred and seventy acres. There is also a record of Benjamin and Elijah McCrary of Howard County, Missouri selling their share of the estate to James and John McCrary on August 12, 1823.

A short history of the McCrary family is given in the "Illustrated Atlas Map of Howard County, Missouri" 1876. Published by the Missouri Publishing Company of St. Louis, as follows: "Boyd McCrary of Scotch-Irish descent. Native of North Carolina where he married Miss Merrill and where he raised a large family.

Son Benjamin when a young boy went to Tennessee and there married Miss Mary Coleman. He came to this county (Howard) in 1820. His wife died in 1837. He again married Harriet Wilson, daughter of Adam Wilson of Randolph County, Missouri.

Captain Boyd McCrary, son of Benjamin, born in Sevier County, Tennessee in 1816. Married Miss Francis Yeager, daughter of Alfred M. Yeager, who came to this county from Virginia in 1837. Members of the Baptist Church. During the Civil War he served in the Southern Army. In politics a Democrat. Children: Cornelia, who married John M. Elgin; Martha, who married John A. Woods; Eva, who married Foster; Annie, who married Martin; Nannie, who married Dr. Vernon".

Benjamin McCrary when a young man went to East Tennessee. In the Record of Commissions of Officers in the Tennessee Militia, 1809, Cocke County. "Benjamin McCrary, Ensign 8th. Regiment, October 2, 1809". (Tenn. Hist. Quarterly, Vol. 3, 1944, page 284). And in the Record of Commissions of Officers in the Tennessee Militia, 1810, Sevier County. "Benjamin McCrary Lieutenant 11th. Regiment, August 29, 1810". (Tenn. Hist. Quarterly, Vol. 4, 1945, page 356).

The people from East Tennessee came principally from Virginia and North Carolina. They were a resolute, fearless and strong minded people, impatient of restraint, courageous in danger, uncomplaining in the endurance of hardships which they incurred in the expectation of bettering their fortunes. (Tenn. the Volunteer State. By John Trotwood Moore, Vol. 1, page 704).

Benjamin McCrary, after he left his home in Buncombe County went first to Cocke County Tennessee. It was here he met and married Polly (Mary) Coleman, daughter of Spencer and Lucy

(White) Coleman. Spencer Coleman was a veteran of the Revolutionary War in Virginia, and after the war, went to Cocke County Tennessee to live.

Benjamin McCrary was born November 12, 1785 in Rowan (now Davidson) County, North Carolina. Polly Coleman was born March 8, 1788 in Cocke County, Tennessee. They were married in Cocke County, May 13, 1808. It was here their first child, a son named Gilead, was born on September 24, 1809. It was here also that he served as an Ensign in the Tennessee Militia. By August 29, 1810, he had moved to Sevier County and was serving as Lieutenant in the 11th Regiment of the Tennessee Militia. It was here his daughter Nancy, born October 3, 1811, his daughter, Lucy, born April 18, 1814, his son Boyd Merrill, born September 14, 1816, and his son John, born January 31, 1819, were all born.

Benjamin McCrary and his family left Tennessee for Missouri, arriving in that state, June 10, 1820. He located on a farm about six miles southwest of Glasgow, in Howard County Missouri and the farm is still in the hands of some of his descendants. His other children were all born in Howard County, Missouri.

Polly Coleman McCrary died November 15, 1838 and Benjamin McCrary married for his second wife, Harriet Emandy Wilson, October 16, 1843. She was the daughter of Adam Wilson of Randolph County, Missouri, and was born March 26, 1814. Benjamin McCrary was the father of sixteen children, ten by his first wife and six by his second wife. He died September 29, 1878 and he and the members of his family are buried in the family burying ground on the McCrary farm which he settled in 1820.

The Howard County paper had this to say about him when he passed on: "He was for more than half a century, a consistent and exemplary member of the old school Baptist Church, and he died in the assured faith of the Christian's reward in Heaven. Twice married, he was the father of sixteen children, five of whom preceeded him on the last long journey. The others with one exception, now reside in Howard County. They are arranged with respect to their ages: Mrs. Nancy Blanton, Mrs. Lucy Hackley, Boyd M. McCrary, John McCrary, Absalom McCrary, Mrs. Mahala Yeager, Mrs. Martha Ann Estil, James P. McCrary, William G. McCrary, Mrs. Juliana Kendrick and Mrs. Elizabeth Witt. Mrs. Kendrick resides in Saline County. Had Mr. McCrary lived four weeks longer, he would have been ninety three years of age. At his death he had 68 grand-children, 86 great grand-children, three great great grand children, and eleven children as stated above, making a total of 168 descendants now living.



In the History of Howard and Cooper Counties, published by the National Historical Society, 1883, are short biographies of John and Absalom McCrary. On page 456; "John McCrary, farmer, section 14. Mr. McCrary was brought to this county by his parents in 1820, when but a year old, having been born in Sevier County, Tennessee, January 31, 1819. He was reared and educated in Howard County, having had the advantages afforded by the common schools of this county. He was brought up on a farm and adopted farming as his occupation in life, which he has continued to follow. He now owns a farm of three hundred and eighty acres. Besides the ordinary business of farming, he gives some attention to stock raising, in which he has been very successful. On the 27th of September, 1842, he was married to Miss Margaret H. Witt, she having been born in Howard County, March 20, 1825. She was the daughter of L. B. Witt, one of the early settlers of this county. Mr. and Mrs. McCrary have eleven children: Eliza A., Napoleon B., Olivia, Spencer H., Thomas W., Theodore H., Alonzo M., John C., Ludie P., Bell and May. Both parents are members of the Missionary Baptist Church".

On page 455: "Captain Absalom McCrary farmer and nurseryman. Captain McCrary is not only a successful and enterprising farmer, but he has been a gallant soldier of two wars. He was born in this county, October 8, 1821, was reared here and educated in the common schools. Farming has been his occupation through life, supplemented by the nursery business. In June 1846, he enlisted in the service designed for the Mexican War, and followed the starry flag to the halls of the Montezumas. Returning home afterwards, he resumed farming and the fruit tree culture. He has a neat place of one hundred and fifty acres. He is the oldest nurseryman in the county, and one of the oldest in the state, having been engaged in the business over forty years. In the last war, he enlisted in Captain Cooper's Company of this county, in which he served for a time as Lieutenant, and was afterwards appointed a recruiting officer in the Confederate Army, with the rank of Captain. The war closed, however, while he was in this commission. For three years he was justice of the peace, of the county, for his township. In November, 1849, he was married to Miss Caroline Yeager, a native of Madison County, Virginia. They have five children, Milton, Patrick, Eva, Absalon E., and Callie. Mr. and Mrs. McCrary are both members of the Baptist Church".

The following is a copy of the Family Record in the old Bible belonging to Benjamin McCrary and was in the possession of Mrs. William G. McCrary of Glasgow, Howard County, Missouri when this copy was made, September 17, 1934. The Bible is still in

possession of her family. It also contained a record of the slaves:

### Marriages

Benjamin McCrary was married to Polly Coleman, the 13th day of December, 1808.

Nancy McCrary was married to Thomas Blanton the 26th day of December, 1827.

Benjamin McCrary was married to Harriet Emandy Wilson, the 16th day of October, 1843. (2nd wife).

Boyd McCrary was married to Frances Evaline Yeager, August 25, 1842.

James J. Kendrick was married to Julina McCrary, October 27th. 1864.

William G. McCrary was married to E. B. Earickson, October 25, 1876.

### Births

Benjamin McCrary was born the 12th day of November, 1785.

Polly McCrary was born the 8th day of March, 1788.

Gilead McCrary was born the 24th day of September, 1809.

Nancy McCrary was born the 3rd day of October 1811.

Lucy McCrary was born the 18th of April, 1814.

Boyd McCrary was born the 14th day of September, 1816.

John McCrary was born the 31st day of January, 1819.

Absalom McCrary was born the 8th day of October, 1821.

Benjamin McCrary was born the 21st day of April, 1835.

Mary McCrary was born the 22nd day of June, 1827.

Mahala Jane McCrary was born the 11th day of May 1830.

Martha Ann McCrary was born the 17th day of May, 1833.

### By Second Wife

Harriet Emandy Wilson born the 15th day of March 1841. (2nd wife).

James K. P. McCrary was born the 5th day of September, 1844.

Julina McCrary was born the 29th of May 1846.

William G. McCrary was born the 16th day of October, 1848.

Elizabeth F. McCrary was born the 20th of May 1852.

### Deaths

Polly McCrary, wife of Benjamin McCrary deceased 15th of November 1838.

Benjamin McCrary deceased, January 7, 1841.

Mary McCrary deceased, September 6, 1845.

Benjamin McCrary, Sr. Died September 29, 1878.

Julina Kendrick died January 29, 1882.

Harriet A. McCrary died May 26, 1889 at Osage Mission, Kansas.

Lucy McCrary fourth child of Benjamin and Polly Coleman McCrary was born April 18, 1814 in Sevier County, Tennessee. On February 14, 1833, she was married to William Edgar Hackley. He was the son of Goodrich Lightfoot and Sarah Coburn Hackley and was born in Franklin (now Anderson) County, Kentucky, October 10, 1810.

They were the parents of fourteen children, one of whom died at birth. The following is taken from the William Edgar Hackley Family Bible Record.

#### Births

William Edgar Hackley was born October 10, 1810.

Lucy McCrary was born April 18, 1814.

Mary Louisa Hackley was born March 23, 1834.

Sarah Ann Hackley was born September 27, 1835.

Spencer Coleman Hackley was born April 15, 1837.

John Goodrich Hackley was born March 5, 1839.

Nancy Jane Hackley was born August 15, 1840.

William Francis Hackley was born June 8, 1842.

Lucy Catharine Hackley was born February 10, 1844.

Charles Scott Hackley was born December 4, 1845.

Harriet Ann Hackley was born June 15, 1848.

Susan Martha Hackley was born January 3, 1850.

Theodore Jefferson Hackley was born March 25, 1852.

James Benjamin Hackley was born April 1, 1854.

Boyd Gilead Hackley was born October 1, 1856.

#### Marriages

William Edgar Hackley and Lucy McCrary married February 14, 1833.

Mary Louisa Hackley and Dudley Estil married May 1, 1852.

Spencer Coleman Hackley and Sarah M. Woods married May 5, 1858.

Nancy Jane Hackley and Michael Wesley Henry married February 28, 1861.

Lucy Catharine Hackley and W. R. Brown married February 22, 1866.

Susan Martha Hackley and Michael and Michael Faris Crigler married December 15, 1869.

Harriet A. Hackley and Hanson R. Frederick married September 26, 1871.

James B. Hackley and Gussie Elgin married December 28, 1882.

Boyd G. Hackley and Sudie Katherine Kivett married December 17,

Sarah Ann Hackley departed this life October 17, 1847.

William Edgar Hackley departed this life November 3, 1865.

Lucy Hackley departed this life March 24, 1888.

Boyd G. Hackley passed away December 12, 1931.

Nancy Jane Hackley fifth child of William Edgar and Lucy McCrary Hackley was born August 15, 1840 on the Hackley farm near Fayette Howard Co., Mo. was married to Michael Wesley Henry, son of Michael and Susannah Lewis Henry, February 28, 1861. He was born February 10, 1834, in Columbiana County, Ohio. He attended Mount Union College, Alliance, Ohio, and when a young man came to Carroll County Missouri to teach school. Through relatives they met and were married on the Hackley farm where she was born by Rev. W. K. Woods. (Howard Co. Index to Marriages Book 4, page 8). He died June 3, 1922 and she died July 12, 1925, in Glasgow, Howard County, Missouri. Both are buried on the family lot in the city cemetery. They had the following children: Byron Wilbur, Carrie Dell, Dora Lewis, Elvah Leona, Charles Sidnev, Esca Willard, Jennie Estella and Bessie.

Hugh McCrary came from Scotland thru Ireland and then to America. This is the tradition handed down by the McCrary family of North Carolina. However the territory of Clan Donald (North and South) to which the McCrary family belonged, extended from the North of North Uist. to the south of Kintyre in Scotland, and also embraced part of Antrim in Ireland. Hugh McCrary was probably in the clan territory or near there when he sailed from Ireland to America. It was probably there that the spelling of the name began to change from Mac Rory, Mac Rurie, Mac Rorie and Mac Rury to Macrery and Mackrery. McCrary seems to be the American way of spelling the name, especially of Hugh McCrary's descendants, altho the phonetic spelling is sometimes found in various records in America.

Mr. W. E. Hennessee, head of the Hennessee Studio of Heraldic Art in Salisbury, North Carolina, kindly furnished the information in regard to the Coat-of-Arms of the McCrary family, a copy of which he has in his studio. In "A System of Heraldry" by Alexander Nisbet, published in Edinburgh in 1816, in Volume I, page 44, may be found this description of the Shield: Mackrery; Argent, a fesse quartered sable and or. In "Fairbairns Book of Crests," published in Edinburg in 1892 on page 293, may be found a description of the Crest: A savage statant wreathed around the middle with leaves ppr. This coat-of-arms has been accepted by the McCrary family of North Carolina and their descendants.

America offered the most inviting asylum to the Highlanders.

Although there was some emigration to America during the first half of the eighteenth century, yet it did not fairly set in until about 1760. Between the years 1763 and 1775 over twenty thousand Highlanders left their homes to seek a better retreat in the forests of America.

Ulster, the northern province of Ireland, is composed of the counties of Antrim, Armagh, Cavan, Donegal, Down, Fermanagh, Londonderry, Monaghan and Tyrone. The settlements made by the early migrations of the Highlanders were chiefly on the coast of Antrim. These settlements were connected with and dependent on the Clandonald of Islay and Kintyre. In extending its Irish possessions the Clandonald was brought into frequent conflicts and feuds with the Irish of Ulster.

The new settlers did not mix with the native population to any extent, especially prior to 1741, but mingled freely with the English Puritan and the refugee Huguenots. The native race was forced sullenly to retire before the colonists. Although the king had expressly forbidden any more of the inhabitants of the Western Isles to be taken to Ulster, yet the blood of the Highlander, to a great degree, permeated that of the Ulsterman, and had its due weight in forming the character of the Scotch-Irish.

The Scotch settlers retained the characteristic traits of their native stock and continued to call themselves Scotch. They demanded and exercised the privilege of choosing their own spiritual advisers, in opposition to all efforts of the hierarchy of England to make the choice and support the clergy as a state concern. From the descendants of these people came the Scotch-Irish emigrants to America.

In contrast with the Ulsterman, whose secular ideals were dictated by the forms of their church, the Scots adhered still to the tribal or clan system, although they too, in the majority, were Presbyterians. In the Scotch Highlands they had occupied small holdings in the land under the sway of their chief, or Head of the Clan, to whom they were bound by blood and fealty, but to whom they paid no rentals. The position of the Head of the Clan was hereditary, but no heir was bold enough to step forward into that position until he had performed some deed of worth. They were principally herders, their chief stock being the famous small black cattle of the Highlands. Their wars with each other were cattle raids. Only in war, however, did the Gael lay hands on his neighbor's goods. There were no highwaymen and housebreakers in the Highlands. No Highland Mansion, cot or barn was ever locked. Theft and breaking of an oath, sins against man's honor, were held

in such abhorrence that no one guilty of them could remain among his clansmen in the beloved glens. These Highlanders were a race of tall, robust men, who lived simply and frugally and slept on the heath among their flocks in all weathers, with no other covering from rain and snow than their plaides. It is reported of the Laird of Keppoch, who was leading his clan to war in winter time, that his men were divided as to the propriety of following him further because he rolled a snowball to rest his head upon when he lay down. "Now we despair of victory," they said, "since our leader has become so effeminate he cannot sleep without a pillow".

The smaller clans in the Scottish Highlands raised their standards for Charles Edward Stuart in 1745 and fought against the House of Hanover. Many of the large clans of the MacDonalds and others, gave way to the impulse of National enthusiasm and joined the ranks of the Pretender. On the 16th day of April 1746, a few miles north of Inverness, was fought the decisive battle of Culloden, in which Stuarts forces were routed. This was the origin of many of the Scottish settlements on the Cape Fear River; a considerable number of those who had taken up arms for the Pretender preferring exile to death, or to subjugation in their native land. During the years 1746 and 1747, these people with their families, moved to North Carolina, occupying a large expanse of country along the Cape Fear, of which Campbelltown (now Fayettevill ) was the centre. This wilderness became a refuge to the harassed Highlanders. The McDonalds had become so numerous in Cumberland County by 1775 as to be called the "Clan Donald".

The head of the Highland family was the leader; the family by growth became the Sept; the Sept grew into the Clan; the chief of which was the lord, whose retainers were his kinsmen and were ready to follow him in the foray over the border, in the long crusade to the Holy Land, in the wars upon the continent or in the fierce conflict with the growing power of England.

The Highlanders were a strong and exuberant race. Their habitations were hives from which, at intervals, went out swarms to people the earth. The heads of the Clans were often educated in foreign lands and in the Universities in the Lowlands; while imbued with the fierce spirit of their race, they were endowed with the graces of birth and culture. Among them there was less of religious division than in other sections.

The Highland settlements of North Carolina to which they began to come early and continued to come after the war of the Revolution had actually begun, and long after it was at an end, was a beautiful country.

It must have been a grateful change to these troubled people, who sought for peace if not for rest on the far away shores of the new world. There was comparatively little undergrowth; the tall pines, with their perennial green, upon the uplands, sang to them a peaceful welcome; the surface of the earth was covered with a luxuriant growth of wild pea vines, and the bottoms with rich cane brakes, affording abundant preserve for innumerable small game, especially deer and turkey; sand-hill streams were an unfailing supply of drink, even in the dryest seasons; the climate was mild and favorable, all combined to offer an ideal land for the shepherd with his flocks and herds. The Indian had already sought other hunting grounds in and beyond the mountain range some hundred miles toward the setting sun.

Spreading out beyond the Cape Fear, as high up as the confluence of the Deep and Haw, and to the Pedee where the Yadkin and Uwharie came together, they planted their homes in what is now Cumberland, Harnett, Moore, Montgomery, Anson, Richmond, and upper Robeson, and in the adjoining districts of South Carolina. Here they seemed to have reached "the haven where they would be." A religious people, simple, virtuous, honorable and full of courage, they lived in quiet and content.

In the year 1736, Henry McCulloch, from the Province of Ulster, obtained a grant of 64,000 acres in the present county of Duplin, North Carolina, and introduced upon it between three and four thousand of his Scotch-Irish countrymen from the north of Ireland.

On April 3, 1753, a petition bearing the signatures of 348 of the inhabitants of the upper and frontier portions of Anson County, which comprised most of the western part of North Carolina, was read in the lower house of the General Assembly. The petitioners set forth the great difficulties they had to undergo in traveling the vast distance to the courthouse of Anson County and prayed that the frontier section of the County be erected into a new one. Two days later a bill was introduced to this effect, and the bill in its final form received the assent of Matthew Rowan, the acting governor, on April 12th. The section of the act defining the boundaries of the new county, which was named in honor of Matthew Rowan, read as follows:

Be it enacted — that Anson County be divided by a line, to begin where Anson line was to cross Earl Granville's line, and from thence, in a direct line north, to the Virginia line and that the said county be bounded to the north by the Virginia line, and to the south by the southernmost line of Earl Granville's land; and that the upper part of said county, so laid off and divided, be erected into a county and

parish by the name of Rowan County and St. Lukis Parish; and that all the inhabitants of the westward of the said line, and included within the before-mentioned boundaries, shall belong and appertain to Rowan County.

The design was to include in Rowan all that part of Anson which lay within Earl Granville's tract.

By 1756 Salisbury had already been selected as the county-seat of Rowan and a village had begun to grow. The growth of Rowan in population was continual and rapid from the beginning, except during the Indian Wars 1759-60, when the Cherokees devastated the outlying settlements. At that time immigration almost ceased. The immigrants obtained titles to Earl Granville's lands through his agents, Francis Corbin and James Innes. The land offices in his territory were closed at his death in 1763. The offices remained closed until 1773, when Governor Josiah Martin was appointed agent. In the confusion existent just before the Revolution the taking of grants, however, does not seem to have been resumed. Despite the fact that no titles to land could be obtained after 1763 settlers continued to move into the Granville tract. Much discontent arose among the inhabitants, some dreading the expected reopening of the land offices because of the abuses of the agents, and others being displeased because they could not obtain title to the lands improved by their efforts. It was during this time that the Jersey Settlement on the east side of the Yadkin, some nine miles from Salisbury, was made by settlers from New Jersey.

Prior to Granville's death the quarrel which had arisen between him and Henry McCulloh was settled. The controversy was concluded by a compact that McCulloh should become Granville's tenant, and in lieu of all other rents pay an annual sum of 400 pounds from 1757 until 1760, after which date he was to pay 4 shillings for every hundred acres retained by him, but was to survey and surrender to Granville all lands not then settled.

About 1761 Henry E. McCulloh, his son, came to North Carolina and began to dispose of his father's lands in Rowan for reasonable prices. In four years time he disposed of and laid off all of his father's tracts in Rowan and gave deeds for the same to the purchasers.

As the population multiplied and settlements were made in the outlying parts of the county, the inhabitants of communities distant from the seat of government began to demand the erection of counties in their respective neighborhoods, in order that the administration of public affairs might be carried on with greater convenience. Davidson County was one of the Counties which had



formerly been a part of Rowan - its county seat, Lexington. The McCrary lands were located in that part of Rowan County which later became Davidson County and is the present home of many members of the McCrary family. (James Sprunt Historical Publications, Vol. 16, No 1; The North Carolina Booklet vol. 4, nos. 10 & 11; Chronicles of America, vol. 18; The Scotch-Irish or the Scot in North Britain, North Ireland and North America by Charles A. Hanna; an Historical Account of the Settlements of Scotch Highlanders in America, Prior to the Peace of 1783, by J. P. McLean.)

Hugh McCrary made his will in 1785 in Rowan County, North Carolina. He signed his name Hugh McKrory. In the State Records of North Carolina Army Accounts, the name is written Hugh McRory and in the North Carolina Historical Society, Archives Library, the name is written, Hugh McCrory. His family seems to have adopted the name McCrary for all the records since that time are signed in that way.

Membership in the Scots Ancestry Research Society in Edinburgh, Scotland is responsible for the following information in regard to an inquiry about the name, "The surnames McCrary, McCreary and McCreery are all derived from the same source MacRuairidh - son of Rory or Doderick."

In "The Surnames of Scotland" by George F. Black, published by the New York Public Library, 1946 is the following information: Maccrorie, Maccrory (Irish) Mac Ruaidhri, son of Ruaidhri 'red King'. John McCrore was tenant of Drumna - Mark, Ardmanoch, in 1504, and John McCrorie was bailie of Maybole in 1688. John McCrory and John Oig McCrory were tenants on Chrisholm lands of Iverchanich, 1721.

And in another place in the same book: Macrory, Macrorie, Macrury. G. Mac Ruairidh 'son of Ruadhri'. John filius Rothri was present at pleas held at Dull in Atholl, 1264. Report was made in 1297 of lawless proceedings on the part of Lochlan and Rodric Macgrogri (of Garmoran) in the West Highlands in ravaging Skye and Lewis and burning ships of Edward I of England and commanded by Alexander of Islay, Edward's admiral in the Isles. Ninian, son of Thomas Make Rori and Gillepatrike, son of Brice Make Rori, Galwegian hostages, died in Carlisle prison, 1298. Alexander Makrore McKilferson was tenant of Kilkewane, Kintyre, 1506. Gillechallome McRorie in Abirnethie was fined for resetting clan Gregor, 1613. Donald Dow M'Rorie and John M'Rorie in Ballinoo and John M'Rourie in Ardtounishever, were denounced rebels in 1675 and Taskel M'Rory of Iverness was a Jacobite prisoner

of the '45. Macrury is said today to be the oldest clan name in Uist. MacRuairidh and Mac Illirnaidh, Islay names, are sometimes Anglicized Reid, and Mackury is a Barra form of the name. Mackreury 1427, McKrory 1682, McRorie 1675, Mcroyre c 1520, Mcroyri 1522

Also in the same book: Rory, Rori. Anglicized forms of G. Ruairidh (Middle Gaelic) 1467MS), Ruaidri (Old Gaelic), Ruadri, from proto-historic Celtic, Rondo-rix 'red king'.

The surname McCrary appears to have been adopted after the family arrived in America altho there is no record of Hugh McCrary ever using the name. His will is signed Hugh McKrory and in his Revolutionary War records he is listed as Hugh McCrory and Hugh McRory. On his tombstone it is Hugh McCrary, which is the only record found for him using that spelling of the name. The surname McCrary was, however, adoped by his children and all his descendants.

The Clan Donald, by the Rev. A. Macdonald, Minister of Killearnen and the Rev. A. Madonald. Minister of Kiltarlity, Iverness, The Northern Counties Publishing Company, Ltd., in Volume II, published in 1900, gives the following history of the Macruaries of Garmoran and the North Isles, on page 1 chapter I.

The Clan Rory, are not strictly speaking, a cadet of the Clan Donald, seeing that Roderick of Bute was a younger brother of Donald of Isla, from whom the Clan Donald take their name. But the history and fortunes of the House of Garmoran are so indissolubly connected with the House of Isla that a record of the one must be incomplete with out some account being given to the other. Roderick, the founder of the Family of Garmoran, who was the second son of Reginald of Isla, Lord of the Isles, was born sometime during the latter half of the twelfth century, and on coming of age, his father bestowed upon him the Island of Bute and other lands in Kintyre. The lands of Bute and Arran are said to have been bestowed by Malcolm II on Walter, the first Steward of Scotland. These lands afterwards changed hands several times and became the subject of fierce contention, on the one hand between the Norwegians and Scots, and on the other hand, between the Scots and the descendant of Somerled. Toward the close of the eleventh century both Bute and Arran were ceded to Magnus, King of Norway by the Scots. On the marriage of the daughter of Magnus to Godred of Man, these lands were given her as a portion of the Marriage dowry. In the middle of the twelfth century they came by conquest into the possession of Somerled. When on the death of Somerled, his extensive territories were divided amongst his sons, Bute and part of Arran, with the

Lordship of Garmoran, extending from Ardnamurchan to Glenelg, fell to the share of Angus. Reginald of Isla having driven Angus and his three sons out of Bute, they were in the year 1210 killed in a skirmish in Skye by the men of that Island. On the death of Angus MacSomerled and his sons, Reginald of Isla bestowed Bute and their other possessions, on his son Roderick James the son of Angus MacSomerled, left a daughter Jane, who married Alexander, eldest son of Walter, the High Steward of Scotland, and he claimed Bute in the right of his wife. Roderick, taking possession of the island, continued to resist this claim, and aided by the Lord of the Isles, was for a time successful in retaining his hold on it. Besides Bute, and the Lordship of Garmoran in the North, Roderick also possessed lands in North Kintyre, as may be seen from the charter afterwards granted by him to the Abbey of Saddle. The position of Roderick in Argyle and the Isles was now, in point of power and influence, second only to that of the Lord of the Isles himself. Together they formed a combination strong enough to repel the repeated attempts made by Alexander II and his Scots to conquer the territory of the Gael. The policy of Norway ever since the death of Somerled had been to conciliate the Clan Cholla, and, if possible, prevent any alliance between them and the Scots. Now that the foundations of the Morse kingdom in the Isles were beginning to totter, it was necessary, if the aggressive Scot was to be kept at bay, that the leaders of the Clan Cholla should be drawn into yet closer friendship with their Scandinavian relatives. During the final struggle between the two nations, of which the engagement at Largs was the crowning point, the conduct of the chiefs of the House of Somerled is ample evidence of the strong tie that bound them to their Norse ally. Roderick of Bute had all along been a zealous partisan of the Norse interest of the Isles and he, at an early stage in his stormy career, developed qualities which somewhat distinguished him from the other leaders of the Clan Cholla. He clearly inherited the wandering seafaring tendencies of his Scandinavian ancestors in a greater degree than any of his father's house, but, nevertheless, we would be slow to accept the character of sea robber ascribed to him by the Scottish historians. That he was a wild and restless man, even for the age in which he lived, appears to be sufficiently attested by the glimpses we get of him through the thick mist that envelopes the history of that remote time not satisfied with the scope of his seafaring energies and wandering proclivities so temptingly offered by the Western seas, he betakes himself across the Irish Channel. Accordingly, in the year 1212, very early in his career, we find him on the Irish coast at the head of an armament of 76 galleys. Having landed in the Emerald

Isle, he, his brother Donald and Thomas of Galloway, at the head of their band, ravaged and plundered the towns of Derry, Innisowen, and Clanconnell. In the following year, Roderick, in company of Thomas of Galloway, again visited the North of Ireland, and sacrilegiously plundered the churches of that province. We have no doubt Roderick made ample penance for the atrocious conduct here laid to his charge by the Irish annalists. In any case, he atoned for his sin, probably after many qualms of conscience, by making grants of land to the church he had so grievously offended. To the Abbey of Saddle he granted the lands of Torrisdale and Ugadale; and in honor of St. Mary and St. John, for the service of the Church of St. John in Kintyre, he gave five penny lands, three from the same church of St. John, and two from the Church of St. Mary. In every attempt made by Alexander II to annex the Norwegian possessions in the Isles of his kingdom, he was strenuously opposed by Roderick of Bute; and so effective was the opposition on the part of Roderick and his brother, the Lord of the Isles, that the Scottish Monarch utterly failed the accomplishment of his object. During the long minority which followed the death of King Alexander, no effort was made to add the Isles to the possessions of the Scottish Crown. Ervin of Lorn had played a conspicuous part in the struggle with the Scottish Monarch. To him had recently been committed the administration of Norwegian affairs in the Isles, and the present seemed a favourable opportunity for the accomplishment of the ambitious scheme which he had conceived, and which was neither less nor more than the conquest of the Norwegian Kingdom of Man. He accordingly invaded the island and succeeded in getting himself proclaimed king, in the face of much opposition on the part of the Manxmen. Haco of Norway being informed of the conduct of the usurper, his erstwhile lieutenant in the Isles, immediately took steps to deprive him of his newly acquired dignity. He appealed to Roderick of Bute, among others, to help him to reduce that hero's relative to obedience. Roderick, throwing all considerations of kinship at once aside, responded to Haco's appeal, and, with his brother Donald, invaded the Isle of Man, at the head of a considerable force. They fell on the forces of Ewin of Lorn, and defeated them with great slaughter, the pseudo king himself escaping with his life to the Highlands.

While Roderick was thus engaged in the service of Haco, advantage was taken of his absence by his Scottish neighbors, who invading Bute, took possession of it in the name of Jane, the heiress of James, the grandson of Somerled, and wife of Alexander, eldest son of the Steward of Scotland. Roderick on his return from the

Manx expedition, finding that he had been forestalled, Marshalled all his forces, and made a desperate effort to regain possession of his lost territory, but in this he utterly failed. Betaking himself to his Northern possessions, he soon found scope for his energies in that region. In the North, Scottish interests were represented by Ferchar Macintagart, Earl of Ross. The possessions of the Earl lay along the western seaboard to Glenelg, while to the south lay the Lordship of Garmorau. To the west of the Earldom of Ross lay Skye and the Long Island, which formed part of the Norse possessions, with the Minch separating them from the territory over which Macintagart held sway. The family of Garmoran and the adherents of Norway in the North Isles were much molested and annoyed by the persistent and savage attacks made on them by the Earl of Ross and the Scottish party. The Norse sagas refer to the wanton cruelty and extreme barbarity which characterised the proceedings of Macintagart and his followers in the Isles. Their aggressiveness at length attained to such a height that the chiefs, conspicuous among whom was Roderick of Garmoran, and his sons Allan and Dougal, were forced to take counsel together with a view to taking united action in so critical an emergency. It was resolved to send a messenger to Norway to represent to Haco the state of matters in the Isles, and the choice fell to the veteran Roderick, who, nothing loth, took to his galley and sailed for Scandinavia. The result of Roderick's mission was the well known expedition of Haco to the Isles. From his knowledge of the western seas, it was thought desirable that Roderick should remain at the Court of Haco until such time as the Norse fleet got under way for the Western Isles. Early in the year 1263, Haco sent messengers to Orkney to procure pilots for Shetland. From thence one of the Messengers, John Langlifeson, proceeded to the Isles and informed Dougal MacRuarie of the elaborate preparations that were being made in Norway for Haco's expedition. It had been rumored that the Scots contemplated an invasion of the Isles that summer in quest of plunder. Dougal MacRuarie, styled in the Norse sagas King Dougal, in order to ward off the intended Scottish descent, caused the report to be spread abroad that a fleet of forty sail was on its way from Norway to the Isles. At length the fleet appeared, and Dougal, with other Island chiefs, met Haco at Kerrera. Both he and his brother Allan, with their father Roderick, who had accompanied him from Norway, supported Haco throughout his campaign in the Isles. The Norse King gave each of them an important command in his fleet, different divisions of which were sent hither and thither to devastate the country. He sent a squadron of fifty ships under the command of Dougal MacRuarie and Magnus of Man to plunder the

lands of Ewin of Lorn. Another division of the fleet sailed up Loch Long. In this region Allan MacRaurie made himself conspicuous by acting as leader of a plundering party who penetrated into the country, doing havoc wherever they went, killing many of the inhabitants, and returning to their ships laden with much spoil. The result of the Norwegian expedition so far had been the re-establishment of Haco's authority in the Isles. The land of Bute was restored to Roderick, and to Allan and Dougal Haco gave the lands of Ewin of Lorn. He, besides, gave to Dougal "that Castle in Kintyre which Guthorme Bockakaly had beseiged and taken."

Roderick having now been reinstated in the possession of Bute, was not slow in taking advantage of the opportunity with which fortune favored him to punish the Stewarts and their Scottish followers. Not satisfied with the surrender of Rothesay Castle, he pursued the retreating garrison, and, according to the Norse account, put nine of them to death. He followed up his pursuit by making a descent of the Mainland, which he plundered and wasted with fire and sword for many miles into the heart of the country. The Castle of Rothesay, now represented by a magnificent ruin standing in the centre of the town of that name, of which it forms the chief architectural object, was for at least a hundred years identified with the history of one or other branch of the Clan Cholla. Roderick made it his residence during his occupation of Bute, and if the legend of its "Bluidy Stair" of which the "dark-eyed chief" is the theme, has any information in fact, the character of our Naval hero must be depicted in much darker hues than we would wish to have it portrayed. In a corner between the main stair and the east gable of the chapel there is an old stair leading to the top of the wall of the Castle which is known by the name of the "Bluidy Stair", the legend of which is best told by quoting at length the following ballad, being the only evidence of the tragic deed ascribed to our clansman:

"Oh, Rothesay's tower is round about,  
And loud within its merry wa's  
And land within its merry wa's  
The voice of wassail rang.

"A scald o' Norway struck the harp,  
And a good harper was he;  
For hearts beat mad, and looks grew wild  
Wi' his song o' victory.

"A dark-eyed chief has left the board  
Where he sat as lord and liege;  
And he called aloud amidst the crowd  
For Thorfinn, his little foot-page.

"Go tell the stranger Isabel  
That she stir not from the bower  
Till darkness dons her blackest dress,  
And midnight marks the hour.

"And tell the Lady Isabel  
To come when the feast is o'er  
And meet upon the chapel stair  
The Chieftain Rory Mor'.

"When the feast was o'er, and a' was hushed  
In midnight and in mirk,  
A Ladye was seen, like a spirit at e'en,  
To pass by the Holy Kirk.

"She stood at the foot of the chapel stair,  
And she heard a footstep's tread;  
For the wild Norse Warrior was there,  
Who thus to the Ladye said:

"I am Rory Mor, the Island Chief,  
I'm Roderick, Lord of Bute;  
For the Raven of Norway flies above,  
And the Lion of Scotland's mute.

"I hate your kith, fair Ladye, 'he said,  
'I hate your kith and pris;  
And I am sworn to be their foe  
Till life be dried within.

"Yet kiss me, luvelie Isabel,  
And lay your cheek to mine,  
Tho'ye bear the fluid o' the High Steward,  
I'll woo nae hand but thine'.

“ ‘Awa, awa, ye rank butcher!’  
Said the Ladye Isabel,  
‘For beneath your hand my father dear  
And my three brave brothers fell.’

“ ‘It’s I hae conquered them, ‘he said,  
‘And I will conquer thee;  
For if in love ye winna wed,  
My leman ye shall be.’

“ ‘The stars will drief out their beds o’ blue  
Ere you in love I wed;  
I rather would fly to the grave and lie  
In the mouldy embrace o’ the dead.

“ ‘I canna love. I winna love  
A murderer for my lord;  
For even yet my father’s bluid  
Lies lapper’d on your sword.

“ ‘And I never will be your base leman  
While death to my dagger is true,  
For I hate you, Chief, as the foe of my kin,  
And the foe of my country, too.’

“An eye might be seen wi revenge to gleam  
Like a shot star in a storm;  
And a heart was felt to writhe as if bit  
By the never dying worm.

“A struggle was heard on the chapel stair,  
And a smothered shriek of pain,  
A deaden’d groan, and a fall on the stone,  
And all was silent again.

“The morning woke on the Ladye’s bower,  
But no Isabel was there;  
The morning woke on Rothsay’s tower,  
And bluid was on the stair.”



Roderick's triumph was of short duration, at least so far as Bute was concerned. On the annexation of the Norwegian possessions in the Isles to Scotland, in 1266, both Bute and Arran were restored to the Stewart family. Bute, however, did not pass finally from the House of Somerled, for in the year of Bannockburn the Lord of the Isles is referred to as

"Sir Angus of the Isles and Bute als wae." Roderick who was compelled to relinquish his hold on Bute, and who was now a very old man, probably died shortly after the Scoto-Norse Treaty of 1266. At all events we hear of him no more under the new order of things, and we only wonder that his family should have fared so well at the hands of their hereditary enemies. Alexander III, however, even if he had not been bound by the terms of the Scoto-Norse Treaty to conciliate the adherents of Norway, was himself desirous, from motives of State policy, of making concessions to his new subjects.

From the prominence given to Dougal in the Norse sagas, it is inferred that he was the eldest son of Roderick. In 1261 he is mentioned as sole king in the Isles, and faithful to Haco. Both Allan, his brother, and he are honoured with the title of king, but this distinction could only have meant that they were lords over wide territories, and exercised almost regal jurisdiction within these. Dougal, whether younger or older than Allan, drops out of view entirely after the annexation of the Isles to Scotland. The probability is that he refused to acknowledge the sovereignty of Alexander III. In any case, his family disappeared during the reign of that monarch from among the territorial families of Argyle and the Isles. Gregory asserts that Dougal died without leaving any issue, but in this he is contradicted by the MS. of 1450, which corroborated by other authorities, gives Fercher and Duncan as two sons of Duncan, the son of Dougal, the son of Roderick. The same MS. gives the genealogy of the MacRuarie family back through Allan, from which it should not be inferred that Allan was the oldest son of Roderick. What, however, it proves beyond any doubt is, that the territorial line of the family was carried on by Allan and his successors, and not by Dougal and his successors.

Allan, therefore, succeeded his father in the lands of Garmoran, which included Knoydart, Moydart, Arisaig, and Morar, and also in his lands in North Kintyre. In all these Alexander III confirmed him, and added to the already extensive territory the lands of Barra, Uist, and Harris, with the lesser islands of Eigg and Rum. The grant by Alexander III of lands in the Long Island, and elsewhere, is borne out by the terms of the charter granted afterwards by Robert Bruce to Roderick, the son of Allan. Allan MacRuariu continued loyal to the

Scottish throne during the remainder of his life. From his extensive territorial possessions he became one of the most powerful magnates in the Highlands. In the year 1284, when the Scottish Estates assembled at Scone, and declared Margaret, the Maid of Norway, heiress to the throne, the name of "Allangus filii Roderici" appears in the list of those present on that occasion. Allan MacRuairie, Angus of Isla, and Alexander of Lorn, were the only Highland Chiefs who attended this Parliament, and all three were of the House of Somerled. Allan MacRuairie, who appears to have died shortly after the meeting at Scone, was succeeded in his landed possessions by his daughter Christina, a lady who afterwards played an important part in the history of Scotland. It may seem singular that Christina should have become her father's heiress, in view of the fact that Allan MacRuairie left at least three sons, Roderick, Allan, and Lachlan. It is inferred from the circumstance that Roderick, the eldest of the sons, was passed over in favor of Christina, that he was not a legitimate son of Allan MacRuairie. Whether Roderick MacAllan was or was not feudally legitimate is a point which cannot now be definitely settled, one way or the other, but that he was Celtically legitimate is conclusively proved by his succession in due time to the MacRuairie patrimony. In the charter granted to him by Bruce of the MacRuairie lands resigned in his favour by Christina, his sister, there is nothing indicative of a bar sinister, and in such an instrument, drawn out in feudal terms, reference, we think, would have been made to Roderick's illegitimate descent if he had not been Allan MacRuairie's lawful son. The awkward fact, however, of Christina and not Roderick inheriting the MacRuairie lands remains to be explained, and the only feasible explanation seems to be that Roderick was the issue of a hand fast marriage.

The MacRuairies made themselves conspicuous at a very early stage in the struggle for Scottish independence. In a letter of Alexander of Isla to Edward I in the year 1292, that Chief, who had the year before taken the oath of allegiance to the English King, accused Ranald, the son Cellan, and Duncan, the son of Dougal, of committing excesses in those regions subject to the authority of Edward. Again in 1297, Alexander of Isla, who had now been appointed by Edward Admiral of the Western Isles, complained bitterly of the insubordination of the Island Chiefs, and invokes the aid of the English King in keeping them under subjection. Alexander of Lorn, who had not yet joined himself to the English interest, seems to have been the principal offender. Instigated by the Lord of Lorn, the MacRuairies invaded Skye and Lewis, the lands of the Earl of Ross and some others of the Northern Isles, and after committing great ravages in these islands, they burnt all the ships

engaged in the English service in the Western seas. The MacRuarie leaders engaged in this insurrection were Roderick, Ranald and Lachlan, the sons of Allan, and grandsons of Roderick of Bute, whose piratical tendencies they seem in a large measure to have inherited. Roderick, the Chief of the MacRuaries, though often warned of the serious consequences involved in his rebellious proceedings, continued obstinate. Alexander of Isla was at length obliged to adopt coercive measures against his kinsman. These resulted in the acknowledgment by Roderick of the authority of the English King, whom he at the same time promised faithfully to serve. In that state of society in which might is right, promises are mere matters of convenience, and are made to be broken whenever the favourable opportunity occurs. The men engaged in this struggle were no exception to that rule. They are found now on the one side and now on the other, as self-interest may demand. Roderick MacAllan kept his promise no longer than it was convenient to do so. The MacRuaries again broke out against English rule under his leadership, and perpetrated against atrocities in the islands which were under the sway of the House of Isla.

The outraged islanders were obliged to send messengers to Alexander, complaining of the hardships to which they had been put by the proceedings of the MacRuaries. Special mention is made of Lachlan MacRuarie as the prime mover and leader in the depredations committed by the plundering band who had invaded the Southern Isles. Lachlan, it appears, had previously offered homage to the English King, but by his recent conduct he roused the resentment of Edward's representative, the Lord of the Isles, and that chief, taking time by the forelock, soon succeeded in reducing the rebel to obedience. In token of his desire to remain loyal to the Island Lord, Lachlan MacRuarie offered his son as a pledge, the only form of pledge which would seem to have had any binding effect on the islanders of those days. No sooner had Lachlan given his son as a hostage, than his brother Roderick, at the head of Lachlan's forces, and it is said, at his instigation, raised the flag of revolt. The Lord of the Isles now determined to strike a final blow at the MacRuaries. Collecting his forces, and assisted by his brothers, Angus Og and John Spraugach, he pursued Roderick by sea and land, and at length seizing him and putting him in irons, he threw him into one of his dungeons on the Mainland. How long Roderick MacAllan remained in this situation we know not, but in the year 1301, in a letter by Angus Og, Lord of the Isles, to Edward I, mention is made of Roderick's sons, for whose loyalty Angus holds himself responsible. It appears that Roderick himself still remained in

custody, and that Angus Og acted as the guardian of his sons. The MacRuaries appear again on the historical stage in the year 1306. In that year Robert Bruce was crowned in the palace of his ancestors at Scone. After suffering defeat in two pitched battles, he found his way, a lonely fugitive, to Kintyre, where he was loyally received and hospitably entertained by the Lord of the Isles. It was not, perhaps, the friendship of the Lord of the Isles alone that drew the warrior King in this dark hour in his eventful career to the district of Kintyre. This district was to a large extent under the powerful sway of a near relative of his own, on whose support and friendship he confidently relied. The relative in whom the fugitive King put such confidence was none other than his own mother-in-law, Christina of Mar, the heiress of Allan MacRuarie of Garmoran and the North Isles. We are not aware that notice was ever taken of this illustrious alliance formed between the MacRuarie family and the Scottish throne. Christina MacRuarie, by her marriage with Donald, Earl of Mar, became the mother of Bruce's wife, and thus the progenitrix of a long line of sovereigns, the first of whom was her great-grandson Robert II. Surrounded though the King was by such powerful friends as Christina of Mar and the Lord of the Isles, it was not deemed safe for him to remain long in a part of the country so accessible to his enemies as the peninsula of Kintyre. It was, therefore, resolved to find a place of refuge for him in the lonely Island of Rachrin, on the Irish coast, until such time as a favourable opportunity arrived for a descent on Scotland. There is a tradition to the effect that Christina MacRuarie, in the first instance, found an asylum for her illustrious son-in-law in her own island of Uist, but that not considering him safe from the pursuit of his enemies in his retreat, the Lord of the Isles conveyed him to Rachrin. The King and his small band of followers passed the winter of 1306-7 in this island, living principally on the bounty of Christina MacRuarie, who kept up a regular communication with her relative.

When Bruce resolved at length on leaving Rachrin, Christina sent her galleys, under the command of her brother Roderick to convey him and his small garrison to the coast of Arran. From Arran, the King found his way to his own country of Carrick. On hearing of his success there, Christina MacRuarie went to him, accompanied by a band of forty warrior clansman, who enlisted in his service. She likewise brought provisions to the King, and a supply of money, of both of which he stood much in need. She further informed him of the fate of the garrison of Kildrummie, and of Athole. Seton, and others of his supporters. From this time onwards, the MacRuaries, with Christines brother Roderick, at their head, followed the banner

of Bruce. At Bannock-burn they fought under the Chief of Clan Cholla, and shared with him the glory won by the men of Innsegall on that ever memorable field.

Roderick MacRuarie was amply rewarded by Bruce for his loyalty and services. The King bestowed upon him the lands of Lorn, forfeited by Alexander Macdougall, and half the lands of Lochaber, forfeited by the Comyns. He also bestowed upon him a davach and a half of Moidart, half a davach of Arisaig, the six davach lands of Eigg and Rum, with the patronage of the Church of Kildonan in Eigg, the six devachs and three-quarters of land in Kilpiter, in South Uist, the whole lands of Barra and Harris, all of which were resigned in his favour by Christina MacRuarie, his sister. The rest of the North Uist and a part of South Uist, appeared to have been granted by Christina at this time, or shortly thereafter, to an Arthur Campbell, whose descendant put in a claim for them in the year 1427. There is no record, however, of a Campbell having ever obtained actual possession of these lands.

The lands resigned by Christina in favour of Roderick were to be held by him for the service of a ship of 26 oars, with its complement of men and victuals, for the Kings' army, and on due warning; but if Roderick, the son of Allan, should have no male heir, then Roderick, the son of Christina, should hold the lands in heritage, on condition that he should give in marriage the daughter or daughters of the said Roderick, his uncle, if he should have any, with a portion of 400 merks sterling; and if, in the course of nature, it should happen that Roderick, the son of Christina, could not succeed to the lands, then the daughter or daughters of Roderick, the son of Allan, should succeed their father in the same, or if he had no surviving heirs, the lands should revert to Christina and her heirs.

Roderich MacRuarie had now, by the acquisition of so large a territory, become a man of great power and influence in the Highlands, although a considerable share of the family inheritance still remained with his sister, the Countess of Mar. Roderick, as might have been expected, evinced his gratitude to his royal benefactor, by loyally supporting the interests of the Throne, at least for a time. One of his brothers, at the head of a number of Islesmen, joined Edward Bruce, and fought under his banner in Ireland. When the brief but brilliant career of that restless prince came to an end by his death at Dundalk, in 1318, Mac Ruarie fell fighting by his side. In the Annals of Ulster, under that year it is recorded that "Edward Bruce, the destroyer of Ireland in general, both foreign and Gaidheal, was killed by the foreigners of Ireland by dint of fighting at Dundelgain and there was killed in his Company MacRuadi,

King of Innis Gall." As Roderick, the head of the MacRuarie family, lived for many years after this event, the "King of Innis Gall" referred to by the annalist must have been one or other of his brothers, Ranald or Lachlan, already referred to.

The loyalty of the Chief of the MacRuaries was already on the wane. What the precise nature of his offence was is not recorded. It was no doubt some treasonable compact into which he had entered against the Crown for his conduct was viewed in so serious a light that in a Parliament held at Scone on the 28th of March, 1325, Roderick was deprived of all his lands, both mainland and island. From the fact that there is no record of the old MacRuarie lands having been bestowed on another, we conclude that Roderick continued to enjoy the undisturbed possession of these during the remainder of his life. The lands of Lorn and Oochaber, bestowed upon him by Bruce, were never restored to the family.

Roderick MacRuarie, who must have died long after his forfeiture, was succeeded by his son Ranald. His other children, of whom we have any record, were Allan and Amie, the first of whom, and perhaps the latter, afterwards succeeded to the family inheritance. Evidently there was no record made during the remainder of the reign of Bruce to relieve Ranald MacRuarie from the effects of the Act of Forfeiture passed against his father

Parliament of 1325. Very naturally, therefore, when the opportunity occurred, Ranald was not slow to use it against the Bruce family. Throughout the long minority which followed the death of the renowned restorer of Scottish liberty in 1329, Ranald MacRuarie threw the whole weight of his influence on the side of England and the Baloil faction. At length, on the return of David Bruce from captivity in 1341, he adopted, with the view of strengthening his position, the wise policy of conciliation towards his Scottish opponents. The King was anxious to concentrate all the forces he could possibly command against England. To win over to his interest the rebellious chieftain of the MacRuaries, he in the year 1342 confirmed to him in the Castle of Urquhart the 10 davoch lands of Kintail, formerly granted to Ranald MacRuarie by William, Earl of Ross. For these lands the King exacted a a feu-duty of one penny sterling, to be paid annually at the Feast of Pentecost. In the following year, Ranald's loyalty having revived in the interval, the King granted him, for his services to his majesty, a charter of the whole lands of Uist, Barra, Rum, Moidart, Morar, Arisaig, and Knoydart, with the patronage of several churches within their bounds. Though Eigg and Harris are omitted from this charter, they continued in the possession of the MacRuarie family, as may be seen

from the charter to Jonn, Lord of the Isles, of the MacRuarie lands in 1372.

David II taking advantage of the absence of Edward III in France, resolved to invade England in 1346. He accordingly issued a mandate summoning the Scottish barons to meet him at Perth with the purpose of submitting to them his plan of action. Ranald MacRuarie of Garmoran came to this meeting accompanied by a considerable train of followers, and took up his position in the Monastery of Elcho, in the immediate vicinity of the Scottish Capital. William, Earl of Ross, was also among those who had answered the Kings summons. That nobleman and Ranald MacRuarie had had a feud, the precise nature of which is not obvious, but very probably over the lands of Kintail, which the Earl had granted to the Lord of Garmoran, and which, as we have seen, the King had confirmed to that chieftain. Ranald, taking shelter under the royal confirmation, would likely enough have refused to render to the Earl the services due by the vassal to the superior. However this may be, the Earl, regardless of the sacredness of the building, broke into the monastery at dead of night, and assassinated Ranald MacRuarie and several of his followers. On realizing the heinousness of the double crime of sacrilege and murder which he had committed, and no doubt also fearing the consequences of his act, the conscience stricken Earl hastened with all possible speed to his Northern home, leaving the fate of the invasion of England to those whom it might concern. The MacRuaries deprived of their leader, retired in confusion to the Isles.

Ranald MacRuarie, having left no issue, was succeeded by his brother Allan. References are made to Allan MacRuarie in several manuscript histories of the Clan, but there is nothing in these to indicate how long he survived the death of his brother Ranald. Were it not indeed for the charter conveying the Mac Ruary lands to John, Lord of the Isles, in 1372, in which they are described as "*terras tricentiarum mercarum que frerunt quondam Alani filii Roderici*," "We should be inclined to doubt that Allan MacRuari ever existed. Allan MacRuari having died without leaving issue, the main line of Roderick of Bute became extinct, and the succession to family inheritance is said to have devolved on Amie, the sister of Allan. There is no evidence, however, of Amie having ever been infefted in these lands, or indeed that she survived her brother Allen, if we except the testimony of the *ceanachies*, who are unanimous in asserting that she carried the MacRuarie lands to her husband, John, Lord of the Isles. Before the year 1372, John granted a charter of these lands and others to his eldest son. Reginald, which was confirmed in

that year by Robert II. Shortly after the latter charter of confirmation, the King granted a charter of the MacRuarie lands to John himself, and his heirs. In these charters there is no reference to Amie MacRuarie, or to the relationship between John and the MacRuarie family, and they are granted presumably for the services rendered, and for the love and favour which the King bears to his son-in-law, the Lord of the Isles. The fact remains, however, that the MacRuarie lands were bestowed on Reginald, the son and heir of Amie MacRuarie, who, transmitted the inheritance to the great branch of the family of Macdonald which bears its name.

The position of importance occupied by the family of MacRuairi in the Annals of the Clan Cholla is at once seen if we glance at the charters bestowed upon them by successive sovereigns. From the extensive possessions, therefore, over which they held sway, both on the mainland and in the islands, they stand in territorial significance second only to the family of the Isles itself. The residence of the family on the mainland seems to have been Castle Tirrim, and in Uist the Castle of Borge, in Benbecula. Tradition points to Amie MacRuairi as having both strongholds, but of this there is no historical confirmation. Though there is no reference to either in the charter granted by David II to Ranald MacRuarie, in 1344, yet as the MacRuaries must have had a residence on the mainland and in Uist, Castle Tirrim and Castle Borge, both of which are mentioned in Reginald's charter of 1372, are the only strongholds which, with any certainty, can be associated with the family. Possibly only Dunranald, in South Uist, as its name would seem to indicate, may have been a residence of the MacRuaries. This old stronghold, which, if Uist tradition may be relied on, was occupied by the Macdonalds in the seventeenth century, was no doubt built by the Norsemen during the occupation of the Islands. Built without mortar, it is in its architectural style like many of the ruined forts to be met with elsewhere in the Outer islands; and Ranald being a Norse name, Dunranald is as likely to have derived its name from a Scandinavian leader as from a chieftain of the MacRuaries.

It is worthy of notice that though the MacRuarie lands passed into the hands of another branch of the Clan Cholla, the MacRuarie name is still represented by a considerable number of Clansmen in the land of their sires. The MacRurys, as they call themselves, a name which sounds perhaps more Irish than Highland, have been as a sept exclusively confined to the Island of Uist, which, as we have seen, formed part of the MacRuarie territory from the year 1266 until all the MacRuarie lands came into the possession of Reginald MacRuarie, prior to 1372. MacRury is, therefore, the oldest clan



name in Uist, whether in North or South Uist, and the septand the sept may be estimated numerically at one hundred and fifty in both parishes. So far as can be ascertained, they have not kept pace with the population, and are probably now not more numerous than they were a hundred years ago. Though not many of them have risen to eminence, either in Church or State, or as a sept have succeeded in retrieving the fallen fortunes of their house, they have at least succeeded in preserving the name from being lost to the ages, and they have done nothing to tarnish that name, or the fair name of MacRuarie of Garmoran and the North Isles.

This vol. 2. chapter one, of the Clan Donald pages 1-26, have been copied word for word. The entire chap. is on the MacRuaries.

#### Macdonald (Clan Donald)

No clan has exercised such a powerful influence in early Highland history as the MacDonalds, Kings of the Isles and of Man, Lords of the Isles, and Earls of Ross. At one period of their history their power rivalled and indeed threatened to eclipse that of the Scottish King. In fact, the early history of the MacDonalds is the early history of not only the Western Isles but of the greater part of the Highlands.

The founder of the clan was Somerled, son of Gillebride. The history of Gillebride, who lived about the end of the tenth and beginning of the eleventh century, is involved in obscurity. It would appear that through some political misfortune, Gillebride had been deprived of his possessions and forced to seek concealment with his son, Somerled, in Morvern. About this time the Norwegians held the inhabitants of the Western Isles and western mainland seaboard in terror by their piratical incursions. Somerled appears to have put himself at the head of the inhabitants of Morvern, and after several severe contests to have expelled the Norwegians and have made himself master of the whole of Morvern, Lochaber, and North Argyll. He later conquered the southern districts of Argyll. About 1135 King David I conquered from the Norwegians the islands of Man, Arron and Bute. These islands seem to have been conferred on Somerled by King David. Though Somerled was now very powerful, still he could not hope to cope with the strength of the Norwegian King of the Isles. He therefore effected by policy what he feared not to be able to effect by means of strategy, and asked and obtained in marriage, Ragnhildis, the daughter of the Norwegian King of the Isles. The issue of this marriage were, three sons, Dugall, Reginald (or Ranald), and Angus.

The Norwegian King of the Isles, Olave the Red, was murdered in the Isle of Man by his nephews, and was succeeded by his son,

Godred the Black, who at the time of his father's death, was in Norway. Godred promptly arrested and executed his cousins, the murderers of his father.

Godred had not been long on the throne of Man and the Isles when, by his tyrannical conduct, he succeeded in estranging the affections of many of his subjects. A number of these, headed by a powerful noble named Thorfinn, approached Somerled, who had now assumed the title of Lord Argyll, and asked of him his son Dugall, with the view of proclaiming

Dugall King of the Isles, in room of his uncle, Godred. Somerled readily entered into the views of Thorfinn. The latter accordingly took Dugall through all the Isles, with the exception of Man, and forced the inhabitants to acknowledge Dugall as their King. Godred alarmed by the intelligence of this revolt against his authority, sailed north with a powerful fleet, but was met by Somerled at the head of the rebels with a fleet of eighty galleys. A bloody but indecisive naval battle was fought, resulting in a treaty, according to which Godred conceded to the sons of Somerled the South Isles, reserving for himself the North Isles and Man. The North Isles were those north of the point of Ardnamurchan, while among the South Isles was also included the peninsula of Kintyre. The partition took place in 1156 A. D. Despite the treaty above referred to, Somerled invaded Man two years later, and routed Godred in battle. Godred fled to Norway, where he remained until the death of Somerled. Up to this time all the isles appeared to have acknowledged their allegiance to Norway.

Somerled was now so powerful as to be able to wage war with the Scottish King, Malcolm IV., but their contests were for the time brought to an end by treaty. However, Somerled's ambition did not allow him long to remain tranquil. In 1164 A.D. he landed a large force on the Clyde, near Renfrew. Here Somerled was met by an army under the High Steward of Scotland and was utterly defeated. Both Somerled and his son Gillecolum (by his first marriage) were slain in this battle.

After the death of Somerled, Man appears to have again returned to its allegiance to Godred. Mull, Coll, Tiree, and Jura seem then to have fallen to Dougall, Somerled's eldest son by his second marriage; Islay, Kintyre, and part of Arran were the portion of Reginald, the second son by the same marriage; while the remainder of Arran as well as Bute came under the sway of Angus, the youngest of the three brothers. All three brothers were then styled Kings of the Isles, while Reginald, their son of Godred, had the title of King of Man and the Isles. Dugall, besides the territories which he received on the death of his father, obtained among

other possessions the important district of Lorn as his paternal heritage.

The principal portion of the mainland possessions of Somerled, the first Lord of Argyll, would appear to have fallen to Somerled, his grandson, and son of Somerled, the first's son, by his first marriage, Gillecolum.

About 1202 A. D. Angus, the youngest son by his second marriage, of the first Somerled, was, along with his three sons, killed in Skye.

In 1221 A. D. Somerled, the son of Gillicolum and grandson of the first Somerled, was utterly defeated in Argyll by Alexander II., King of Scotland, and was forced to fly to the isles, where he died six years later.

These events reduced the immediate descendants of the first Somerled, Lord of Argyll, to the families of his two eldest sons by his second marriage, namely Dugall and Reginald. From Dugall sprung the Clan Dougall or MacDougalls of Argyll and Lorn.

The sons of Reginald, the second son of the first Somerled by his second marriage, founded two families. Donald, the elder son, was the progenitor of the Clan Donald or MacDonalds of Islay; while his brother, Roderick or Ruari, founded the Clan Ruari or the Macrories of Bute.

The progenitor of the Clan Ruari left two sons, Dugall and Allen. Dugall died without issue. His brother Allen left one son, Roderic. This Roderic was succeeded by his only son, Ranald, who was assassinated at Perth in 1346 by the Earl of Ross.<sup>1</sup> Ranald died the male succession to the Chiefship of the Clan Ruari. Ranald's only sister, Amy, was married to John, Chief of Clan Donald and succeeded in his wife's right to the possessions of Ranald MacRuari. He then assumed the title "Lord of the Isles."

By Amy MacRuari the Lord of the Isles had issue, three sons, John, Godfrey (or Gorrie), and Ranald. John and his young son predeceased his father. Prior to the death of David II and the succession to the Scottish throne of the Steward of Scotland, by the title of Robert II., the Lord of the Isles divorced his wife, Amy, and married Margaret, daughter of Robert, the High Steward of Scotland. By his second wife John had three sons, Donald, John, and Alexander. After the High Steward's accession to the throne of Scotland, the Lord of the Isles, knowing that by divorcing his first wife he had forfeited his right to her ancestral possessions, procured from his father-in-law, the King, a royal charter to his first wife's lands. About the same time it would appear that by arrangement between the King and the Lord of the Isles, the succession to the

lordship of the Isles was so altered as to permit of it descending after John's death to the children of his second royal marriage. Godfrey, the eldest surviving son of the Lord of the Isles by his first marriage, resisted this alteration, but Ranald, the younger brother of Godfrey, was rendered pliant by the grant to him of the North Isles, Garmoran, and other properties, to hold of John, Lord of the Isles, and his heirs.

On the death in 1380 of John, Lord of the Isles, the eldest son by his second marriage (Donald) became second Lord of the Isles. Donald's wife was Mary (or Margaret) Leslie, only daughter of the Countess of Ross and of her husband, Sir Andrew Leslie.

Donald, second Lord of the Isles, was liberal to his full brothers, John and Alexander, and enfeoffed them both in territories, to be held by them as his vassals. John (called "John Mor" or "The Tanister"), founded "The Clan Donald South" (or Alister Carrach), who was styled Lord of Lochaber, are descended the MacDonells of Keppoch, or Clan Ranald of Lochaber. John, Chief of the Clan Donald South, further increased his possessions and influence by marrying Marjorie Bissett, heiress of the "Glens" in Antrim (Ireland).

Ranald, second surviving son of the first Lord of the Isles by his first marriage, did not long survive his father. On Ranald's death his children were dispossessed by their Uncle, Godfrey, Ranald's elder brother, Lord of Uist, and head of the "Siol Gorrie" and the "Clan Ranald." Godfrey's grandson, Alister Mac Gorrie, died in 1460, and after there then the "Siol Gorrie" would seem to have fallen into decay.

Clan Ranald of Garmoran, the descendants of Ranald, second son by his first marriage of the first Lord of the Isles, had five sons, only three of whom left issue - viz. 2 Donald, the progenitor of the families of Knoydart and of Glengarry; Allan, the founder of the family of Maydart; and Angus, the ancestor of the MacDonalds of Morar.

The great "Clan Donald" is divided into nine main branches:

1. The House of Lochalsh
2. The House of Sleat (Clan Huisten) or Clan Donald North.
3. The Clan Ian Vor (of Islay and Kintyre) or Clan Donald South.
4. The Clan Ranald of Lochaber, represented by the MacDonnells of Keppoch.
5. The Siol Gorrie, Lords of North Uist, now long extinct.
6. The Clan Ranald of Garmoran.
7. The Clan Ian Abrach of Glencoe or MacIan MacDonalds of Glencoe.
8. The Clan Ian of Ardnamurchan, now extinct.

## 9. The Clan Alister of Kintyre or MacAlisters.

Of all the surviving branches of these nine, with the one exception of the MacDonalds of Sleat, it must be recorded that, despite their once wide possessions, the clan may be said to be "landless." Many of the Clan Donald domains are now in Sassenach possession, and the chiefs exiles, in several cases, not only from their ancestral possessions, but from their native country.

Septs of the Clan Donald (North and South).

To give a detailed account of all the septs and dependents of this powerful clan is all but an impossibility. Not only did the Clan Donald territory extend from the north of North Uist to the south of Kintyre in Scotland, but it also embraced part of Antrim in Ireland. Especially in Kintyre do we find MacDonald dependents with an unmistakably Irish ring of name. These dependents are probably the descendants of Irish from Antrim, who centuries ago left Ireland for Kintyre, in order to follow the fortunes of the MacDonalds. Number four of the twenty two septs named: Gorrie, Gowrie, Mac Gorrie, Mac Gorry, Mar Rorie, Mac Rory, MacRuer, MacRurie, MacRury, Rorison, are all forms of the names: MacGorrie and MacRorie.

Macdonald of the Isles and of Sleat.

The old arms of the Clan Donald, North and South were: Quarterly. 1, Argent, semeé of fleurs-de-lis and, within a double tressure gules, a lion rampant of the second, for the marriage of John of Isla with the Princess Margaret Stuart. 2, Or, a lymphad sable, the oars in action, the sail furled argent, and flames issuing out of the top castle proper. In dexter chief, A dexter hand; and in sinister, A cross crosslet fitchy, both gules, for the Lordship of the Isles. 3, Parted per fess, argent and vert, in base a Salmon Naïant proper. 4, Argent, a vine tree, fruited proper. These Arms, which, with some slight arbitrary difference, were born by the Clan Donald, North and South during the fifteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. (The Clans, Septs and Regiments of the Scottish Highlands, by Frank Adam. 2nd. ed. published by W & A. K. Johnstone, Limited. Edinburgh and London. 1924).

The badge of the McDonald (North and South) which is also that of the McCrary's is the Common Heath. The Gaelic name is Fraoch gorm and the Latin Calluna vulgaris.

The Clan Donald Vol. 3

Page 173. The Genealogy of Clan Donald.

1. The Lords of the Isles.

(A) The Descent of the Lords of the Isles from Colla Uais to

Somerled.

Few prefatory remarks are needed in connection with this subject. Suffice it to say that the race, of which Clan Donald are the principal house, was known, not only in early times, but even under the later dynasty of the Lords of the Isles, as the "Clann Cholla." It was well on in the 14th century when "O'Henna made this on John of Isla.

The Sovereignty of the Gael to the Clann Cholla

It is right to proclaim it."

A genealogy of the Lords of the Isles to be complete must include the descent from Colla Uathais, or Uais, from whom Clann Cholla derive their name. It may be stated at the outset that an egregious error has crept into the statements of the Seanachies in deducing the pedigree of this family, by which they have sunk nine or ten generations, namely, all the goodes from Fergus MacErc, the founder of the Dalriadic Nation in Scotland. The Annals of Ulster have fallen into the same mistake, and all with the result of giving an air of unreality to these genealogies. It is hoped that the system developed in these pages may remedy this error.

I. Coll, or Colla Uathais, 6th in descent from Constantine Centimachus, who flourished A. D. 125. The son of Constantine - or Conn Cend-chathach - was Art Aanfhir, who built the celebrated palace of Maigh Chuarta. The son of Art was Cormac, the father of another Arthur whose son was Corbred or Cairbre Riada, founder of the Dalrendini or Dalriadic race, and from whom the name Dalriad took its rise. Corbred was the father of Eothach Eochaidh or Ochais, whose son was Colla Uathais. From him the ancestors of the Macdorralds and other collateral races were termed Clann Cholla.

II. Ethach or Eochai, latinized Ochaius, was the son of Colla Uathais, and succeeded his father.

III. Arthur, son of Ethach, carried down the line of succession. In one of the Annals he is called Crimhthan. Some of them omit him altogether. But in Munro's M. S. of 1549, and the Kilbride MS. of 1450, he is distinctly traced as the son of Ethach and the father of.

IV. Erc or Eric, the father of the three Dalriadic princes that finally established themselves in Argyll. He flourished in the latter part of the 5th century. He had three sons, Lorne, Fergus and Angus, who are said to have received the blessings of Saint Patrick before they left their native shore for Caledonia. Lorne settled in the district which bears his name, Fergus in Kintyre, and Angus, the youngest, in Isla. The descendants of Lorne and those of Fergus by two grandsons, namely, Comgall and Gauran, sons of Domangart,

claimed each in turn the Dalriadic septre, which caused much trouble and bloodshed. This state of things continued from the beginning of the 9th century for the period of 300 years, until Fergus's offspring by Gauran in the person of Alpin by his fathers' marriage with the daughter of Urquis, King of the Picts, united the whole of Scotland to the north of Strathclyde and Lothian, over which Kenneth his son ruled as one monarch. From the second Fergus, uncle to Alpin, sprang, as will be seen, the family afterwards distinguished as Lords of Argyle and the Isles.

V. Fergus, one of the sons of Erc, or, as he is sometimes called, Fergus Mor. He commanded the Dalriads that settled in Argyll after the death of Lorne, his elder brother. His grandson acquired the district of Kintyre first allotted to Angus by his marriage with the daughter of Murdoch Angus's son. The three brothers, the Sons of Erc, landed in Argyll in 466, and Erc is said to have died in 502.

VI. Domangart, son of Fergus, held the sovereignty three years only, and died in 505. He was succeeded by Comgall, son of Domangart, who seems to have been the eldest son, but Ganran or Godfrey, his brother, succeeded him. Comgall died in 538.

VII. Ganran wielded the sceptre over the Dalriads for the period of twenty two years, and died in 560. Conall or Doual, the son of Conegall, succeeded his uncle, Ganran, and reigned sixteen years. His death, according to Tighearnac, took place in 574.

VIII. Aidan or Hugh, the son of Ganran, next succeeded. He held the principality for thirty-eight years, and died in 606. He had a brother named Ewan, whose son was Rigullan.

IX. Etach or Eocha of the yellow locks, son of the above Aodh or Hugh, styled also Aidan of the golden-hilted sword, assumed the sovereignty over the Dalriads. He died in 623. He had a brother named Conan, and several sons, viz., Conan Cearr Bran, Domangart, Eochfinn, Arthur, and Failfhe.

X. Donald Brec, the son of Ethach or Eocha Buidhe, took the sceptre neither as the immediate successor of his father, Etach, nor of his elder brother, Conan Cearr, who was in power for three months only, but as immediate successor to Fearchar, son of Ewen, of the race of Lorne, who reigned for sixteen years. Donald died after reigning five years according to the Irish Annals, but fourteen according to the Albanic Duan. He was succeeded by Conal or Donal, son of Duncan, and grandson of Conal (already mentioned), son of Comgall, of the race of Fergus. Domgall, also of the race of Lorne, reigned over that race at the same time. Conal, surnamed Crandomna, died in 660. Donald Duinn, his son, succeeded, and Maolduinn, his brother, succeeded him. The former reigned thirteen

and the latter seventeen years. They had a brother named Conan. Ferchar Fada reigned over Argyll after Donald Brec. He was of the Lorne race. He died in 697. after a reign of twenty-one years.

XI. Domangart, the son of Donald Brec, did not succeed to the sovereignty. His brother, Catasaigh, also died young.

XII. Ethach or Eocha Rineval, the son of Domangart, succeeded to the throne after the death of Fearchar Fada for the period of two years only. The son of Fearchar Fada took up the sceptre after his death, and Selvach, another son of the same, succeeded Ainceallach, Duncan, a descendant of Fergus, by Comgall, next succeeded. He died in 721.

XIII. Ethach, the son of the above Ethach assumed the government in 726. He died in 733. During his son's minority, Muireadach, the son of Ainceallach, was sovereign prince for a short time, and was succeeded by Ewen, his son.

XIV. Aidan or Hugh, the fair son of Each of the steeds, above mentioned, succeeded to power. He held it thirty years and died in 778.

XV. Fergus, the son of Aidan or Aodlefin (fair-haired), next succeeded. His reign lasted only three years, and during his son's minority the sceptre was taken by Selvach 2nd son of the race of Lorn, who held it for four and twenty years. Eocha Anfhuinn (weak), the son of Aidan, next succeeded, and reigned thirty years, and after him Dungal, the son of the above Selvach, swayed the sceptre for seven years. Eocha or Ochains established the throne by his marriage with Urgusia, daughter of the Pictish sovereign, an alliance which enabled his grandson, Kenneth MacAlpin, afterwards to claim and acquire the Pictish sceptre in right of his grandmother. The descendants of Ethach were enabled to keep a firm hold of the Dalriadic sceptre to the exclusion of the offspring of Fergus, and also afforded them an opportunity of extending the whole of Caledonia without extirpating the Picts, as was at one time asserted by historians. Ethach was succeeded by Alpin, and Alpin by Kenneth, who removed the seat of his court from the western Coast of Argyll to the interior.

The descendants of Fergus who still remained in the West owned the territory of Argyll and some of the Isles, and there we find them when the public records or other collateral testimony happens to notice them. We have no means of doing more than naming these in the order of their descent, as shown by the oldest genealogies we have, and the account preserved in the Annals of Ulster. The son of Fergus who represented the Dalriadic power in the West was.

XVI. Maine, or, according to Munro, Eacime. His son was.



XVII. Godfrey, whose daughter was the wife of Kenneth McAlpin, and who was known in his day as Toshach of the Isles. The son and successor of Godfrey was.

XVIII. Nialgus, or, according to some, Neill. His son was.

XIX. Suibne, according to Dean Munro Swyffine, His son was.

XX. Mearrdha, latinized Marcus, and Hailes in his Annals states that Kenneth, King of the Scots; Malcolm, King of the Cambri; and Marcus, King of the Isles, entered into a bond of treaty for mutual assistance and defence in the year 973. This shows that Lords of the Isles existed before Somerled's time. The son of Mearrdha.

XXI. Solaim, Solan, or Sella, whose son and heir in the Lordship of Argyll and the Isles was.

XXII. Gilledomnan. It was during the lifetime of this chief that the Western Isles of Scotland were completely subjugated by the piratical Norsemen. His daughter married Harold Gillies, King of Norway. Gilliedomnan was succeeded by.

XXIII. Gillebride or Gilbert, who is mentioned by the oldest Highland genealogist as "rig eilean Shidir," that is, King of the Sudereys or Southern Isles. His daughter was the wife of Wymund MacHeth, Earl of Moray. He was called Gillebride na h-Uamh, from the fact that during a certain period of his depressed fortunes he lived in a cave in the district of Morvern. From Gillebride are said to have descended - besides the Clan Donald and Clan Dougall, etc. - the MacIachlans, Mac Ewin of Otter and others. His son was Somerled, rex insularum, or, as he is known in Highland tradition, Somhairle Mor Mac Gillefhride.

(B). The Lords of the Isles from Somerled to Donald Dubh.

I. Somerled is known to have married Ragnhildis, daughter of Olave the Black, King of Man, and had three sons.

1. Reginald, Ancestor of the family, particularly designated "De Ile."

2. Dugall, who had three sons - (1) Dugall Scrag; (2) Duncan; (3) Uspac Hakon. Dugall Scrag and Uspac Hacon died without issue. Duncan was succeeded by his son, King Ewin, or, as he is called in the Sagas. King John. This King John's line is said to have terminated in two heiresses, one of whom married the King of Norway, and the other - Juliana - married Alexander of Isla, son of Angus Mor.

3. Angus, the youngest son of Somerled, had a son, James, whose daughter, Jane married Alexander, eldest son of Walter Stewart of Scotland. Walter, son of Alexander and of Jane, of the house of Somerled, married Marjory Bruce, whose son was Robert II.

The descendants of Angus MacSomerled appear to be extinct in the male line. He had another son, Gille Callum, killed at Renfrew, who may have been by a former wife. If this was so, the Seanachies would be right in saying that Reginald was Somerled's oldest surviving son, while the Manx Chronicle would be right in stating that Reginald was second in order of birth. Other sons are said to have been Gall MacSgillin, the progenitor of the Clan Gall of the Glens, and Olave. He also had a daughter, Beatrice, who was Prioress of Iona.

II. Reginald, son of Somerled, M. Fornia, grand-daughter of Fergus, Prince of Galloway. By this lady he had:

1. Donald, from whom the Clan Donald.
2. Roderick, and according to some genealogists.
3. Dugall.

4. A daughter said to have married Allan of Galloway.

III. Donald, son of Reginald, and progenitor of the Clan Donald, carried on the line of the Kings of Innsegall. He m. a daughter of Walter Stewart of Scotland, and had two sons, who appear on record:

1. Angus Mor.
2. Alexander, known as Alastair Mor.

IV. Angus Mor m. a daughter of Sir Colin Campbell of Lochow, by whom he had three sons:

1. Alexander, his heir.
2. Angus, called in contradistinction to his father, Angus Og.
3. John "Sprangach" progenitor of the Macians of Ardua-Murchan. Angus Og was succeeded by his son.

V. Alexander, who espoused the cause of Edward I. as against Robert Bruce. On Bruce achieving the independence of Scotland, Alexander, on account of his attitude, was forfeited in all his estate, and his descendants cut off from the succession for ever. He m. Juliana of Lorne, and had six sons:

Black John, Reginald, Somerled, Angus, Godfrey, and Charles. Alexander died a prisoner in Dundonald Castle, and was succeeded by his brother.

VI. Angus Og. He appears at the outset of the War of Independence as attached to the English interest, but before long became a strenuous supporter of the Bruce, and did yeoman service in the final struggle at Bannockburn. He m. Agnes daughter of Guy O'Sahan of Ulster, by whom he had John, his successor.

He had another son, John, known as Iain Fraoch, progenitor of the family of Glenco, and who is alleged by the seanachies to have been illegitimate. The mother of this John was a daughter of Dougall MacHenry, a leading man in Glencoe. Angus Og was succeeded by:

VII. John, known as "the good John of Isla," owing to his benefactions to the Church. He m. Amy, daughter of Roderick, son of Allan MacRuari, his third cousin, for which union they are said to have obtained a papal dispensation, and had:

1. John, whose son Angus is mentioned as one of the hostages given to King David in pledge of the fidelity of the Lord of the Isles. John predeceased his father, and his son Angus does not appear to have left issue.

2. Reginald or Ranald, ancestor of the Clanranald.

3. Godfrey, of whom the Siol Ghorraidh. John of Isla is said to have repudiated Amy Macruari, his first wife in favor of the Princess Margaret of Scotland, daughter of Robert II., whom he married as his second wife. By the Princess Margaret he had.

4. Donald, his successor.

5. John Mor Tanistear, founder of the family of Dumryveg.

6. Angus, who left no issue.

7. Alexander, known as Alastair Carrach, of whom the family of Keppoch.

8. Hugh, who got a charter, of the Thanage of Glentilt, and whose descendants, according to Skene, became McIntoshes. John had also a natural son, Donald, who is mentioned as one the hostages placed in the King's hands as pledge for his fidelity. He had a daughter Mary, who married Lochlan Lubanach Maclean of Duart, and another daughter Margaret, who married Angus Dubh Mackay of Strathnaver. John's family by the first wife having been cut off from the succession to the lordship of the Isles, John was succeeded by:

VIII. Donald of Harlow, Lord of the Isles. He m. Lady Mary Leslie, daughter of Sir Walter Leslie by Enphernia, Countess of Ross. Lady Mary Leslie, wife of Donald, Lord of the Isles, became Countess of Ross in her own right, the dignity being destined to heirs general. By her Donald had two sons:

1. Alexander, who succeeded his father; and

2. Angus, who became Bishop of the Isles.

He had another son, a monk, whose name is not known.

Donald was succeeded by.

IX. Alexander, Lord of the Isles, and in right of his mother Earl of Ross Alexander m. Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Seton, Lord of Gordon and Huntley. By her he had:

1. John, who succeeded him. By another marriage with a daughter of Macphee or Mac Duffie of Lochaber he had:

2. Celestine, of whom the family of Lochalsh; and by another marriage with a daughter of Gillepatrick Roy, son of Rory, son of

the Green Abbot, he had:

3. Hugh, the founder of the family of Sleat. Alexander was succeeded by:

X. John, Lord of the Isles, and Earl of Ross. He m. Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Lord Livingstone, great Chamberlain of Scotland, without issue.

He had two natural sons, John and Angus, both of whom were feudally legitimised in a charter bestowing a new patent of nobility upon, and restoring the lordship of the Isles to, their father. Angus was marked out by character, the voice of the Clan Donald, as well as the precept of legitimation, as his father's successor, and in one charter he is described as Master of the Isles and Lord of Trotternish. He, however, died before his father, having been assassinated in 1490. John seems also to have had another son, presumably illegitimate, who appears on record in 1485 as Reginald, the son of the Lord of the Isles. Angus, Master of the Isles, m. Lady Margaret Campbell, daughter of the Earl of Argyle, by whom he had a son.

XI Donald Dubh, upon whom the Earl of Argyll and the Scottish Parliament tried to fix the stigma of illegitimacy, but whom the vassals of the Isles persistently regarded and repeatedly followed as the lineal representative of the Lord of the Isles. His great and prolonged misfortunes have already been recorded, and with him died out the direct line of the Lords of the Isles.

## II. The Older Cadets of the Isles.

(A). The Macruaris of Garmoran and the North Isles. The founder of this powerful family was:

I. Roderick, the second son of Reginald De Isle, Son of Somerled. Roderick left two sons:

(1) Dougall; (2) Allan. He was succeeded by:

II. Dougall. He had two sons:

Fearchar and Duncan, neither of whom appears to have succeeded or left progeny. Dougall was succeeded by his younger brother,

III. Allan, son of Roderick. He left three sons:

1. Roderick.

2. Ranald.

3. Lanchlan - and one daughter, Christina. This daughter seems to have been a half-sister of the brothers mentioned, and apparently the sole legitimate child, according to feudal law. She, however, through resignation, confirmed to her brother, Roderick, his patrimonial rights, whereby he became feudally capable of succession. Christina m. Donald, 10th Earl of Mar, to whom she had two daughters. One of these was Lady Isabel, who m. King Robert Bruce. Her daughter to Robert Bruce - the Princess Marjory-whom.

Walter, the Steward of Scotland, was the mother of Robert II., and ancestress of the line of Stewart Kings. Allan, the son of Roderick, was succeeded by his eldest son:

IV. Roderick, who, owing to his sister Christina's disinterested action, was able to inherit his father's property, as well as the headship of the family. He had two sons:

1. Reginald or Ranald

2. Allan - and a daughter, Euphernia or Amy. Roderick was succeeded by his son.

V. Reginald. He was killed in 1346 by the Earl of Ross, and with him the Macruaris appear to have become extinct in the male line - at any rate so far as the transmission of territorial possessions was concerned.

Amy, the daughter of Roderick and sister of Reginald, the last head of the house, inherited the family estates, which, on her marriage with John of Isla, became the property of the family of the Isles.

Page 226. The Macdonalds of Clanranald.

I. Reginald, the founder of this family, (called Macruari, see page 360, line 30) was the eldest surviving son of John, Lord of the Isles, by Amie MacRuarie, the heiress of Garmoran, John his elder brother, and his son Angus, not having left issue, Reginald succeeded his mother in the largest share of the MacRuarie lands, which with others, were confirmed to him by charter from his father in 1372. Reginald married a daughter of Walter Stewart, Earl of Atholl, and had five sons, whether all of them by this marriage is not certain.

1. Allan, his successor.

2. Donald, from whom the Macdonalds of Glengarry.

3. John Dall, who left one son, John.

4. Angus Riabhach. His father bestowed upon him the lands of Morar, and others, which his family occupied till the first half of the 16th century, when the family of Dougall, the deposed Chief of Clanrauald, succeeded. His son, Angus, succeeded Angus Riabhach in these lands. He is witness to a charter by Angus [ Master of the Isles, in 1485. In 1498, King James IV granted to Angus, whom falling to his son, Angus, a charter of the 12 Merk lands in Arisaig, and the 14 Merk lands in Eigg, 6 Merk lands in Arisaig, and the 14 Merk lands of Morar, all of which were resigned in his favor by John, son of Hugh Macdonald of Sleat. Angus was succeeded by his son, Angus, and he in turn was succeeded by his son, John, who was dead in 1538. In that year a gift of the non-entry duties of his lands was granted to Cellan and Lachlan M'Coull McRanald until his lawful

heir came of age. In the following year this gift was recalled, and the Earl of Argyll received a similiar gift of the same lands. No further gift of these lands seem to have been made to the family of Angus Riabhach, who now dissapear as landowners among the Clanranald. Angus Riabhach, who according to MacVurich, became a friar at Lorn, died in 1440, and was buried at Rollaig Orain.

5. Dougall, designated as Dougall of Sunart, from whom the Siol Dhughail. He was succeeded by his son, Angus the Red. Dougall died at Resipoll in 1426, and was buried at Rollaig Orain.

Reginald, the founder of the Clanranald family, died at Castletirrim in 1386, and was buried at Rollaig Orain. He was succeeded by his eldest son.

II. Allan. Allan, according to Mac Vurich, married a daughter of Stewart of Appin, and according to another family historian, he married a daughter of John, Lord of Lorn, who may have been his second wife. Allan's family were:

1. Roderick who succeeded him.

2. Allan, from whom the Macdonalds of Knoydart, known as Sliochd Alein'ic Alein.

3. John, who left a family.

Allan II of Clanranald, who was living in 1428, died at Castletirrim, and was buried at Rollaig Orain. He was succeeded by his eldest son.

III. Roderick. Roderick married Margaret, daughter of Donald Balloch Macdonald of Dunnyveg and the Glens. He had by her:

1. Allan, his successor

2. Hector, who obtained lands in Morven, and from whom the MacEachens.

Roderich married, secondly, Marion, daughter of William Mackintosh, Captain of Clanchattan. He had, by a daughter of Maclean of Coll, Duncan Garbh. He had other children - Farquhar and John. Roderick III of Clanranald died in 1481, and was buried at Rollaig Orain. He was succeeded by his eldest son.

IV. Allan. Allan married Florence, daughter of Donald Macdonald of Ardnampur clan. He had by her:

1. Ranald Bane, his successor.

2. Alexander, who afterwards succeeded to the chiefship.

3. Marion, married to Donald Herrach Macdonald, North Uist.

Allan married secondly, Isabella, daughter of Thomas, Lord Fraser of Lovat. She afterwards married John Mor Grant I of Glenmoriston. Allan had by her Ranald, known as Ranald Gallda, whom his mother's kindred, backed by the Scottish Government,

attempted to foist on the Clanranald as their chief. Ranald who was killed at Blar Leine in 1544, left no legitimate issue. A Precept of Legitimation was obtained from the Crown, in 1555, in favor of his sons, Allan, John and Alexander. Allan, designated of Easter Leys, the eldest of these sons, received from the Crown a gift of the non-entry duties of Moydart and Arisaig in 1562. In the same year he married Margaret, daughter of Hugh Lord Fraser of Lovat, and had three sons, John, Angus, and Alexander. In 1582, James IV granted in heritage to Allan MacRanald of Easter Leys the non-entry and other dues of the 23 Merk lands of Kendess and the 14 Merk lands of Benbecula. John is on record, in 1588, as son and apparent heir of Allan MacRanald of Easter Leys. In 1599, he and Alexander, his brother, were murdered by Mackintosh. John was succeeded by his brother, Angus, who appears on record as Angus MacRanald of Moidart, and at whose instance, with John, his son, and his daughter, Elizabeth, Donald of Clanranald was declared rebel, in 1615, for not removing from the lands of Moidart and Arisaig. His lands of Moidart and Arisaig. His family, of whom we now hear no more, had many strenuous efforts for many years to obtain possession of what they believed to be the inheritance of Ranald Gallda.

Allan IV of Clanranald had another family - Allan Riabhach, John Bronnach, Donald who had a son, John Molach, and James.

Allan died at Blair-Atholl in 1505, and was buried there. He was succeeded by his eldest son.

V. Ranald Bane. Ranald married Catherine, daughter of Lachlan Mackintosh of Gellove, commonly called Lachlan Badenoch. He is also said to have married a daughter of Roderick Macleod of Lewis, probably his second marriage. He had three sons:

1. Dougall, his heir and successor.
2. John.
3. Allan.

4. Agnes, married Robert Robertson of Struan. Ranald died at Perth in 1509, and was succeeded by his eldest son.

VI. Dougall. Dougall, according to one manuscript authority, married a daughter of Cameron of Lochiel; according to another he married a daughter of Norman, the son of Patrick Obeolan, of the clerical family of Applecross; according to a third he married a daughter of Sir Alexander Macdonald of Lochalsh. He left four sons:

1. Allan, from whom the Macdonalds of Morar.
2. Lachlan.
3. Alexander.
4. Ranald, from whom the Macdonalds of Bornish.

Dougall was assassinated in 1520, and his sons were excluded from the succession. He was succeeded in the chiefship by his uncle, VII. Alexander. Alexander had three families by Dorothy he had:

1. John Modartach, his successor.
2. Angus.
3. Rory Roy of Borodale.
4. Donald of Lochan.

By the daughter of Norman MacGillpatrick he had:

1. John Ard.
2. Allan Odhar.

3. Rory, a rector of Kilchoan, in Ardnamurchan, which, after a time, he held with the rectories of Arisaig and Knoydart. He was promoted to the Deanery of Morven in 1540, and in 1545 was recommended by the Islesmen for the Bishopric of the Isles in opposition to Roderick Maclean, the nominee of the Scottish Regent. He ultimately became rector of Islandfinnan. He was buried in Ardchattan. The following is the inscription on his tomb (the date of his death being omitted): "Hic jacet venerandus et egregius vir Rodericus Alexandri, rector quondam Funnanni Insulae, qui obit Anno Dom.

By Marion, daughter of Farquhar Mackintosh, Alexander had Farquhar of Skirrough, in South Uist.

He had a daughter Catherine, who married Donald Gruamack, 4th. Baron of Sleat. Alexander died at Castletirrim before 1530, and was succeeded by his son.

VIII. John Moidartach. He married Margaret, daughter of Macdonald of Arduamurchan, and by her he had Allan, his heir and successor.

By the daughter of Macdonald of Knoydart he had:

1. John Og, from whom the Macdonalds of Glenaladate.
2. Donald Gorn, tacksman of Gerinish in 1610. Angus, his son, was Bailie of South Uist in 1629.
3. Rory Og, who left two sons, Donald and John.

By the daughter of Neil, son of Charles, he had:

1. Rory Dubh.
2. Ranald. He had a son John, rector of Islandfinnan.
3. John Dubh.
4. Angus.

He had a daughter who married Allan Maclean of Ardgour. According to the Clanranald Book of 1819, he had by Penelope Erskine a daughter, who married John Stewart of Appin.

John Moidartach died in 1584, and was buried at Howmore, in



South Uist. He was succeeded by his eldest son.

IX. Allan. Allan had by the daughter of Alastair Crotach Macleod of Dunvegan.

Allan Og, killed by his brothers in Arisaig. Allan repudiated his wife, who had formerly been married to John Og, son of Donald Gruamach of Sleat. She afterwards married Ranald Macdonald of Keppoch. After her Allan married Janet, daughter of Hector Mor Maclean of Duart and had by her:

Page 351

1. John., accidentally killed at Strome, where he was fostered by Glengarry.

2. Angus, who succeeded.

3. Donald, afterwards of Clanranald.

4. Ranald, of Beubecula.

5. John, from whom the Macdonalds of Kinlochmoidart.

6. Rory, of Boisdale.

7. Margaret, who married Donald Macdonald of Glengarry.

8. Marion, who m. Roderick MacNeill of Bara, with issue.

9. Letitia, who m. Alexander Macdonald of Glenaladale.

Allan died in 1593 and was buried at Islandfinnan. He was succeeded by his eldest surviving son.

X. Angus. Angus' marriage is not recorded. He had a son, Donald Gorm, of Borrodale, who for some reason did not succeed him. He married Janet, daughter of his uncle, Donald of Clanranald, with issue:

issue:

1. Ranald, his successor.

2. Alexander.

He left other sons, Angus and Ranald. Donald Gorm was drowned between Coll and Muck with his wife and household. Angus was killed shortly after his succession to the chiefship, and was succeeded by his brother.

XI. Donald. Donald married Mary, daughter of Angus McDonald of Dunnyveg and the Glens, and had by her:

1. John, his successor.

2. Ranald Og, who died without issue, and is buried at Islandfinnan in 1636.

3. Alexander Og, who died without issue.

4. Donald Glas, who died without issue.

5. Marion, married to Lachlan Maclean of Torloish, with issue.

Sir Donald, who had been knighted at Holyrood by King James IV in 1617, died at Castletirrim in December, 1618. He was succeeded by his son.

XII. John. John married, in 1613, Marion, daughter of Sir Rory Mor Macleod of Dunvegan, and had by her:

1. Donald, his successor.

2. Marion, who married Lachlan Maclean of Coll, with issue. She afterwards married Rory Maclean of Pennymuloch, eldest son of Lachlan Maclean, Resiboll.

3. Catherine, who married, in 1653, Galleon MacNeil, younger of Barra.

4. Anne, who married in 1653, Ranald Macdonald of Benbecula. John died at Eriska in 1670, and was buried at Howmore. He was succeeded by his son.

XIII. Donald. Donald married, in 1655, Janet, daughter of Sir Donald Macdonald of Sleat. He married, secondly, Marion daughter of John Macleod of Dunvegan, widow of Norman, son of Sir Norman Macleod of Bernera, by whom she had a son, Alexander. Donald had by his second wife:

1. John Moidartach, who died unmarried, at the age of 21.

2. Allan, who succeeded his father.

3. Ranald, who had a tack of Boisdale, and succeeded his brother, Allen.

4. Marion, married to Allan Macdonald of Morar, with issue.

5. Janet, married to Donald Macdonald of Benbecula, with issue.

6. Mary, married, in 1703, to Captain Allan Maclean, with Issue:

Donald, who lived for the most part at Castletirrim, on which he made extensive repairs, died at Canna in 1686, and was buried at Howmore. His widow married Ranald Macdonald of Milton, and died in 1710. Donald was succeeded by his eldest surviving son.

XIV. Allan. He was educated at Iverness and under University tutors at home. Castletirrim, his principal residence, was garrisoned by William of Orange shortly after the battle of Killiecrankie, in 1689. The garrison, under the command of a Lieut. Calder, was removed in 1698. Allan married Penelope, daughter of Colonel Alexander Mackenzie, of the Killichrist family, without issue. Allan fell, mortally wounded, at Sheriffmuir, and was carried to Drummond Castle, where he died next day. He was buried at Innerpeffray, in the burial-place of the Perth family. His widow died in 1743. Allan was succeeded in the representation of the family by his brother.

XV. Ranald. Ranald, who never married, died at Fauborg St. Germain, June 3, 1725, and was buried in the church of St. Sulpice, in Paris. Ranald was succeeded in the representation of the family by Donald Macdonald of Benebecula, to whom the forfeited estates of Clanranald were afterwards restored.

XVI. Donald. Donald married, first, Janet, daughter of Donald Macdonald of Clanranald, with issue:

Ranald, his successor.

He married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of George Mackenzie of Kildun, third son of George, second Earl of Seaforth, and had by her:

2. James, who was educated in France. He died in 1719, unmarried. His elegy is in the book of Clanranald.

3. Alexander of Boisdale.

4. Anne, who married John Mackinnon of Michinish, second son of Lachlan Mackinnon of Strath.

Donald died in 1730 and was buried at Cladh Mhuire, Nunton. He was succeeded by his eldest son.

XVII. Ranald. Ranald who was born in 1692, married in 1720, Margaret, daughter of William Macleod of Bernera, eldest son of Sir Norman Macleod of Bernera and Katherine, daughter of Sir James Macdonald of Sleat. By her he had:

1. Ranald, his successor.

2. Donald, to whom his father gave the lands of Benbecula, which he afterwards renounced in favour of his brother, Ranald. He engaged in the rebellion of 1745-6, and was a captain in the Prince's Army. He was afterwards imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, but was liberated without trial, when he followed his brother, Ranald, to France. In 1756, he returned to Scotland, and was appointed to a company in Fraser's Highlanders. He served with that regiment in the American War, and greatly distinguished himself in several actions. "Captain Macdonald" writer General Stewart of Garth" was an accomplished, high-spirited officer. On the expedition against Louisburg and Quebec he was much in the confidence of Generals Amherst, Wolfe, and Murray, by whom he was employed on all duties when more than usual difficulty and danger had to be encountered, and where more than common talent, address, and spirited example were required. Of this several instances occurred at Louisburg and Quebec. Donald was killed at the Siege of Quebec in 1760. He died unmarried.

3. Gordon Alexander. He was sent to Donay to be educated for the priesthood, but he did not continue his studies. He afterwards lived in South Uist, and died there unmarried in 1809.

4. William. He served as a lieutenant in General Simon Fraser's Regiment, or 78th Highlanders. He retired from the army, and became tacksman at Ormiclate, in South Uist, where he died in 1779, leaving two sons, Donald and James, then under age.

5. Allan, who lived in South Uist all his life, and died there.

6. Norman. He studied law in Glasgow. Nothing further is known of him.

7. Hugh. He studied Medicine. Nothing further is known of him.

8. Louisa, who died unmarried.

9. Margaret, who was educated in Ireland. She afterwards lived in South Uist, where she died unmarried, at Ormiclate, in 1826, in the 88th year of her age.

Ronald died at Nunton, March 6th, 1766, and was buried there. His widow, Margaret Macleod, died at Ormiclate, Sept. 20, 1780, and was buried at Nunton. Ranald was succeeded by his eldest son, Ranald.

(This copied word for word-nothing more about Hugh-rest of article too late)

#### The Merrill Family

Coat of Arms: Arms. Argent, a bar Azure between three peacock's heads, proper.

Crest: A peacock's head erased proper.

The Merrill family descended from the French Huguenot family De Merle of the Province Auvergne in Central France. They were of the nobility of France, and the ancestral estate was near Place de Dombes. The name is said to signify Merle-blackbird-though there appears no tradition as to the reason for it.

The Merrill family escaped to England on St. Bartholomew's Day in Paris in 1572. The tragedy of St. Bartholomew's Day marked the culmination of the great struggle between Catholics and Protestants which devastated France in the latter half of the sixteenth century. During the reign of Francis I and his three successors the Huguenot (French Protestant) character was formed and the nation gradually separated into two parties so fanatically hostile that the extermination of the weaker seemed the only possible means of reestablishing the unity of France. The Massacre of St. Bartholomew's Day is one of those historic crimes which defeated its own purpose by reacting against perpetrators and advancing the cause of those who suffered. The Coat of Arms, taken along with all the other facts, is conclusive that the Merrill family of England is of French Huguenot origin.

There are various ways of spelling the name. Merrill, Merel, Meril and Merrell were found in one Court Record, and in another Marrell and Morrell. When the French family De Merle went to England, they adopted the English spelling and so changed their name to Merrill. The family of Richard Merrill as well as other branches of the family use this spelling.

Mr. William Ernest Merrill, author of *Captain Benjamin Merrill and the Merrill Family of North Carolina*, has this to say about the general family characteristics, "In making this study of the Merrill family certain characteristics have been noted throughout the various generations. Perhaps the two most prominent are the religious trends and the spirit of adventure. Since the earliest times these people have been Protestants. They left France during the Huguenot Revolution. They left England perhaps on account of religious troubles as well as for adventure. Shortly after arriving in America they became associated with the Baptists. The family is still mostly Baptist. It has furnished preachers, deacons, and worthy layworkers.

The members of this group have leaned more to farming and the trades rather than to the professions. The most of them have been good livers though few have been wealthy.

It is a rare occurrence for any member of this clan to be in court. They have been law abiding, co-operative, and good citizens."

Richard Merrill (1642-1727) the emigrant and Sarah (Wells) Merrill (1649-1722), his wife, came from the little English town of Warwickshire, on the rocky hill on the right bank of the Avon. They sailed for America about the year 1675 and settled in Northfield, Staten Island, New York. They had five sons, William, Richard, Thomas, Philip and John.

William, the eldest son of Richard and Sarah Merrill was on Staten Island C 1675-80. He married Grace—. According to records he went west." Mr. Samuel Merrill author of "A Merrill Memorial" says "It is my belief that William Merrills' western journey extended no farther than Hopewell, New Jersey, which is 35 or 40 miles from the Staten Island home. At the beginning of the 18th century the western frontier was at no point far from the coast and going "West" had not come to mean what it has meant in later years. The territory of Hopewell, was not purchased from the Indians until 1688."

His course has been traced down through Monmouth, New Jersey. He owned land in Middletown in December 1693. It is evident that he did not remain there for on December 2, 1715, James Hubbard recorded the cattle ear mark formerly used by William Merrill. It was only a short time until William's name appeared on

the tax lists of Hopewell.

In 1722 the tax lists of Hopewell showed that he and his sons, William Jr., Benjamin and Thomas were assessed for taxes. He lived only a few years after his arrival in Hopewell; his will was proved on February 23, 1724 in Hopewell. In his will he mentions his sons William, Benjamin and Joseph, and his loving wife, Grace. Benjamin and Joseph received the estate of their father. It appears that William Jr. had already received his part of the estate.

William Merrill Jr., eldest son of William and Grace Merrill was born about 1700, married 1729-30. Mrs. Penelope (Stout) Jewell, widow of Thomas Jewell. This was his second marriage. He married first Anna Parke dau. of Roger Parke. Penelope was the daughter of James Stout and Elizabeth Traux and the granddaughter of Richard and Penelope (Kent) Von Printzen Stout. who were among the first and most distinguished settlers of the Hopewell district. William Jr. and Penelope had three sons and one daughter, William, Benjamin, Thomas and a daughter. William Jr. of Hopewell died in 1740, and his widow, Penelope Merrill, refused to trouble herself with the small estate of her husband because it "will be profitless trouble for me which I am not able to undergo" Soon after his death she married Isaac Herrin and lived until July 11, 1776, when she died in good old age. The text of her funeral sermon was taken from John XIV:9.

Of their children, William married Mary Cornell Benjamin born about 1731, married Jemima Smith, Thomas, born 1732 married Dorothy Morgan. Nothing is known about the fourth child, a daughter.

Richard, second son of Richard and Sarah (Wells) Merrill was born July 6, 1682 and died September 1760. He was a member of the Colonial Assembly and judge of the County Court. He married Elsie Dorlant and had the following children: Elsie, baptised April 1, 1708; Richard, baptised September 22, 1709, died young; Richard, named after the one who died, baptised ; Lambert, baptised January 1, 1721; Susanna, baptised September 13, 1724.

Richard and Elsie (Dorlant) Merrill continued to live on Staten Island and largely intermarried with other families of the Island. The property belonging to the first Richard Merrill was extensive and as late as 1877 was still in possession of some of them. The plan of the Christian Law Dutch church on Staten Island, made by Daniel Corsen on September 30, 1751, lists among its pew holders. Richard Merrill, pew 39 and Elsie Merrill, pew 64. The public road known as Lambert's Lane, leading to Watchogue, was named for their son Lambert Merrill.

It is presumed that the three other sons of Richard and Sarah

(Wells) Merrill continued to reside on Staten Island. John Merrill, the youngest son, is listed among the communicants of St. Andrew's Church, on Easter Sunday, March 26, 1769. Thomas married Jenne Gewan and had a son, Richard. Philip married Elizabeth Baker and had the following children: Catherine and Susanna, twins, baptised July 4, 1725; Philip, baptised February 24, 1727; Nicholas, baptised November 24, 1728; Elizabeth, baptised April 8, 1733; Neeltje (Cornelia) baptised March 9, 1735. John married Gertrude Simonson and had a daughter, baptised September 18, 1726. Gurtruyde Merrill is listed as having pew 65 in the Christian Law Dutch Church on Staten Island in 1751.

The above are all the children and grand children of the original pair, as far as church records throw any light upon the matter. The rest of this sketch concerns only the descendants of William, oldest son of Richard and Sarah (Wells) Merrill and his wife Grace, who records state "went west" to New Jersey.

As stated previously, William Merrill Jr. born about 1700 married 1729-30, Mrs. Penelope (Stout) Jewell. They had the following children: William who married Mary Cornell, Benjamin who married Jemima Smith, Thomas who married Dorothy Morgan and a daughter of which nothing is known.

William Merrill, Sr. died in Hopewell New Jersey in 1724, a few years after his arrival, and William Jr. died there in 1740. Later records show two of the sons of William and Penelope Merrill, William and Mary (Cornell) Merrill and Benjamin and Jemima (Smith) Merrill, living in Rowan County, North Carolina.

William Merrill, eldest son of William and Penelope (Stout) Jewell Merrill of Hopewell, New Jersey was born about 1730, and died 1782-83. He married about 1750, Mary Cornell of Hopewell, who was born 1724 and died August 15, 1813. He came to Rowan County North Carolina in William and his family which consisted of his wife and three sons, Benjamin, John and Daniel, remained in Hopewell a few years longer than his brother Benjamin who was in Rowan County in 1756. He also settled in Rowan County on the banks of the Yadkin River, having bought land near that of his brother in the Jersey Settlement. The three boys grew up in Rowan County, that part which later became Guilford and Randolph Counties. They served in the Revolutionary War. Benjamin, born December 2, 1752 married his cousin, Penelope Merrill daughter of Benjamin and Jemima (Smith) Merrill. In 1799 they moved to Buncombe County, North Carolina. Daniel, born May 15, 1755 married Elizabeth Lytle born 1763, died 1810 daughter of Henry Lytle of Randolph County. He continued to reside at the old home

place and died there, March 11, 1844. He married three more times, but had no children by any of these last wives. John born July 24, 1757 married Catherine— born, October 20, 1760. They lived near the old home place, but later bought land in Buncombe County near that of his brother, Benjamin and migrated with his wife and eight children in the year 1803. He died there in 1833 leaving a wife and eleven children.

Benjamin Merrill, second son of William and Penelope (Stout) Jewell Merrill was born about 1731 in Hopewell, New Jersey. He married Jemima Smith only daughter of Andrew Smith the third, and his wife Anna (Mershon) Smith, also of Hopewell New Jersey.

Ralph Ege author of "Pioneers of Old Hopewell" has the following to say in regard to the Smith family, "To Andrew Smith may be given the honor of naming Hopewell township and a short sketch of his history may not be out of place just here as he was the progenitor of a distinguished family in the early history of the township. In the deed of Cornelius of Brandywine Creek, now Wilmington, Delaware, to Andrew Smith dated May 20, 1688, the tract is called "Hopewell," and when on February 20, 1688, the tract is called "Hopewell." There were three Andrew Smiths in succession, among the early settlers of Hopewell township, all of whom distinguished themselves; but in the published histories of the family they have not included the first Andrew, giving the credit of naming the township to the second.

The will of the first Andrew Smith was made January 16, 1703 and was proved March 7, 1703. (New Jersey Archives, 1st series, volume 23. Abstracts of Wills, Volume one 1670-1730, page 424). In his will he leaves a legacy to his son, Andrew who married Sarah, daughter of the first Jonathan Stout of Hopewell.

Andrew Smith's (the second) will was proved in in 1767. (Hunterdon County New Jersey Wills, Lib. 13, p. 220). His son, Andrew, the third made his will in 1784, proved April 26th., 1794 in Hunterdon County (Lib. 35, Folio 114 of wills). His wife was Anna Mershon, and they were the parents of three children as named in his will, Charles, an invalid, who continued to reside in New Jersey Jemima who married Benjamin Merrill and Andrew, the fourth.

In the Record of Deeds, Rowan County, North Carolina, Book No. 5, page 168, is the Indenture made between Henry McCulloh and Andrew Smith, Gentleman, April 17, 1761. And in the same book, page 170, is the Indenture between Henry McCulloh and Benjamin Merrill, April 17, 1761.

Benjamin Merrill was a young married man when he started to North Carolina, for his second son John, was born in Hopewell New



Jersey, December 11, 1750. The freedom loving and adventuresome spirit which marked his ancestors as far back as 1572 was very clearly shown in the life of Benjamin Merrill, for he, in his turn left his home in Hopewell, New Jersey to make a journey into a far and little known southland, where he encountered many hardships and became known as a courageous and distinguished man. The fact that his father died without giving him a plantation, as was the custom of the day, was perhaps another reason for his journey to North Carolina. This particular part of North Carolina to which he came, had been settled by a group of New Jersey Baptists. It was called the Jersey Settlement of Rowan County, now Davidson. The Merrill plantation was located about two miles east of the Jersey Church and on the edge of the settlement, which was about five miles south of the city of Lexington. Land records show that ne purchased 1042 acres in the Parish of St. Luke on September 9 and 10, 1760 from George Smith. This land was on the north side of the Yadkin River.

He was in the Jersey Settlement, however, in 1756, four years before any land deeds were recorded, for on January 24, 1756, Benjamin Merrill and others were named to appear in court to show reasons for not going out against the Owens, who, it was thought committed several misdemeanors.

Benjamin Merrill married Jemima Smith, daughter of Andrew and Anna Mershon Smith of Hopewell, New Jersey. Benjamin and Jemima were both descended from Richard Stout first and Penelope (Kent) Von Printzen Stout. Both the Stouts and the Smiths were very prominent in the early history of New Jersey. Richard Stout was an ardent member of the Baptist Church and with others organized several churches in New Jersey. Many historians give Penelope (Kent) Stout credit in a large part with the idea of the settlement of New Jersey, persuading her husband along with several others to bargain with the Indians, the Chief, who had rescued her, among them, for that tract in Monmouth County, in which they settled. About 1620 Penelope and her first husband, by the name of Von Printzen, on a ship from Amsterdam, in Holland, bound for New Amsterdam (now New York) was driven on the shore of what is now called Middletown, in Monmouth County, New Jersey. The ship was loaded with passengers, who with much difficulty got on shore. The Indians not long after fell upon them and killed the whole crew, as they thought. Not long after the Indians were gone, Penelope Von Printzen, whose husband the Indians had killed, and who herself had been seriously wounded, crept to a hollow tree where she remained some days. An Indian

happening to come that way found her in a forlorn, distressed condition. In his compassion he took her out of the tree and carried her to his wigwam. He treated her kindly and healed her wounds. He took her in his canoe to New Amsterdam, where he sold her to the Dutch, who then owned the city, now called New York. As has been stated before Andrew Smith has been given the honor of naming Hopewell township, in New Jersey where he settled in 1688 and he and his family were prominent in all affairs of Church and State. The Stouts were Baptists but the Smith family was originally Quakers. There was no Quaker church nearer than Stony Brook, near Princeton, so they supported the Presbyterian Church at Pennington.

Benjamin and Jemima Smith Merrill, regardless of their forefather's faith, were members of the Jersey Baptist Church in Rowan County, North Carolina. They were probably charter members and took an active part in the church for he was one of the Deacons. Sometime previous to 1755, a colony from New Jersey settled in Rowan (now Davidson) County on the Yadkin River. There is no record as to just how many of the colony were Baptists, as no records can be found concerning their emigration. They called the place they settled concerning their emigration. They called the place they settled the "Jersey Settlement." They must have built the church which they called the Jersey Baptist Church, soon after their arrival, for Benjamin Miller who was supposed to have been its first minister, was here as early as 1755. He was a native of New Jersey and it is supposed he followed his friends to the Jersey Settlement to look after their religious welfare. After two years he returned to New Jersey and induced a friend, John Gano to come to North Carolina to serve the Jersey Church. He served the church several years, but left the settlement and returned to New Jersey on account of the constant menace of the Cherokee Indians which made life unpleasant. Altho he served the church only a short time, he left an impress upon this section of the state that has never faded away. He was a conspicuous figure in the Baptist denomination of his day, and an intimate friend of George Washington.

This colony of Baptists from New Jersey had probably learned of the beauty and fertility of this section from traders. It must have been a fine country indeed that invited the colony to leave the old settled state and settle among tribes of hostile Indians. As one traveller thru this region expressed it, "One side of the river is hemmed in with mountainy ground, the other wide (Jersey lands) as rich a soil, to the eye of a knowing person with us, as any this western world can afford."

Benjamin and Jemima (Smith) Merrill were the parents of ten children, Samuel, John, Andrew, William, Penelope, Nancy Ann, Charles, Elijah and Jonathan. There seems to be no record of the tenth child altho Benjamin Merrill stated he was the father of ten children. While Benjamin Merrill was raising his family there was much unrest in Rowan County. As Captain of the Militia as well as a prominent man in the community, many grievances came to his notice.

Many became much disaffected with the provincial government which was then administered by Governor Tryon, and formed an extensive combination for the purpose of regulating and reforming it. They called themselves the Regulators. It began as an armed protest against corrupt courts, excessive taxes and extortionate fees demanded by officials holding their places under the British Government. They remonstrated without effect and saw no prospect of a redress of their grievances. Benjamin Merrill was one of the leaders in the Regulation Movement. He was in the end captured, convicted of treason and hanged at Hillsborough on June 19, 1771. A monument to the Battle of Alamance on the battlefield near Burlington, North Carolina bears this inscription: "Of twelve Regulators condemned at Hillsboro, the following six were executed by the British Governor James Pugh, Robert Matear, Benjamin Merrill, Captain Messer and two others whose names are now unknown." "Our blood will be as good seed in good ground, that will soon produce one hundred fold."

In "Captain Benjamin Merrill and the Merrill Family of North Carolina" by William Ernest Merrill, the author has this to say about the Regulation Movement, "The people of North Carolina had been sorely tried by ten long years of weary struggle against the unjust rule of England. Their money was wrung from them by a horde of greedy officers of the law as well as by the Governor himself. When they could no longer endure their great wrongs they rose up against them, though the struggle cost them tears and blood.

Governor Tryon not only permitted but instigated his officers to heap taxes upon the people when money was exceedingly scarce in the Colony. This scarcity was due to the continuous seizure of the gold by the mother country, and by the rapacious Colonial officers. As one instance of this oppression, we find that fifteen dollars was required for a marriage license although the fee allowed by law was one dollar. When the people complained to the governor, he treated their complaints with contempt and scorn.

At last the men of Orange County declared they would no longer submit to this robbery. They resolved to find out whether

their taxes were legal and to pay only such as the law required. They met at Maddock's Mill near Hillsborough, on the 4th of April, 1767, and formed themselves into a body called Regulators, an association for regulating public grievances and abuse of power. From this time on there was constant friction between the Governor's officials and the Regulators.

The Governor finally decided to teach the Regulators a lesson, as well as enhance his personal prestige. The Regulators were to have no more meetings. With eleven hundred men, on the 14th day of May, 1771, he encamped on the banks of Alamance Creek in Orange County which is now a part of Alamance County.

The news spread quickly that Tryon was coming with his army to compel the Regulators to obey him. It was a call to duty to all patriots. The whole country had been aroused. From far and near came crowds of brave men to whom freedom was dearer than life. So it came about that on the evening of the 14th of May, only five or six miles west of Tryon's camp, about two thousand Regulators were gathered.

Few of these men came expecting to fight. They had no commander. Not more than half of them had guns. Tryon had again and again made promises to right their wrongs, but had not kept his word. Still they hoped that he would now be willing to hear their complaints and settle their grievances. They wished to make one more appeal for justice, and if he refused to hear them, then they would defend their liberties with their lives.

On the morning of the 15th of May they sent a message to Tryon, once more asking him to regard their rights. He promised them an answer by noon the next day.

Early the next morning Tryon marched his army within half a mile of where the Regulators were encamped, and drew his men up in line of battle. He then sent a paper which was read to the Regulators, declaring that they must lay down their arms, go home, and obey their King.

The Regulators refused to do these things. The battle lasted for two hours. Being poorly armed and short of ammunition, they could not successfully cope with Tryon's forces. Before noon that day the Regulators received Tryon's answer to their petition—an answer written in their own blood.

We are justly proud that the soil of North Carolina is hallowed by the blood that was shed in the first battle fought for the cause of freedom in the colonies. Bancroft says "the blood of the Rebels against oppression was first shed on the branches of the Cape Fear River." Dr. Caruthers states "The Regulation is now regarded by

our greatest men as the very germ of the Revolution in this state." On Page XIV, Book 8 of the North Carolina Colonial Records, it is worth while to note". Of the 47 sections of the State Constitution adopted in 1776, thirteen, more than one fourth, are embodiment of reforms sought for by the Regulators. And yet, though many men have maligned the unhappy Regulators, no man has dared to reflect upon the "patriots of '76" who thus brought to such glorious end the struggle the Regulators began and in which they fought and died. The War of the Regulation ended, not with the Battle of Alamance in 1771, but with the adoption of the State Constitution in 1776."

It is said that one of Tryon's soldiers was heard to declare that if all men went to the gallows with a character such as Captain Merrill's, hanging would be an honorable death. Captain Merrill was a man held in general esteem for his honesty, integrity, and piety."

In "A General History of the Baptist Denomination in America" by David Benedict in Chapter X the author gives Captain Benjamin Merrill's speech at the gallows. He closes his speech with these words, "In a few moments I shall leave a widow and ten children, I entreat that no reflection may be cast on them on my account; and if possible I shall deem it as a bounty, should you, gentlemen petition the Governor and Council, that some part of my estate may be spared for the widow and the fatherless; it will be an act of charity, for I have forfeited the whole, by the laws of God and man."

The grant was actually made as requested to the widow and children. The contents were: "I, Wm. Tryon, Governor and Captain - General for the province of North Carolina:

To Jemima Merrill and her children

You are commanded to hold and possess the land and tenements, goods and chattels, of the late Benjamin Merrill, hung for high treason, till His Majesty's pleasure shall be known: and all his tax collectors shall take due notice

Dove at Hillsboro, — June 1771"

Wm. Tryon

After the execution the widow remained on the old homestead, a valuable and well cultivated farm. The widow was blind. It is said that she never recovered from the shock and that she suffered great mental distress and spent much of her time in walking to pass off the melancholia which clung to her and darkened her days with grief and bitterness.

On February 28, 1775, Jemima Merrill was married to Harmon Butner. (Rowan County Marriage bonds, vol. 11, page 124). He came

to live with her and the Merrill children on the Merrill plantation. On May 9, 1777, the court ordered Butner to bring Charles, Elijah and Jonathan, orphans of Benjamin Merrill, into court to be dealt with as the law required. At the next court Charles was bound to his brother John, who was to teach him the art of being a master of the blacksmith trade and when he became of age he was to receive a set of tools, besides what the law required. He was fifteen at the time he was bound to his brother. Elijah, fourteen years old, was bound to his oldest brother Samuel. He was to learn the weavers trade. Samuel was to give him a loom and tackle and twelve pounds besides what the law required. Jonathan was bound to his brother-in-law, Boyd McCrary.

Jemima Merrill lived about thirty years after the death of Captain Merrill. She had one known child by her second husband, Harmon Butner, a daughter Ellen. She made her will, May 7, 1801 and it was proved in February 1803. Her will is recorded in Rowan County Will Book C, page 321, in Salisbury, North Carolina. In the index which lists all the children in the wills, all the children on Jemima Merrill Butner's will are listed as Merrills except Ellen who is listed as Ellen Butner. The following is a copy of the will:

In the name of God Amen! I, Jemima Butner in the County of Rowan and the state of North Carolina, being in perfect mind and memory but weakly in body and calling to mind my mortality, think proper to confirm my intensions by these presents, and in the first knowing that it is appointed unto men once to die, do think it porper to confirm my intentions by these presents, and in the first place I recommend my soul into the hands of the Almighty God, and my body to be decently buried, at the descretion of my Executors, and as touching such worldly estate as it has pleased God to bless me with, I dispose, devise and give in manner and form following, that is. to say.

1. I give and bequeath to my oldest son Samuel Merril 14 pounds which I paid for the improvement whereon Smith Meril now lives, also twenty seven pounds which I paid in taking up a judgment that was against him, also my sorrel horse, also an equal part of all my moveable property, with the rest of my sons, my negroes except.

2. I give and bequeath to my daughter Nancy my negro woman, Hagar, which is to be valuaded, and John, William and Charles Meril is to have an equal part of the value of said negroe in money; also I give one half of my wearing clothes to my daughter Nancy.

3. I give and bequeath to my daughter Ellien one negro girl

named Rose, which is also to be valued and the above John, William and Charles Meril is to have an equal part of her value in money. I also give to my daughter Elline the other half of my wearing clothes.

4. I give and bequeath to my son Andrew Meril my negro boy named James, which is also to be valued and the above John Meril, William and Charles Meril to have an equal part of the value in money, also I give to my son Andrew an equal part of my moveable property, that I do not mention in my will.

5. I give to my son Joniathan Meril, my negro boy named David and he is to pay to my son Charles Meril ten pounds, current money, two years after my decease. I give also to my son Jonathan Meril an equal part with the rest of my sons of my moveable property which is not here mentioned or given.

6. I give to my son Elijah Meril an equal part of my moveable property which is not mentioned in this will.

Lastly, I also appoint, constitute and ordain, my son Andrew Meril and Jonathan Meril whole and sole executors of this my last will and testament, and I do hereby revoke all other wills and testaments, at any time by me made, and in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this 7th day of May, 1801.

Signed, sealed and declared

in the presence of Thomas

Durham, Azariah Merrell, Test.

Jemima X (her mark) Butner

Samuel, the eldest son of Captain Benjamin and Jemima Merrill was born in New Jersey about 1748. He was still a child when his parents started to the south. He was brought up on his father's plantation in the Jersey Settlement and after his father's death he received the plantation. It is presumed that he carried on the agricultural pursuits of his father, and at the same time practiced the art of weaving in which he was a master. In his will which was probated in 1803, he mentions his wife Susannah, sons, Benjamin, Smith, and Azariah, and daughters Jemima Yarborough and Sarah. An old Bible record names another daughter Betty.

Samuel Merrill served in the Revolutionary War. He received his pay in land on April 22, 1784. In the accounts of the United States with North Carolina during the time between June and September 1781, Samuel Merrill is paid for provisions he furnished the army. In the Revolutionary army accounts of North Carolina, Sam Merrill is listed in the Salisbury District being one of those who turned in his service certificate amounting to 7-9-11 and dated September 13, 1782, on account of special certificate paid into the comptroller's office by John Armstrong.

John, second son of Captain Benjamin and Jemima Merrill was born in New Jersey in 1750. He was still a small boy when the family moved to North Carolina. When about twenty three years of age he married Mary Wiseman. He served in the Revolutionary War. The following account of his services is taken from his application for pension as found on file in Revolutionary claim 7223 in the Bureau of Pensions at Washington. In the winter of 1776 or 1777 he entered and served three months as a Drummer under Captain James Smith and Colonel Griffin Rutherford. He served three months as Lieutenant under Captain John Lopp and Colonel Francis Locke, three months as an artificer under Captain James Guess and Colonel Benjamin Cleveland, ten months as Captain of a Ranking Company, and three months as a Lieutenant under Captain John Cleveland and Colonel Minor Smith. He engaged in battles at Camden, Race Pats on Alamance Creek, Pedee, and Masks Ferry. After the war he moved from Rowan County, North Carolina to Sparta, Hancock County, Georgia.

John and Mary (Wiseman) Merrill were the parents of four sons and three daughters. John who married Jemima Batton and went to Kentucky about 1810; James, who went with his family to Monroe County, Tennessee about 1820; Benjamin Smith remained in Georgia; George, the youngest was an invalid and died unmarried when about twenty five years of age; one of the daughters married John Lyner and went to Tennessee when it was a newly settled country; Rachel, married Mr. Rogers and went west; and Jemima who married Enos Mershon and remained in Sparta, Georgia.

Andrew, third son of Captain Benjamin and Jemima Merrill was born about 1751. He married Rachel Wiseman, a sister of his brother John's wife. They lived in Rowan County and were the parents of eight children, four boys and four girls. A son Benjamin, Nancy, who married Daniel Garrett in 1802, and a son Andrew who married Permetia Tatum, the daughter of Haley Tatum, on June 4, 1810. They lived in the Potts Creek section of Rowan County (now Davidson) and the Tatums lived across the north fork of the Yadkin River in what is now Davie County.

William, fourth son of Captain Benjamin and Jemima Merrill married Sally Haden, daughter of William Haden. On July 28, 1803, William Merrill and wife Sally and son Timothy, let John Burkhart, all of Rowan County, have eighty-seven acres on Swearing Creek, next to Benjamin Merrill and John Clafer. Timothy married Elizabeth Bradshaw, daughter of Robert Bradshaw. No other children have been found. William Merrill served as a drummer under Captain David Smith and Colonel Griffith Rutherford in the



First Regiment of Rowan Militia between August 1775, and the spring of 1776.

Charles, fifth son of Captain Benjamin and Jemima Merrill, was born in November, 1761. He served in the Salisbury District Militia during the Revolution and received his pay in a land grant on March 24, 1784. He was not in Rowan when the 1790 census was taken. It was thought that he went to South Carolina.

Elijah, the sixth son of Captain Benjamin and Jemima Merrill, was born in 1763. He was married when the 1790 census was taken, but had no children. He got a land grant in 1792 for 640 acres on Garron Creek next to Christian Sears. Most of his land was sold during 1794.

Jonathan, youngest son of Captain Benjamin and Jemima Merrill, married on September 25, 1787, Nancy Elliot of the Potts Creek section of Rowan County and settled in this section. They had one son and one daughter when the 1790 census was taken. He was "Captain Merrill" and tax collector for his section from 1809 through 1813. He owned much land and was evidently a man of considerable wealth.

Penelope, one of the two daughters of Captain Benjamin and Jemima Merrill was born before 1761.

She was married on February 4, 1778 to Benjamin Merrill, eldest son of William and Mary (Cornell) Merrill, her cousin. He was born in Hopewell, New Jersey, December 2, 1752. He served in the Revolutionary War in North and South Carolina, his claim, S8891, based upon that service is on file in Washington. In his application for a pension he states that in 1780 he moved to Randolph County, North Carolina and in 1798, to Cane Creek, Buncombe County, North Carolina, where he was residing when he was allowed pension, October 14, 1833. After they married they settled on the edge of Rowan County and remained there until 1798, at which time they sold their property and began a westward journey into the Blue Ridge Mountains. By this time they had a family of twelve children which increased within a few years to fifteen children. Nancy married a Mr. Crum and lived in Missouri; William married Elizabeth Ashworth and lived in Transylvania County; Jain married a Mr. Morrow and lived in Merrillsville, Missouri; Nimrod lived in Rusk County, Texas; Penelope married Peter Shepperd and lived in Henderson County; Eli married Nancy (McCrary) Merrill. She died about 1837 and he married again. He lived in Merrillsville, Missouri, and Dallas County Texas; Benjamin married and lived in the Lamar District of Texas; Charity married Boyd McCrary and lived in Henderson County; Rachel married Elic McCall and lived in

Henderson County; in Buncombe County; David went to Missouri and then to Dallas County, Texas; Levi went to Missouri and then to Ottumwa, Iowa,

Nancy Ann (her mother and husband called her Nancy in their wills and her grandfather, Andrew Smith called her Anna in his will) the other daughter of Captain Benjamin and Jemima Merrill was born.

She married Boyd McCrary of Rowan County (now Davidson) son of Hugh and Susannah ( ) McCrary who were early settlers of the Jersey Settlement in Rowan (now Davidson) County. Nancy Ann (Merrill) McCrary and her husband Boyd McCrary and their family joined her sister Penelope and her husband Benjamin Merrill and their family to Cane Creek in Buncombe County in 1798. They started a settlement there. Incomplete

#### Bibliography for Merrill

Lineage book, Daughters of Founders and Patriots.

Captain Benjamin Merrill and the Merrill Family of North Carolina by William Ernest Merrill. 1935.

Annals of Staten Island from its Discovery to the Present time by J. J. Clute. 1877.

State Records of North Carolina. Vol. 26. Census 1790

A General History of the Baptist Denomination in America and other Parts of the World by David Benedict. Vol. 2. 1813.

A Merrill Memorial by Samuel Merrill vol. 2. 1917-1928.

Pioneers of Old Hopewell by Ralph Ege. 1908.

A History of the Liberty Baptist Association by Elder Henry Sheets. 1907.

History of the Stout Family by Nathan Stout. 1878.

American Marriage Records before 1699. Edited and compiled by William Montgomery Clems, Editor of Genealogy Magazine.

#### The Andrew Smith Line

Arms:

There were three Andrew Smiths in succession among the early settlers of Hopewell Township, Hunterdon County, New Jersey, all of whom distinguished themselves. To the first Andrew Smith may be given the honor of naming Hopewell Township.

The name "Hopewell" adopted by Andrew Smith in 1688, may have originated in the fact that many of the early English emigrants were safely carried across the Atlantic in the "Ship Hopewell" of which Captain Bunlock was the commander. In the deed of

Cornelius of Brandywine Creek, now Wilmington, Delaware, to Andrew Smith dated May 20, 1699, application was made by the inhabitants north of the falls of the Delaware for a new township, they requested in the petition that it be called "Hopewell." This deed made by Andrew Smith in 1688 is the first recorded document bearing the name "Hopewell."

The Smith, Stout, Merrill and Parke families were all pioneer settlers of Hopewell Township. They were all neighbors and friends, and there were many inter marriages among these families. The second Andrew Smith married Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Stout, who was the son of Richard and Penelope Von Printzen Stout; William Merrill, Jr. married as his first wife, Anna Parke daughter of the first Roger Parke, and as his second wife, Penelope Stout Jewell, daughter of James Stout, fifth son of Richard and Penelope Von Printzen Stout, and widow of Thomas Jewell; Sarah daughter of Penelope and Thomas Jewell married William Parke, son of the first Roger Parke.

The Parke family and the family of the first Andrew Smith were Quakers and there being no church of their faith nearer than Stony Brook, they all contributed to the support of the Presbyterian Church at Pennington. The Stouts were all Baptists, and Benjamin Merrill, son of William Merrill, Jr. and his wife Penelope Stout Jewell Merrill, and his wife Jemima Smith daughter of the third Andrew Smith and his wife Anna Mershon Smith, were devoted members of the Baptist Church.

The will of the first Andrew Smith was made January 16, 1703 and was proved March 7, 1703. An abstract of this will may be found in the New Jersey Archives, 1st. ser. vol. 23. Abstracts of Wiof Wills Vol. 1, 1670-1730 on page 424, as follows: 1703-4, Jan. 16, Smith. Andrew of Hopewell Township, Burlington Co., yeoman; will of Children - Andrew, Elizabeth, Mary wife of William Scooley, Sarah, wife of John Parke; legacy to John Fidler "now servant to John Parke." Executors "my only son Thomas (Andrew is mentioned twice in the will) and daughter Elizabeth. Prof. March 7, 1703-4.

Ralph Ege in his "Pioneers of Old Hopewell" had this additional information about the will: In his will he leaves a legacy to his son Andrew Smith, who married Sarah, daughter of the first Jonathan Stout of Hopewell and soon after the death of his father, moved to the northern part of the township.

The will also mentions daughters as follows: Sarah wife of John Parke, Mary wife of William Schooley and Elizabeth Smith; also mentions John Fidler, servant, who also came to the vicinity of Harbournon and purchased a farm near Andrew Smith, Jr. He

This chart made from these sources: Vol. 2; Capt. Benj. Merrill by Wm. Ernest Pioneers of Old Hopewell by Ralph Ege;

A Merrill Memorial by Samuel Merrill Merrill: Hist. of Staten Island by Clute; Bible records and court records.

Richard Merrill  
b. Warwickshire, England  
1642  
d. Staten Island, N. Y. 1727.  
m. Sarah Wells  
b. Warwickshire, England  
1619

d. Staten Island, N. Y. 1722.  
They came to Northfield,  
Staten Island, N. Y. about  
1675 and settled there. Both  
buried there.

William  
b. 1675-80  
d. 1721  
m. Grace  
b.  
d.  
Residence Hopewell, N. J.

Richard  
b. July 1682  
d.  
m. Elsie Dorlandt

Thomas  
b.  
d.  
m. Jenne Gewan  
son Richard

Philip  
b.  
d.  
m. Elizabeth Bakker  
  
Catherine and Susanna  
twins  
b. about July 4, 1725

John  
b.  
d.  
m. Gertrude Simonson  
daughter  
b. about Sept. 18, 1728

Philip  
b. about Feb. 24, 1727

Nicholas  
b. about Nov. 24, 1728

Elizabeth  
b. about Apr. 8, 1733

Néelje Cornelia  
b. about Mar. 9, 1735

Richard  
b. about Sept. 22, 1709  
died young

Elsie  
b. about April 1, 1708

Richard  
b. about 1715

Lambert  
b. about Jan. 21, 1711

Susanna  
b. about Sept. 13, 1721

William  
b. about 1700  
d. 1740  
m. Mrs. Penelope Stout Jewell  
daughter of James Stout, 5th  
son  
of Richard Stout and Mrs.  
Penelope Kent Van Printzen  
Stout.  
d. July 11, 1776.  
Res. Hopewell, New Jersey

Benjamin  
b.  
d.  
m. in N. J. daughter of Rev.  
Oliver Hart  
Mary Baker Hart  
b. Hopewell, N. J.  
d. 1796 (abstracts from the  
Records of Augusta Co., Va.  
Vol. 2, P. 2 3.

Joseph

John

Oliver

Ellen  
m. Scriven of South Carolina.

Mary Baker  
m. Benjamin Merrill

William

Rodgers

Thomas  
b. 1732  
m. Dorothy Morgan

a daughter

William  
b. 1730  
d. 1782-83  
m. 1750, Mary Cornwell  
b. 1724  
d. 1813  
Residence, Rowan and  
Randolph Co., N. C.

Benjamin  
b. 1731  
d. June 19, 1771  
m. Jemima Smith  
Gr. daughter of Andrew  
Smith 2nd of Sarah Stout  
daughter of Jonathan Stout  
1st and Ann Bollen  
daughter of Andrew Smith  
3rd and Ann Mershon  
  
Jemima Smith  
d. 1801-1803 (Will)  
b.  
Residence, Rowan Co. N. C.

Benjamin  
b. 1722-1752  
m. Penelope Merrill

Daniel  
b. May 17, 1753  
m. Elizabeth Lytle

John  
b. 1750  
m. Jan. 21, 1773  
Mary Wiseman

William  
m. Sallie Haden

Charles  
b. Nov. 1761

Elijah  
b. 1763

Jonathan  
m. Nancy Elliot  
Sept. 25, 1787

Nancy Anna  
b.  
d.  
m. Boyd McCrary  
Res. Buncombe Co., N. C.

Penelope  
m. Feb. 4, 1778  
Benjamin Merrill

Samuel  
m. Susanna

John  
b. July 24, 1757  
m. Catherine

Andrew  
m. Rachel Wiseman

b.  
d.  
m

John	James	Elijah	Benjamin	Joseph	William	Hugh	Eleanor	Phebe	Nancy	Susannah
b.	b.	b.	b. Nov. 12, 1785 in Ruwan Co. North Carolina	b.	b.	b.	b.	b.	b.	b.
d.	d.	d.	d. Sept. 30, 1878 in Howard Co., Missouri	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.
m.	m.	m.	m. 1st Mary (Polly) Coleman in East Tennessee	m.	m.	m.	m.	m.	m.	m.
			d. Nov. 15, 1838 in Howard Co., Missouri							
			m. 2nd Harriet Emamy Wilson of Randolph Co., Missouri							
			b. March 26, 1814							
			d. May 26, 1889 at Osage, Mission Kansas							
			m. Oct. 16, 1843 in Howard Co., Missouri							

## Boyd Merrill

Gilead b. Sept. 24, 1809 d. m. Mar. 26, 1895 to Fanny Hackley	Nancy b. Oct. 3, 1811 d. m. Dec. 26, 1827 to Thomas Blanton	Lucy b. Apr. 17, 1817 in Sevier Co. Tenn. d. March 21, 1888 in Howard Co. Mo. m. Feb. 14, 1833 in Howard Co. Mo. to Wm. Edgar Hackley b. Oct. 10, 1810 in Franklin Co. Ky. d. Nov. 3, 1865 in Howard Co. Mo.	Boyd Merrill b. Sept. 14, 1816 d. Nov. 16, 1895 m. Aug. 10, 1841 to Frances Evaline Yeager	John b. Jan. 31, 1819 d. m. Sept. 27, 2842 to Margaret (Mariam) H. Witt	Absalom b. Oct. 8, 1821 d. Mar. 10, 1899 m. Nov. 1849 to Caroline Yeager	Mary b. June 22, 1827 d. Sept. 6, 1845 m.	Mahala b. May 11, 1830 d. m. Feb. 8, 1848 to William Yeager	Martha Ann b. May 17, 1833 d. Apr. 1, 1885 m. Dec. 18, 1850 to Ibsan Estil	Benjamin b. Apr. 21, 1835 d. Jan. 7, 1841 m.
---------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------

James K. P. McCrary  
b. Sept. 5, 1844  
d.  
m.

Julina  
b. May 29, 1846  
d. Jan. 29, 1881  
m. Oct. 27, 1864  
to James K. Kendrick

William Gilpen  
b. Oct. 16, 1818  
d.  
m. Oct. 25, 1876  
to Emma B. Farickson

Elizabeth F.  
b. May 20, 1852  
d.  
m. Dec. 10, 1870  
to James P. Witt

Mary Louisa  
b. Mar. 23, 1854  
d.  
m. May 1, 1852  
to Dudley Estil

**Spencer Coleman**  
b. Apr. 15, 1837  
d.  
m. May 5, 1858  
to Sarah M. Woods

Nancy Jane  
b. Aug. 15, 1840  
d. July 12, 1925  
m. Feb. 28, 1861  
to Michael Wesley Henry

Lucy Catharine  
b. Feb. 10, 1844  
d.  
m. Feb. 22, 1866  
to W. B. Brown

Harriet Ann  
b. June 15, 1848  
d.  
m. Sept. 26, 1871  
to Hanson R. Fredrick

Theodore Jefferson  
b. Mar. 25, 1852  
d.  
m.

James Benjamin  
b. Apr. 1, 1854  
a.  
m.  
m. Dec. 28, 1882  
to Gussie Elgin

(Last child died at birth)

Sarah Ann  
b. Sept. 27, 1835  
d. Oct. 17, 1897  
m.

John Goodrich  
b. Mar. 5, 1839  
d.  
m.

William Francis  
b. June 8, 1842  
d.  
m.

Charles Scott  
b. Dec. 4, 1845  
d.  
m.

Susan Martha  
b. Jan. 3, 1850  
d.  
m. Dec. 15, 1862  
to Michael F. Crighton

to Gussie Elgin  
 Boyd Gilead  
 b. Oct. 1, 1856  
 d. Dec. 12, 1931  
 m. Dec. 17, 1884  
 Sudie Katherine Kivett  
 b. Oct. 24, 1859  
 d. June 6, 1946

# Somerled (Samuel in English) McCrary I

Thane of Argyle. Lord of the Isles. Descended thru a long line of ancestors from the celebrated Irish king Conn Chead Chath or Conn of the hundred battles. Had son Gillecolane by previous marriage. He married about 1110, Effrica or Ragnhildis daughter of Olave the Red, king of Man.

## Children of Somerled and Effrica or Ragnhildis

Reginald or Ranald m. Fonid gr. dau. Fergus Prince of Galloway.

Angus

Olave

Dugall Scrag  
From Dugall sprung the great house of the MacDougals of Lorn who also styled themselves de Ergadia or Argyle. Both sons in the Northern Sags bear the title Suderevan kings. (only Catholic line)

Duncan  
Ewen  
  
commonly called King Ewen.  
(no more history of Duncan)

Alexander of the Isles m. daughter of Ewen of Lorn

Donald  
(The MacDonalds)

Angus Mor  
d. 1892

Angus Org

John of Isla  
d. 1386

John Org  
(ancestor of the MacDonalds of Glen Co.)  
called Fraoch  
also known a clan

Roderick - Dugall-daughter  
(The Macruaries)  
of Garrau

Dugall Allan  
(styled Macruaries of the North Isles)  
Dugall died without descendants.

Christina

Roderick  
Forfeited of lands in 1325  
Restored to his son Ranald in 1344 by David II

Ranald killed in 1346 in Monastery of Elcho, near Perth  
(left no issue.)

Amy

Children of John of Isla and 1st wife Amy Macruari m. 2nd. about 1357 Lady Margaret daughter of Robert, high Stewart of Scotland

John  
son Angus  
Neither John or his son Angus left issue

d. 1386 2.  
Ranald  
d. 1386 at Castletirrim  
Founder of Clanranald  
m. a daughter of Walter Stewart,  
Earl of Atholl

Godfrey  
Siol Godfrey or Race of Godfrey

Angus

Donald

John

John

Somerled

Angus

Ranald d. 1410

Alexander  
No male issue

John  
1. Donald  
2. Godfrey

Allan  
(successor)  
m. daughter of Stewart of Appen  
m. 2nd. daughter of John,  
Lord of Lorn

Donald  
McDonalds  
of Glengary

John Dall  
son John

Angus Riabhach  
d. 1440  
Angus  
John 1538

Dugall  
d. 1426  
of Sunart, the Siolf Dhubhail  
Angus the Red.

Allan living in 1428. d. at Castletirrim. (He also had another family in addition to those below: Ch. Allán Riabhach, John Brounoch, and Donald. Donald had sons John Molach and James)

Roderick m. Margaret dau. of Donald Balloch Macdonald of Dunnyvig and the Glens. m. 2nd. Marion dau. of Wm. Mackintosh, Capt. of Clan Chattan

Allan  
d. 1505

Hector obtained lands in Morven from whom the Mac Eachens

Duncan  
Garbh

Farquhar

John

Florence, dau. of Donald Macdonald of Ardnamurchan. m. 2nd. Isabella, dau. of Thomas, Lord Fraser of Lovat. She m. 2nd. John Mor Grant I of Glenmoriston

Ranald Banc  
(his successor)

Alexander  
who afterwards succeeded to chiefship.

Marion  
m. Donald  
MacDonald of North Wist

Allan  
Mac Ranald  
m. 1562  
Margaret daughter  
of Hugh Lord Fraser

Ranald Galda  
d. 1544

John

Alexander

John  
d. 1599 (murdered)

Angus MacRanald of Moidart  
d. John and Elizabeth  
(No more known)

Alexander  
d. 1599 (murdered)

[illegible]

# McCrory II

Angus  
m. Janet daughter of his uncle Donald  
of Clanrauald.  
He was killed soon after his succession to the chiefship and was succeeded by  
his brother Donald.

Donald Gorm  
of Barrodale.  
He was drowned with wife and household.

Donald  
killed at Philiphaugh.

Alexander

Angus

Ronald

Donald  
m. Mary daughter of Angus McDonald  
of Dunnyveg and the Glens.  
Sir Donald was knighted in Lolyrood by King James IV in 1617. Died at  
Castletetrim in 1618.

John  
His successor

Ronald Og.  
d. without issue in 1636.  
Buried at Islandfinnan

Alexand Og.  
d. without issue

Donald Glas  
L. without issue.

Marion  
m. to Lachlan Maclean of Torloish.  
with issue.

John  
m. in 1613.  
Marion daughter of Sir Rory Mor MacLeod of Dunvegan.  
d. at Eriska in 1670, buried at Howmore.

Donald  
His successor

Marion  
m. 1st Lachlan of Coll  
2nd. Rory Maclean of  
Pennymulloch.

Catherine  
m. Galleon MacNeil  
of Bava in 1653

Anne  
m. Ronald MacDonald  
of Benbecula in 1653.

Donald  
m. in 1655  
Janet, daughter of Sir Donald MacDonald of Sleat

m. 2nd. Marion daughter of John Macleod of Dunnegan.  
Donald  
d. at Canina in 1686  
buried at Howmore.

John Moidartach  
d. Unmarried at age of 21.

Allan  
His successor

Ronald  
of Boisdale  
succeeded his brother Allan.

Marion  
m. Allan MacDonald of Morar.  
with issue.

Janet  
m. to Donald MacDonald  
of Benbecula.

Mary  
m. to Capt. Allan MacClean in 1703.

Allan  
m. Penelope daughter  
of Col. Alexander Mackenzie  
d. without issue.  
His widow  
d. in 1743.  
He was succeeded by his brother Ranald.

Ranald  
d. at Fauborg St. Gerwains  
June 3, 1725  
m. Unmarried.  
Buried in church of St. Sulpice, Paris

Donald  
m. 1st Janet daughter of Donald MacDonald of Clanrauald.  
m. 2nd. Margaret daughter  
George Mackenzie of Kildun.  
Donald  
d. in 1730  
buried at Chad. Mhuirte,  
Nunton.

Ranald  
His successor

James  
d. in 1719 in France  
m. Unmarried.

Anne  
m. John Mackinnon of Mithinish.

Alexander  
of Boisdale

Ranald  
b. in 1692  
m. in 1720  
Margaret daughter of William  
MacLeod  
of Bernera.

Son of Sir Norman Macleod  
and Katherine daughter of  
Sir James MacDonald of  
Sleat.

Ranald  
d. Mar. 6, 1766 at Nunton.  
Margaret  
d. Sept. 20, 1780  
at Ormiclate  
buried at Nunton.

Ranald  
His successor

Donald  
Killed at the Siege of Quebec  
in 1760  
m. Unmarried.

Gordon Alexander  
d. Unmarried in 1809.

William  
d. 1779 leaving 2 sons.  
Donald and James  
(underage)

Allan  
lived in South Wist all his life  
and died there.

Norman  
studied law in Glasgow.  
Nothing more is known of  
him.

Hugh  
studied medicine.  
Nothing more is known of  
him  
May be Hugh McCrory whd  
d. in North Carolina  
1785 aged 65  
b. 1720

Louisa  
d. Unmarried

Margaret  
d. unmarried  
at Ormiclate in 1806  
aged 88  
buried at Nunton  
b. 1738



# Andrew Smith

To Andrew Smith 1st may be given the honor of naming Hopewell Township, New Jersey. He was the progenitor of a distinguished family in the history of the twp. In a deed dated May 20, 1688 to

Andrew Smith, the tract is called "Hopewell. His will is dated Jan. 16, 1703. It is not recorded but is on file with the inventory of his estate in Trenton, New Jersey. The name Hopewell, adopted by

Andrew Smith in 1588, May have originated in the fact that many were brought over in the Hopewell or from the locality in England where he resided.

## Children as mentioned in will.

Andrew, 2nd  
b.  
d.  
m. Sarah Stout, daughter of 1st Jonathan Stout of Hopewell

Sarah  
b.  
d.  
m. John Parke, son of Roger Parke.

Mary  
b.  
d.  
m. William Schooley

Elizabeth  
b.  
d.  
m.

Thomas  
b.  
d.  
m.

## Children of Andrew 2nd and Sarah Stout Smith. Andrew Smith 2nd will Oct. 17, 1794

Anna  
b.  
d.  
m. 1740  
John Titus

Jonathan  
b.  
d.  
m. Elizabeth Hixon

Andrew 3rd  
b.  
d. 1794  
m. Ann Mershon

George  
b.  
d.  
m. Mershon

Charles  
b.  
d.  
m.

Timothy  
b.  
d.  
m. Jane Lott, daughter of Peter and Nische Lott of Middlesex Co., N. J.

4 sons died in infancy

## Children of Andrew 3rd and Ann Mershon Smith

Charles  
b.  
d.  
m.

Jemima  
b.  
d. 1801-1803  
(will)  
m. 1st Benjamin Merrill, son of William Merrill  
2nd. Mrs. Penelope Stout Jewell Merrill  
2nd. Harmon Beitner Feb. 28, 1775  
(had 1 daughter, Ellen Butner)

Andrew 4th  
b.  
d.  
m.

## Children of Jemima Smith and Benjamin Merrill.

Samuel  
b.  
d.  
m. Susanna

John  
b. 1750  
d.  
m. Mary Wiseman

Andrew.  
b.  
d.  
m. Rachel Wiseman

William  
b.  
d.  
m. Sallie Haden

Charles  
b. Nov. 1761.  
d.  
m.

Elijah  
b. 1763.  
d.  
m.

Jonathan  
b.  
d.  
m. Nancy Elliot

Nancy Ann  
b.  
d.  
m. Boyd McCrary res. Buncombe Co. (see McCrary chart)

Penelope  
b.  
d.  
m. before 1761 Benjamin Merrill son of Wm. and Mary Cornwell Merrill. res. Buncombe Co., N. C.

appoints his son Thomas Smith and daughter Elizabeth, executor and executrix, and signed his name in the presence of William Hixon, Caleb Wheatley and Joshua Ward, all of whom resided in the vicinity of the falls at the time. The executor's bond was signed by Thomas Smith, George Willis and Emanuel Smith.

The last named was the brother of Samuel, the author of "Smith's History of New Jersey" published in 1765 and was doubtless a nephew of Andrew. The bond was witnessed by Ralph Hunt and Joshua Anderson and the appraisers were Robert Pearson, Thomas Tindall and Roger Parke the father of John Parke, who married Sarah Smith mentioned in the will.

All of these parties resided in or near the falls in 1703, but several of them came to Northern Hopewell soon after.

As no mention of Andrew Smith's wife was made in his will, it is presumed she was dead when the will was made. The name of his wife is unknown.

Andrew Smith, the second, married Sarah Stout, eldest daughter of Jonathan and Ann Bollen Stout of Hopewell. Sarah Stout was born in 1689. Their first four sons died young. They had after them five sons and one daughter viz: Jonathan, Andrew, George, Charles, Timothy and Ann. Jonathan married Elizabeth Hixon by whom he had a large family of children. One of his sons, John, was a judge of the Court of Hunterdon for a number of years; Andrew married a Mershom, Timothy married Jane Lott, daughter of Peter and Nishe Lott of Middlesex New Jersey, and Ann married about 1740, John Titus. The names of the wives of George and Charles are unknown.

Andrew Smith II was a surveyor in Hopewell Township, Hunterdon County, New Jersey. A copy of his will which was proved 1767, may be found on page 220, Lib. 13, Hunterdon County New Jersey wills.

Andrew Smith III married Anna Mershom. He was a farmer in Hopewell Township, Hunterdon County, New Jersey. He made his will October 16, 1784 and it was proved about ten years later, on April 26, 1794.

He had three children, Charles, the eldest was an invalid, Jemima, the only daughter married Benjamin Merrill, and Andrew IV.

There is no record of Charles Smith ever leaving New Jersey. However Benjamin and Jemima Smith Merrill were still young married people when they left their home in Hopewell, New Jersey to make their journey into a far and little known southland. When they started on their journey with a colony of Baptists to North

Carolina, they had at least two children for their second son, John was born in Hopewell, New Jersey, December 11, 1750. Court records show they were in the Jersey Settlement, Rowan County, North Carolina in 1756, four years before any land deeds were recorded. Land records show that Benjamin Merrill purchased 1042 acres in the parish of St. Luke on September 9 and 10, 1760. The Merrill plantation was located about two miles east of the Jersey Church and on the edge of the settlement, which was about five miles south of the city of Lexington. This land was on the north side of the Yadkin River.

Andrew Smith IV must have gone to North Carolina with the Merrills for in the Record of Deeds, Rowan County, North Carolina, Book No. 5, page 168, is the Indenture made between Henry McCulloh of Fruhham Green and Andrew Smith. Gentleman of Rowan County, 7th day of July 1762.

Following is a copy of the will of Andrew Smith III of Hopewell, Ne jersey.

I Andrew Smith of Hopewell in the County of Hunterdon in the Western Division of the State of New Jersey, yeoman this sixteenth day of October Anno, one Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty four. Being advanced in years but of sound mind and memory God be blessed therefore, calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing all men once must die, do make this my last will and Testament and as touching such worldly estate as it has pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give and dispose of in the following manner, viz.

It is my will that all my just debts and funeral charges be fully paid and discharged by my executors hereafter named.

Imprimis. I give and bequeath unto my wife Anna one negro girl named Vilet to be forever at her disposal, and also a good comfortable and reasonable maintenance for her and her servant. At all times and in all things necessary for her comfort during the life of my said wife to be provided and made convenient out of my estate by my executors hereafter named.

Item. I give and devise to my eldest son Charles Smith all that plantation I purchased of Jonathan Smith (Taylor) whereon he now lives bounded Easterly, by lands of my brother Timothy Smith, Southerly, by lines of Isaac Larowe and Cornell, Westerly, by lands of my brother, Jonathan Smith, northerly, by lands of Benjamin Price and Stephen Moore, containing by appurtenances and profits thereof, with one good bed and bedding for and during his natural life (but if he lives to have lawful issue of his body, I do hereby devise his legacy jointly to them, their heirs and assigns forever) if the profits of

the farm should not procure him a reasonable mentenance of the farm should not procure him a reasonable mentenance I do hereby order and require by executors to give such further reasonable supply out of my estate that his life may be comfortable, and whereas my said son Charles now is and hath been for many years past deprived of his reason and like to continue so, therefore I do will and order that both his person and estate be in the care and under the direction of my executor hereafter named.

Item. I give and devise to my daughter, Jemima one Spanish Pestole to her forever, if it should so happen that my daughter Jemima should become poor and needy in this life, I do require my executors to give her reasonable relief out of my estate. I also give and devise to my daughter Jemima's children that she bear to Benjamin Merrill to wit, Samuel, John, Andrew, William, Charles, Elijah and Jonathan Merrill, Anna McCleary and Penelope Merrill, to all and each of them severally fifty pounds a piece to be paid to them respectfully in four years after my decease (or as they come of age afterwards) and I do hereby further will and order that if either of my said Grand children aforementioned die leaving lawful issue before this will is in force their children that is to say all the children of the deceased, to the full share of their parent legacy being fifty pounds share and share alike all to be paid out of my estate by my executors hereafter named.

It is my will and order that my old negro wench Irene may live with my son Andrew or else where to her own liking and when all the legacies as above said are paid and the duties enjoined on my executors to perform as above required according to the true intent and meaning thereof, then I devise all the residue and remainder part of my estate both real and personable of all kind and nature whaisoever to my son Andrew Smith to be enjoyed by him, his heirs and assigns forever.

And I do constitute, make, and appoint the said Andrew Smith, John Smith (son of Jonathan) and Andrew Hixon, executors of this my last will and testament, and I do hereby utterly revoke all and every former will or testament by me in any wise before this made, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

Andrew Smith (Seal)

Signed sealed pronounced and declared by the said Andrew Smith as his last will and testament in the presence of us subscribers. Jacob Snyder, John Reed, Obiadiiah Hunt.

Proved April 26, 1794. (Recorded in Liber 35 of Wills, Folio 114 State of New Jersey, Department of State).

One of the beneficiaries of the above will was Anna McCleary, "one of my daughter Jemima's children that she bear to Benjamin Merrill." The Anna McCleary spoken of was the wife of Boyd McCrary of Rowan County, North Carolina. The surname McCrary is seldom spelled correctly in public documents. However Hugh McCrary's (Hugh McCrary I who died in 1785 and is buried in the Jersey Baptist Church cemetery) family adopted that spelling of the name, altho he, himself signed his name Hugh McKrory in his will made February 14, 1785. Boyd McCrary was his son.

In the will of Jemima Smith Merrill Butner (she married Harmon Butner, February 28, 1775, several years after Benjamin Merrill's death) she calls her daughter, Nancy. Boyd McCrary in his will made in Buncombe County, North Carolina, October 18, 1815, names his wife Nancy and son James "lawful executors" to his will.

As Benjamin and Jemima Smith Merrill, had only two daughters, Nancy and Penelope, who married her cousin Benjamin Merrill, there is only one conclusion to be reached, and that is that Nancy's full name was Nancy Ann and her grandfather called her Anna. Boyd McCrary's wife was a Merrill, and according to his will, his wife was called Nancy.

This writer after careful research and study had definitely established the name Nancy Ann Merrill as the wife of Boyd McCrary of Buncombe County, North Carolina.

In Rowan County, Will Book C, Salisbury, North Carolina, on page 321 is the will of Jemima Butner, as follows:

In the name of God Amen! I Jemima Butner in the County of Rowan and state of North Carolina, being in perfect mind and memory but weakly in body and calling to mind my mortality, think proper to make and ordain this as my last will and testament: knowing that it is appointed unto men once to die, do think it proper to confirm my intentions by these presents. In the first place I recommend my soul into the hands of the Almighty God, and my body to be decently buried at the descretion of my Executors. As touching such worldly estate as it has pleased God to bless me with, I dispose, devise and give in manner and form, following, that is to say:

1. I give and bequeath to my eldest son Samuel Meril, 14 pounds which I paid for the improvement wheron Smith Meril now lives. Also twenty seven pounds which I paid in taking up a judgement that was against him. Also my sorrel horse and an equal part of all my moveable property with the rest of my sons, my

negroes excepted.

2. I give and bequeath to my daughter Nancy, my negro woman Hagar, which is to be valued, and John, William and Charles Meril is to have an equal part of the said negro in money. Also I give one half of my wearing clothes to my daughter, Nancy.

3. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Elliner. one negro girl named Rose, which is also to be valued and the above John, William and Charles Meril is to have an equal part of her in money. I also give to my daughter Elliner the other half of my wearing clothes.

4. I give and bequeath to my son Andrew Meril, my negro boy named James, which is also to be valued and the above John, William and Charles Meril to have an equal part of the value in money. Also I give to my son Andrew an equal part of my moveable property that I do not mention in my will.

5. I give to my son Jonathan Meril, my negro boy named David, and he is to pay my son Charles Meril ten pounds current money, two years after my decease. I give also to my son Jonathan Meril, an equal part with the rest of my sons of my moveable property which is not here mentioned or given.

6. I give to my son Elijah Meril an equal part of my moveable property, which is not mentioned as given in this will.

Lastly, I also appoint, constitute and ordain my son Andrew Meril and Jonathan Meril whole and sole executors of this my last will and testament, and I do hereby revoke all other wills and testaments at any time by me made, in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 7th day May

Signed and sealed and declared in the presence of  
Thomas Durham  
Azariah Merrill

Jemima X (her mark) Butner

In the index listing the names appearing in the various wills, all the children in this will, are listed as Merrill except Ellen who is listed as Ellen Butner.

As Penelope Merrill was not named in her mother's will, it is presumed that she had already been given her share. She was born prior to her family's arrival in Rowan County or soon thereafter, before 1761 and died in Buncombe County in 1830. She was married to her cousin, Benjamin Merrill (born in Hopewell, New Jersey, December 2, 1752, son William and Mary Merrill of Rowan County) on February 4, 1778.

In 1799, just fourteen years after the first settlement in Buncombe County, they left their home in Rowan County, and with their family of twelve children, came to Cane Creek in Buncombe

County, and started a settlement there. They were joined by his brother John and his family and her sister Nancy McCrary and her husband, Boyd McCrary and their family. They all acquired land on Cane Creek, not far below Fairview.

Boyd and Nancy Merrill McCrary were the parents of eleven children as named in his will: John, James, Elijah, Benjamin, Joseph, William, Hugh, Eleanor, Phebe, Nancy and Susannah.

#### Bibliography for Andrew Smith

Pioneers of Old Hopewell. By Ralph Ege. 1908. History of the Stout Family, First settling in Middletown, Monmouth County, New Jersey. By Nathan Stout. 1878.

Stout and Allied Families. By Herald L. Stout. 1951. Vol. I. Captain Benjamin Merrill and the Merrill Family of North Carolina. By William Ernest Merrill. 1935.

Carolina. By William Ernest Merrill. 1935. New Jersey Archives, 1st Ser. Vol. 3. Abstracts of Wills Vol. 1 - 1670-1730. North Carolina Booklet. Vol. 13. Jan. 1914.

#### The Stout Family

##### Arms:

The Stouts of New Jersey are descended from John Stout of Nottingham, England. Richard Stout, the first of the name in America was born in Nottinghamshire and emigrated to Long Island about 1620. He was the only known son of John and Elizabeth (Bee) Stout, who were married at Burton Joyce Parish, Nottinghamshire, England, November 13, 1609.

Richard Stout was born in 1615. In his youth he fell in love with a girl of whom his father disapproved. He ran away from home and joined the British Navy where he served for seven years. At New Amsterdam, he left his ship, and through bearing arms, became a Netherlands subject. About the same time a ship from Amsterdam in Holland, on the way to New Amsterdam (now New York) was driven on the shore of what is now called Middletown, in Monmouth County, New Jersey. Among its passengers was a man named Von Printzen and his wife Penelope. The young man having been ill on the voyage was unable to travel further, so they remained on the Jersey Coast where he was killed by the Indians, and Penelope, badly wounded was left to die. She crept to a hollow tree where she was discovered after a few days, by a friendly Indian, who cared for her wounds until her recovery. In a short time he took her in his canoe to New Amsterdam where he sold her to the Dutch, who then owned the city called New York. It was here Richard Stout found her and in a short time married her. They immediately crossed the bay and

settled in Middletown, New Jersey, where the said Penelope had lost her first husband, and had been so severely wounded herself.

In "American Marriage Records before 1699," edited and compiled by William Montgomery Clems, is this record of their marriage: Richard Stout and Penelope Kent (or Lent) (widow of Von Printzen) 1634-5. Gravesend, Long Island, New York.

Captain H. F. Stout in his "Stout and allied Families," Vol. I, published in 1951, has the following to say in part in regard to Penelope Stout, "While there are a few families of other origin, much of the so-called English branch of Stouts in America, are descended from the union of Richard and Penelope (Von Printzen) Stout. Born presumably in Amersterdam, Holland, perhaps of dissenting English parents, which would account for her reported maiden name of Kent or Lent, she was early married to a Hollander by the name of Von Printzen.

In "Marriages before 1699" the marriage is recorded between "Richard Stout and Penelope Kent (or Lent) widow of Von Printzen, 1634-5". That this date is in error biologically is evident on an examination of the other data available. Reasonably from the known vital statistics, Penelope was not born until 1622 and a second marriage was not likely at fourteen. I have seen in the Mitchell Collection what purported to be a copy of a marriage entry at New Amsterdam, with the date 1644-5. which is more reasonable, though the authenticity may be questionable. It would seem reasonable that she was married for the second time at the age of 22. Richard Stout, having served seven years in the British Navy, was approximately 30 in 1690. Richard was relieved of paying certain taxes "because of his advanced age", altho he lived until 1705, per his will.

The encomiums passed upon Penelope by many historians indicate that she was rather more than a mediocre woman. She is credited in a large part with the idea of the settlement of New Jersey, persuading her husband along with several others to bargain with the Indians, the Chief who rescued her among them, for that tract in Monmouth County in which they settled.

This venerable ancestress died in 1732 at the ripe old age of 110 years! She lived well into another century and had welcomed some 502 descendants."

Samuel Smith, Author of "The History of the Colony of Nova-Caesava, or New Jersey...to the year 1721" published in 1765 on page 65, has this interesting bit of history about Penelope Stout: "While New York was in possession of the Dutch, about the time of the Indian War in New England, a Dutch ship coming from



Amsterdam, was stranded on Sandy Hook, but the passengers got on shore. Among them was a young Dutchman who had been sick most of the voyage and was taken so bad after landing that he could not travel. The other passengers being afraid of the Indians, would not stay until he recovered, but made what haste they could to New Amsterdam, promising to send help as soon as they arrived. His wife however, refused to leave him. They had not been gone long, before a company of Indians coming down to the water side, discovered them on the beach, and hastening to the spot, soon killed the man and cut and mangled the woman in such a manner that they left her for dead. She crawled to a hollow log not far distant, and lived mostly in it for several days, subsisting on the excrescences that grew from it, and keeping warm by adding a little fuel to the fire which the Indians had left on the shore. She existed in this manner for several days, when an old Indian and a young one, coming down to the beach found her. They were soon in high words which she afterwards understood was a dispute, the old one wanting to keep her alive and the young one wanting to kill her. After a while the old one took her up and tossing her upon his shoulder, carried her to a place where Middletown now stands, where he dressed her wounds and soon cured her.

After some time the Dutch at New Amsterdam hearing of a white woman among the Indians, concluded who it must be and came to her relief. The old Indian who cured her gave her the choice either to go or stay. She chose to go, and after marrying one Stout, they lived together at Middletown among other Dutch inhabitants.

The old Indian who saved her life used frequently to visit her, and on one of his visits she observed him to be more pensive than usual, and asked him what was the trouble. He told her, at the risk of his life, that the Indians that night were to kill all the whites, and advised her to go to New Amsterdam in a canoe he had provided at a place he named. After the Indian left, she sent for her husband who was out in the field, and told him about it. Her husband refused to believe it, but she said the old man had never deceived her and she and her children would go. They found the canoe, as he said and she and the children paddled off.

After they were gone the husband began to consider the thing and sent for his neighbors to form a guard. About midnight they heard the dismal war-whoop and presently a band of Indians came up. There was some argument but the men told them if they persisted in their bloody design, they would sell their lives very dear. They finally agreed upon a league of peace, which was kept without violation. From this woman, remarkably saved, with her scars

visible, through a long life, is descended a numerous posterity by the name of Stout. now inhabiting New Jersey."

At that time, there were just six families in the settlement including their own, which was in the year 1648. They became rich in prosperity and in children.

Richard Stout was one of patentees of Gravesend, Long Island in 1645, and in 1665 was one of the twelve men to whom the Monmouth patent was granted and so was one of the original, permanent settlers of East Jersey. In 1675, he deeded 1800 acres to his heirs. In 1677 he received 745 acres by patent. Richard and Penelope Stout settled on a farm about three miles west of the village of Middletown and are buried there.

Recorded in Liber 1, page 120 of Wills at Trenton, New Jersey is the will of Richard Stout:

Know all men by these presents that I, Richard Stout of Middletown, in the County of Monmouth, in East Jersey, being of sound mind and disposing memory, do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament as followeth:

I will that all my just debts be paid; I give and devise unto my loving wife, during her natural life, all my orchard and that part or rooms of the house she now lives in, with the cellar, and all the land I now possess. I give and bequeath unto my loving wife, all my horse kind, excepting one mare and colt. My son Benjamin is to have for keeping my cattle last year.

I give unto my sons, John, Richard, James, Jonathan, David and Benjamin, one shilling each of them.

I give unto my daughters, Mary, Alice and Sarah, each of them, one shilling.

I give unto my daughter-in-law, Mary Stout and her son John, one shilling, each of them.

I give and bequeath unto my kinswoman, Mary Stout, the daughter of formerly Peter Stout, one cow, to be paid within six days after my wife's death.

All the remainder of my personal estate what-so-ever, I give and bequeath unto my loving wife, and to this my last will and testament, I make my son John, and my son Jonathan my executors to.

For this my last will performed, in witness hereof, I have hereunto put my hand and seal, June the ninth day, in the year one thousand, seven hundred and three.

Richard X (his mark) Stout

Sealed, signed and published in the presence of us:

Richard Hartshorne

Proved 23 October, 1705 at Perth Amboy.

Richard Stout 1615-1705, married 1645. Penelope Kent (or Lent) Von Printzen, 1622-1732. Ran away from home and joined or was pressed into the British Navy where he served for seven years. At New Amsterdam left his ship and through bearing arms, became a Netherlands subject (and eligible for the Huguenot Society).

Richard and Penelope Stout were the parents of ten children:

1. John 1645-1724.
2. Richard 1646-1717.
3. James 1648.
4. Mary 1650.
5. Alice 1652.
6. Peter 1654-1703.
7. Sarah 1656.
8. Jonathan 1660-1722.
9. David 1667.
10. Benjamin 1669-1734.

1. John Stout 1654-1724 married January 12, 1671 Elizabeth Crawford at Middletown, New Jersey. 1681, Militia ensign. 1687, Patented 211 acres. 1688, Received proprietary land from John Throckmorton 1689. Received 8 acres from Thomas Whitlock 1700, Patented 125 acres. Will proved 11 February 1724. (Lib. A. p. 328, N. J. Wills) Children:

Richard 1678-1749

Hope Still and Faith (Deliverance) twins.

Penelope married Joseph Hart.

Frances married (1) Job Throckmorton (2) Samuel L. Breese.

2. Richard Stout 1646-1717 married (1) Frances Heath (2) Mary Seymour. Held several hundred acres at Middletown, New Jersey. Was a slaveholder. 1687, Received 200 acres at Manasquan from Samuel Leonard. Died July 10, 1717.

Children:

John 1671-1699

Lucy 1675.

Richard

Robert

Joseph -1729

David -1718

Seymour

Penelope

Rebecca

Benjamin.

3. James Stout 1648 - married Elizabeth Truax. Born at Gravesend, Long Island 1675, Settled in Monmouth County, New Jersey, with holdings of 142 acres. 1690, Received a lot on Hop River and a farm of 5 acres at Conesconk, New Jersey from his father. Children:

Benjamin -1767

James -1786

Joseph

Penelope married (1) Thomas Jewell of Amwell. Will proved May 1, 1727 (2) William Merrill, Jr.

Mercy married —Warner

Ann

Elizabeth.

4. Mary Stout 1650 - married December 26, 1665, Judge James Bowne 1636 - Portlant Pt. Children:

James

John married Elizabeth Grover

William married Rebecca Grover

Andred married Ann Seabrook

Samuel married (1) Esther (2) Sarah Lippit.

5. Alice Stout 1652 - married (1) December 12, 1670 John Throckmorton (2) October 16, 1691, Robert Skelton (3) before April 1704, - Jones. Children:

Joseph - , unmarried

Rebecca married John Stillwell of Staten

Alice married Thomas Stillwell

Patience married July 6, 1703 Hugh Coward; 2nd....Lake

Sarah married Moses Lippit

Deliverance - unmarried

Susannah around 1692 married Barnes Johnson.

6. Peter Stout, 1654-1703, married (1) Mary Bullen (sister of Ann Bullen); 2nd Mary Bowne. Born at Gravesend, Long Island. Wealthy and respected citizen of Middletown, New Jersey. 1790, received lot at Hop River and seven acres of land at Meadowland at Conesconk from father. Died at Middletown, New Jersey. Will proved April 14, 1704. (Lib. 1, p. 45, New Jersey Wills, James Bowne, exec.)

Children: (as known).

Mary

John 1675

Samuel

Margaret

Elizabeth.

7. Sarah Stout 1656 - married February 2, 1675,

John Pike, 1650-1714 of Woodbridge. Husbands will proved December 29, 1714. Children:

John 1677 died in infancy

Sarah 1679-1781

Joseph 1681-1714

John 1681-1714

Joseph 1683 - married Elizabeth Frazes.

Sarah 1686 - prior to 1741, married September 28, 1708, John Corbett

Mary 1687 - married August 20, 1706, Richard Cutter.

Hannah 1689

Zebulon 1693-1763

Penelope

8. Jonathan Stout, 1660-1723, married, August 27, 1685, Ann Bollen (probably a daughter of Captain James Bollen, who first appears in New Jersey records on 28 October, 1664 when he witnessed the delivery of Wampum to the Indians for the purchase of Elizabethtown. He was a Justice of the Peace and Secretary of the province. The early records of New Jersey (1665-1667) appear in his handwriting. In 1681 he was president of the court in Woodbridge. Tradition says he was closely related to Ann Boleyn).

(The above states that Ann Bollen was probably the daughter of Captain James Bollen. The proof that she was his daughter may be found in a sketch of his life written in "Ancestors and Descendants of Philip Bullen" compiled by Mary L. and Winifred L. Holman. 1930 on pages 139-140 as follows in part:

"Captain James Bullaigne, afterwards called James Bollen or Ballin came to New York in 1664 probably with the English fleet but, as the historian points out, the fact that Carteret ordered letters sent to him, and the devotion of Ballen to the de Carteret faction through the troublesome times that followed, indicates an earlier relationship in Jersey. As the name is spelled in New York records "Bullaine" and "Balline" there can be little doubt that James was a member of one of the branches of the Balleinè family of Jersey, though perhaps not of the one in St. Peter's parish. When the ship "Philip" came to New York on 29 July 1665 and then to Elizabethtown, carrying Captain Philip de Carteret with his band of emigrants, Bollen joined him and helped him in establishing the new government. He was made Secretary of the Province and a Justice of the Peace on 20 January 1665-66, thereafter performing most of the marriages that occurred among the colonists. As Secretary he kept the records of the Proprietary Government and several of the early volumes are written by him. His warm support of the Carteret party made him obnoxious to the town and on the 30 September

1673 he exchanged properties with John Martin of Woodbridge, becoming a citizen of that town and leaving Elizabethtown, which was named by de Carteret's wife Elizabeth (Smith) Lawrence.

James Bollen, however, retained his property interests. He died intestate in March 1682-83, having survived his friend, Philip de Carteret but a few weeks.

Administration of the estate of Captain James Bollin (Secretary of the Province was granted to Samuel Moore and Nathaniel Fitzrandolph 12 May 1683. His personal effects were sold, among the purchasers being an Ann Bollen, presumably the widow. James and Anna Bollen children of James Bollen of Woodbridge, selected Samuel Moore and Nathaniel Fitzrandolph to be their guardians. (New Jersey Wills, I: 23.)

On 17 June 1714, the inventory of the estate of Rachel Hutchinson of Burlington County, New Jersey was taken by James Bollen and his wife Martha, formerly Martha Dennis (ibid p. 44). No further research has been attempted on the descendants of Captain James Bollen."

The preface of the same books has the following to say in regard to the family name:" The family of Balleine, Baleyne etc. was in Jersey one of the Channel Islands, England, at a very early date. These islands are inhabited by the French in race, in language and in customs but English in loyalty to the British Crown.

The family of Balleine settled in Jersey before 1300, probably 1200 although the first mention of them is found in Extente (Rent Roll) of 1331. In this appears the names of Phillipe Balan of S. Johns and Maurice Bulin of S. Brelades.").

Argent, a lion rampant

Sable, armed and langued Gules.

Arms as pictured in front of book "Ancestors and Descendants of Philip Bulen. Compiled by Mary L. and Winifred L. Holman. 1930.

Jonathan Stout was born at Gravesend, Long Island. Militia Captain. Lived near Baptist Meeting House at Hopewell, New Jersey. Organized the Baptist Church at Columbia Village. 1681, President of the County Court. 1688, Received patent of 30 acres from father, at Middletown and Conesconk. Described himself as yeoman. Owned 1-16 proprietary share. Slaveholder. Died November 24, 1722, personal estate \$2,500. (Will. Lib 2, p. 219, Monmouth County, New Jersey Wills). Children of Jonathan and Ann Bollen Stout:

Joseph 1688-1766

Sarah 1689 married Andrew Smith II

Benjamin 1691  
Hannah 1694-1775  
Zebulon 1699-1788  
Jonathan 1701-1768  
Ann 1704  
David 1706-1788  
Samuel 1709

9. David Stout 1667 married 1688 Rebecca Ashton 1662 at Freehold 1690, Settled on land deeded to him by his father at Hop River. Had 7 acres at Conesconk 1725, Removed to Amwell Township, Hunterdon County, New Jersey. Buried in the Stout plot at Hunterdon County. Children:

Sarah 1689 - unmarried

Rebecca 1691

Freegift 1693-1769

James 1694-1727

David 1695

Joseph 1698-1770

Deliverance 1701

Benjamin 1707-1789.

10. Benjamin Stout 1669-1734, married (1) Mary Leonard (2) Agnes Traux. He received the family homestead. Was several high sheriff of Monmouth County, New Jersey. Deeded a lot on Hop River and 7 acres at Conesconk by father in 1690. 1710, Removed to Delaware, where he was a farmer at George's Creek. Children:

Charles - 1742

Benjamin ca 1693 - 1734

Jacob - 1795

(The above record from "Stout and Allied Families" by Capt. Herald F. Stout. 1951).

On page 386 of "Pre-Revolutionary Houses and Families in Northern New Jersey and Southern New York" By Rosalie Fellows Bailey. 1936, she has this item, Monmouth County. The first settlement of the county was made in 1664-65 under the Monmouth Patent in the vicinity of Middletown and Shrewsbury by John Brown, Richard Stout and other Englishmen from Long Island and Rhode Island. They were mainly Baptists and Quakers." On Page 410 she gives the following interesting description of the Stout-Hendrickson House, in Pleasant Valley. Holmdel Township: "The old wing of the house may have been built by David Stout in the first quarter of the eighteenth century. His mother is well known in early Colonial annals. Penelope, said to be a Dutch girl, sailed for New Amsterdam with her first husband. The ship was wrecked off Sandy

Hook. (Her husband was killed by the Indians and she was severely wounded). She was saved by one of the Indians who brought her to New Amsterdam where she met and married Richard Stout. He was an Englishman, who joined Lady Moody's Colony in Gravesend, where he was a patentee in 1645. He was a patentee of Monmouth County in 1665, receiving 480 acres each for himself, wife and two sons and 300 acres for his younger children; he made many large purchases of land later. He settled in Middletown village about 1664 and he died there in 1705, survived by ten children and his wife.

In 1690, Richard Stout conveyed lands on the Hop l River to his son David and it is on this or adjoining property that David built and lived until he removed to Amwell about 1725. His home was on the later Denise Hendrickson farm near Hop Brook, so it is possible that it was David Stout who built the old wing of the present house. Penelope, his mother probably lived with him here on Hop River (or with one of her other sons, as all the territory in the vicinity was owned by her husband). She died in 1732-33, and is buried somewhere on this farm within sight of this house. The house stands in the east end of Pleasant Valley on the northeast side of the road from Everett to Hominy, across from the Bell Laboratories Experimental Station."

Jonathan Stout, son of Richard and Penelope Kent, Von Printzer, Stout, was born at Gravesend, Long Island in 1660. He was married August 27, 1685 to Anna Bullen. She was the sister of Mary Bullen, who married Jonathan's brother, Peter Stout. They were probably the daughters of Captain James Bullen, who first appears in New Jersey records on October 28, 1664, when he witnessed the delivery of wampum to the Indians for the purchase of Elizabethtown. He was a Justice of the Peace and secretary of the province. The early records of New Jersey (1665-1667) appear in his handwriting. In 1681 he was president of the court in Woodbridge. Tradition says he was closely related to Ann Boleyn. Jonathan Stout died in 1723. A copy of his will made, November 24, 1722, may be found in Lib. 2, p. 219, Monmouth County, New Jersey Wills. Andrew Smith was the executor.

Jonathan and Ann (Bullen) Stout had the following children:

1. Joseph, born in 1686, married Ruth Greenland. They had the following children: James, John, Joseph, Jonathan, Mary, Anna, Rachel and Ruth. Joseph Stout died in 1766.

2. Sara, born in 1689 married Andrew Smith II. Their first four sons died young. They had after them, five sons and one daughter: Anna who married about 1740, John, Titus, who died around 1785; Jonathan married Elizabeth Hixon, by whom he had a large family.



His son John was a judge of the Hunterdon Court for a number of years. He died around 1791; Andrew III married Anna Mershom. He was a farmer in Hopewell Township, Hunterdon County, New Jersey. He died in 1794. His will was proved April 25, 1794. (Lib. 35 p. 114, file 1692 J. New Jersey Wills). Andrew Smith III and Anna (Mershom) Smith had two sons and one daughter. Charles, an invalid, died unmarried, Jemima who married Benjamin Merrill and lived in Rowan County, North Carolina, and Andrew Smith IV who went to North Carolina with his sister and her family; George, who married a Mershom also; and Timothy who married Jane Lott, daughter of Peter and Nishe Lott of Middlesex County, New Jersey.

3. Benjamin born 1691, married Hannah Bonham and had the following children: Jonathan, Hezekiah, Benjamin, Nathaniel, Ezekial, Hosea, Mary, Hannah and Sarah.

4. Hannah born 1694, married Jediah Higgins and had the following children: Joseph, Jonathan, Joshua, James, Mary and Rachel. She died in 1775.

5. Zebulon born 1699, married Charity Barrows and had the following children: John, Zebulon, Anne, Hannah, Rachel, Mary, Charity and Sarah. He died in 1788.

6. Jonathan born 1701, married Mary Leigh and had the following children: Zebulon, Samuel, Jonathan, David, Ann and Sarah. He died in 1768.

7. Ann born 1704 married Nehemiah Bonhan.

8. David born 1706 married Elizabeth Larrison and had the following children: Jonathan, Andrew, James, David, Elizabeth, Ann, Mary, Sarah and Hannah. He died in 1788.

9. Samuel born 1709 married Catherine (Simson) Stout, widow of James Stout.

Jonathan Stout was the first permanent white settler in the Northern part, which was then a wilderness and full of Indians. Jersey, locating on the hill one mile north of Stoutsburg and near the old Indian town of Minnepenasson. He came here from Middletown, Monmouth County in the year 1706. The Stouts, Goldens, Houghtons and Merrills were the first settlers in the Northern part, which was then a wilderness and full of Indians.

In 1746, when the "Borough of Trenton," was chartered and comprised within its limits all the territory then included in the townships of Hopewell and Maidenhead (now Lawrence), Jonathan Waters was one of the sixteen members of the Common Council, Jonathan Stout, being the other member from Northern Hopewell.

"March ye 18, 1723, there met the Commissioners for ye said

county (Hunterdon) and layed out a Road four rods in breadth within the township of Hopewell. Beginning at ye division line of East and West Jersey at or near, the division line of John and Abraham Van Horn from thence along a line of trees to Joseph and Benjamin Merrills, thence along the same line betwixt them and James Hyde, thence along the same line betwixt James Heide and William Merrill." The Merrills owned the land on the North and James Heide on the south, including the eastern part of the borough of Hopewell.

Hopewell township extends but one mile east of the borough, and nearly all the valley was owned by the Stout family, who were nobly represented in the patriot army. With rare exceptions the pioneers of Hopewell township were the children of the pioneers of New England, Long Island, Monmouth and Burlington Counties and other older settled Counties in the State.

The pioneers on either side of the line represented the best elements of the sturdy yeomanry of their respective nationalities, and had been reared amid the hardship's and privations incident to pioneer life.

Just over the Province line, only one mile east, the pioneers were almost exclusively the children of the Holland Dutch Emigrants, who fifty years previous, had settled on Long Island and in the vicinity of New Amsterdam.

The manner of living among the well-to-do farmers, remained the same as that of the emigrants of a half century earlier. The wooden plate (or trencher) and the pewter spoons and platters, graced the tables of the most wealthy, the dishes in daily use being almost exclusively of pewter and the knives and forks being all home made.

Heavy penalties were imposed by the English government to prevent the colonists from establishing manufactories. They were compelled to manufacture all their woolen, linen and other fabrics in their own families. All their clothing, even to hats and shoes were home made and from materials produced on their own farms.

The daughters of the family were all instructed in the art of spinning and weaving all the linen and woolen goods and making them into garments for all the family. They also spun all the thread used, not only to manufacture the garments, but also that used by the farmer in making his shoes and harness. The farmer's daughter of Colonial times could preside at the loom and spinning wheel with as much dignity and grace as the girl of today can preside at the piano.

The old Hopewell Baptist Church is a square, old fashioned stone building of some size and is pleasantly situated in the lower

part of Huntingdon County. It had plain high backed pews, made neither for ornament nor ease; its square pulpit, perched high up in one end; its whitewashed walls and general air of rude and simple solemnity. During the 23rd, 24th and 25th of June 1778, this venerable old structure was used as a hospital by the Continental Army. Many of the soldiers are buried in the old cemetery.

The name "Hopewell" adopted by Andrew Smith I in 1688, may have originated in the fact that many of the early English emigrants were safely carried across the boisterous Atlantic in the "Ship Hopewell" of which Captain Bunlock was the Commander.

Morgan Edwards in his "Materials towards a History of the American Baptists" published in 1770, vol. I. has added this postscript on page 52: "The family of Stouts are so remarkable for their number, origin and character that I cannot forbear bestowing a postscript upon them, and no place can be so proper as that of Hopewell, where the bulk of the family resides.

We have already seen that Jonathan Stout and family were the seed of the Hopewell Church, and the beginning of the Hopewell settlement, and that of the fifteen which constituted the Church, nine were Stouts. The church was constituted at the house of a Stout, and the meetings were held chiefly at the dwellings of the Stouts for forty one years, from the beginning of the settlement to the building of the meeting house. Mr. Hart, (a minister of this church in 1780) is of the opinion that from first to last the members have been and are of that name. In looking over the church book (saith he), I find that near two hundred of the name have been added, besides about as many more who had lost the name by marriages. The present two deacons and four elders were Stouts; the late Zebulum and David Stout, were two of its main pillars.

The first Baptist Church of Hopewell, in Columbia Village was organized by Jonathan Stout in 1715, nine years after he and his associates removed into Hopewell.

Jonathan Stout, the Hopewell pioneer, died in 1723, and in his will proved March 25, 1723, he bequeathed to his two youngest sons, Samuel and David (who at that time were 14 and 17 respectively, the tract of land on which Jonathan resided at the time of his death. This was the tract extending south about one mile along the Province line and west to the Mountain road.

The old house in which he resided is well remembered by many now living as a typical old colonial structure, covering a large area. The eaves were so low that a person of ordinary height could reach them from the ground. To the writer's (Ralph Ege) youthful imagination, the old house was located on a very romantic spot. It

stood on a high ledge of rock overgrown with moss, ferns, vines and shrubbery, and was almost hidden from view by a thicket of rose bushes and lilacs. It won an old colonial mansion, which sheltered a family of ardent patriots of the revolutionary period.

Benjamin Merrill and his wife Jemima Smith were both descendants of Richard Stout I. Benjamin Merrill was a descendant of James Stout born 1648, third son of Richard and Penelope (Kent) Von Printzen Stout, and his wife, Elizabeth Traux. James and Elizabeth Traux Stout had the following children: Benjamin, James, Joseph, Penelope, Mercy, Ann and Elizabeth.

Penelope Stout was the widow of Thomas Jewell who died in 1727. This will was proved in Amwell, Hunterdon, County, May 1, 1727. He mentions his wife, Nelly and three sons. He doesn't mention a daughter but Ralph Ege in "Pioneer's of Old Hopewell" states that William Parke married Sarah Jewell, whose mother was Penelope a daughter of James Stout, son of Richard Stout I of Monmouth County. Sarah Parke daughter of William and Sarah Jewell Park was born in 1749 and married David Stout son of Jonathan II and Mary (Leigh) Stout of Hopewell.

After the death of Thomas Jewell, Penelope Stout Jewell married William Merrill Jr. of Hopewell son of William and Grace Merrill, 1729-30. This was also his second marriage. He had previously married Anna Parke daughter of Roger Parke. William and Penelope Stout Jewell Merrill had the following children: William married Mary Cornell, Benjamin, born about 1731, married Jemima Smith, Thomas, born 1732. Married Dorothy Morgan, and a daughter of which nothing is known. William Merrill, Jr. died in Hopewell New Jersey in 1740, and Penelope Merrill died July 11, 1776. After the death of William Merrill, Penelope married Isaac Herrin.

Benjamin Merrill married Jemima Smith, daughter of Andrew III and his wife Anna Mershon about 1747. Around 1755. they left New Jersey with a colony of Baptists and settled in the Jersey Settlement in Rowan County North Carolina. Benjamin Merrill died in 1771 and Jemima Smith Merrill, who married (2) Harmon Butner, made her will in 1801 and it was proved, February 1803.

Jemima Smith, was also a descendant of Richard Stout I through his son Jonathan and Ann Bullen Stout. Jonathan Stout born 1660 was the eighth son of Richard I and Penelope (Kent) Von Printzen Stout. Jonathan and Ann (Bullen) Stout had the following children: Joseph born 1686; Sarah, born 1689; Benjamin born 1691; Hannah born 1694; Zebulon born 1699; Jonathan born 1701; Ann born 1704; David born 1706; Samuel born 1709.

Sarah Stout born 1689 married Andrew Smith II of Hopewell. They had the following children: Jonathan, Andrew, George, Charles, Timothy and Ann.

Andrew Smith III married Anna Mershom. He made his will in Hopewell, Hunterdon County, New Jersey, October 16, 1784. It was proved April 26, 1794. He mentions the following children: Charles, an invalid; Jemima and Andrew IV.

Benjamin and Jemima Smith Merrill had the following children: Samuel, John, Andrew, William, Charles, Elijah, Jonathan, Penelope and Nancy Ann. She had one daughter, Ellen, by her second husband, Harmon Butner.

Nancy Ann Merrill married Boyd McCrary son of Hugh and Susannah McCrary of Rowan County, North Carolina. They, with their family and her sister, Penelope, who had married her cousin Benjamin Merrill, and their family, left in 1799 for Buncombe County, North Carolina. They bought adjoining land and were among the early settlers of that County.

#### Bibliography for Stout

American Marriage Records before 1699. Edited and compiled by William Montgomery Clews. Editor of Genealogy Magazine.

Stout and Allied Families by Herald F. Stout. 1951. Vol. 1.

Historical Collections of New Jersey by Barber and Howe. 1844. Page 259, Footnote.

Materials towards a History of the American Baptists in XII vols. By Morgan Edwards. Vol. 1.

History of the Colony of Nova-Caesaria or New Jersey...to the year 1721. By Samuel Smith. Page 65.

Pioneers of Old Hopewell by Ralph Ege. 1908.

Pre-Revolutionary Dutch Houses and Families in Northern New Jersey and Southern New York. By Rosalie Fellows Bailey. 1936.

History of the Stout family. First settling in Middletown, Monmouth County, New Jersey, by Nathan Stout. 1878.

New Jersey Archives. 1st. Ser, Vol. 23

Ancestors and Descendants of Philip Bullen. Compiled by Mary L. and Winifred L. Holman. For Dans Ripley Bullen of Schnectady, N. Y. 1930.

John Stout of Nottingham, England m. Elizabeth Bee at Burton Joyce Parish, Nottinghamshire, England Nov. 13. 1609. Only one known son, Richard.

Richard b. Nottinghamshire, England in 1615. He came to Long Island, New York before 1634. He was one of the patentees of Gravesend, Long Island in 1645. In 1665 he was one of the 12 men to whom the Monmouth patent was granted and so was one of the original and permanent settlers of East Jersey. He married Penelope (Kent) Von Printzen widow of Von Printzen who came from Holland about the same time and was killed by Indians, near Sandy Hook.

(American marriage Records before 1699 by U. M. Clems) She died 1732 aged 110. He died 1705. They settled on a farm 3 miles west of the village of Middletown and are buried there.

Children of Richard and Penelope, Kent Van Printzen Stout as mentioned in his will proved Oct. 23, 1705. Perth Amboy, N. J.

John b. 1645 d. 1724 m. 1-12-1671 Elizabeth Crawford	James 5th son b. 1648 d. m. Elizabeth Truax	David b. 1667 d. m. 1688 Rebecca Ashton	Mary b. 1650 d. m. 12-26-1665 Judge James Bowne	Sarah b. 1656 d. m. 2-2-1675 John Pike	
	Richard b. 1646 d. 1717 m. 1st Frances Heath 2nd. Mary Seymour	Jonathan b. 1660 d. 1723 m. 8-27-1685 Ann Bullen daughter of Capt. James Bullin.	Benjamin b. 1669 d. 1734 m. 1st Mary Leonard 2nd Agnes Truax	Alice b. 1652 d. m. 12-12-1670 1st John Throckmorton 2nd. 10-16-1691 Robert Skelton 3rd. before 4-1704 Jones.	Peter b. 1654 d. 1703 m. 1st Mary Bollen 2nd. Mary Bowne

#### Children of James and Elizabeth Truax Stout

Benjamin b. d. m.	James b. d. m.	Joseph b. d. m.	Penelope b. d. July 11, 1776 m. 1st Thomas Jewell 2nd. William Merrill (see Merrill chart)	Mercy b. d. m.	Ann b. d. m.	Elizabeth b. d. m.
----------------------------	-------------------------	--------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------	-----------------------	-----------------------------

#### Children of Jonathan and Ann Bullen Stout

Joseph b. 1686 d. 1766 m. Ruth Greenland	Benjamin b. 1691 d. m. Hannah Bonham	Zebulon b. 1699 d. 1788 m. Charity Barrows	Ann b. 1704 d. m. Nehemiah Bonham	Samuel b. 1709 d. m. Catherine (Simson) Stout widow of James Stout.
	Sarah b. 1689 d. m. Andrew Smith 2nd. (see Smith chart)	Hannah b. 1694 d. 1775 m. Jediah Higgins	Jonathan b. 1701 d. 1788 m. Mary Leigh	David b. 1706 d. 1788 m. Elizabeth Garrison

Chart made from Stout and Allied families by Herald F. Stout 1951



PLATE 126  
Stout (?) - Hendrickson House  
Pleasant Valley, Holmdel Township

The present wing of the house may have been the home of David Stout who lived on this farm from about 1690 to about 1725. His mother, Penelope Stout, was buried on the farm in 1732-33. The steep roofline is characteristic of the early houses. The narrow clapboarding in front is modern and undoubtedly supersedes a covering of long shingles such as are still on the gable end. The lean-to was probably added at an early date. The main house was built in the post-revolutionary period probably by Denise Hendrickson.

## PATRIOTIC ORGANIZATIONS AND CRESTS



### ORDER OF FIRST FAMILIES OF VIRGINIA 1607-1620

FOUNDER AND HONORARY PRESIDENT  
MRS. HENRY LOWELL COOK  
HOTEL MARYLAND  
CHICAGO 11, ILLINOIS

Jennie Estella Henry Crugar  
Nat'l. No. 501  
Colonel Robert Slaughter

Bessie Henry  
Nat'l. No. 671  
Colonel Robert Slaughter

Jane Elizabeth Crugar Haenisch  
Nat'l. No. 517  
Colonel Robert Slaughter





*Chicago Chapter*  
of the  
NATIONAL SOCIETY  
of the  
DAUGHTERS  
OF THE  
AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Jennie Estella Henry Crugar  
Nat'l. No. 346085 — Chicago Chapter  
Benjamin Merrill, Sr.  
Supplementals  
Spencer Coleman — Francis Hackley  
Samuel Coburn — James Coburn — Jehu Lewis

Bessie Henry  
Nat'l. No. 355582 — Chicago Chapter  
Jehu Lewis

Jane Elizabeth Crugar Haenisch  
Nat'l. No.

Edward Lee Haenisch  
Nat'l. No.  
Jehu Lewis

Elizabeth Jane Haenisch  
Nat'l. No.

Papers are in for these patriots, and have been accepted.

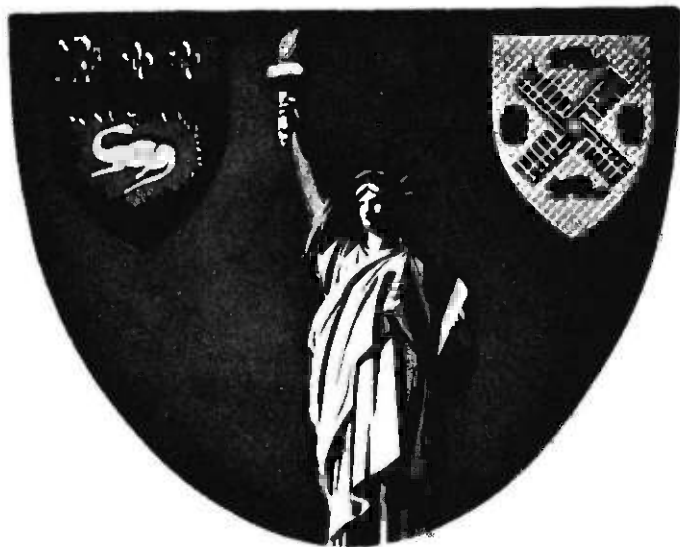


## THE NATIONAL SOCIETY MAGNA CHARTA DAMES

Instituted on March 1st, 1909, at the Capitol of the United States, in the City of Washington. An hereditary Order it is directed by a Council and composed of women who are lineal descendants of one or more of the Barons of England who in or before the year 1215 rendered actual service toward securing, and who, after many defeats, finally did secure the articles of constitutional liberty, properly called the Magna Charta, from their sovereign, John, King of England, which he ratified and delivered to them "in the meadow which is called Runnymede between Windsor and Staines," on the Thames, above London, on the 15th day of June, A.D. 1215.

Jennie Estella Henry Crugar  
Nat'l. No.  
Ralph Lewis

Jane Elizabeth Crugar Haenisch  
Nat'l. No.  
Ralph Lewis



One of these was at each place when we attended the Magna Charta luncheon in the Sarah Siddons Walk at the Ambassador East Hotel, Chicago, Illinois.



The Illinois State Society of the  
National Society Magna Charta Dames

will meet at luncheon

12:30 o'clock, Friday, November 14th, 1958

at the Ambassador East Hotel  
(Sarah Siddons Walk)

1300 North State Parkway, Chicago, Illinois

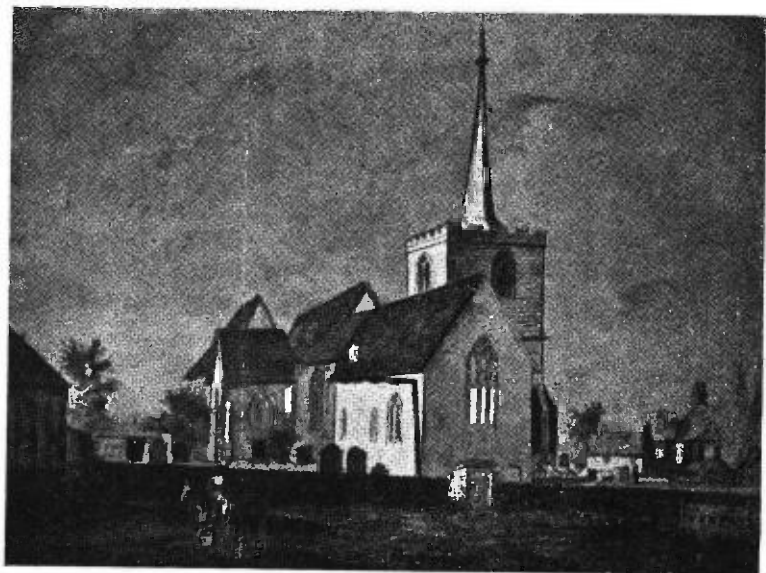
Mr. Nigel Gaydon, Speaker

You and your guests are cordially invited to attend. Each guest and member must present card at the door.

*Muriel Tyler McHugh, Regent*



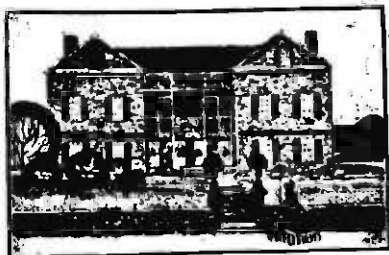
MAGNA CHARTA ISLAND ON THE RIVER THAMES



THE PARISH CHURCH OF RUNNEMEDE WHERE THE BARONS WORSHIPPED

# The Colonial Dames of America

FOUNDED 1890



ABIGAIL ADAMS SMITH HOUSE

## Chapter XII

St. Louis, Missouri

Jennie Estella Henry Crugar  
Chap. XII. St. Louis, Missouri  
Colonel Robert Slaughter

Bessie Henry  
Chap. XII. St. Louis, Missouri  
Colonel Robert Slaughter.





THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA  
421 East 61st Street  
New York 21, N. Y.



# The Huguenot Society of Illinois



Jennie Estalla Henry Crugar  
Nat'l. No.  
State No. 87 (charter member)  
Penelope Van Prinzen

Bessie Henry  
Nat'l. No.  
State No. 86 (charter member)  
Penelope Van Prinzen

**Society Daughters of Colonial Wars**  
**in the**  
**State of Illinois**



Jennie Estalla Henry Crugar

Nat'l. No. 2467 — State No. 211. Illinois

Thomas Goodrich

Supplementals

Sir Thomas Warner — Colonel Augustine Warner

Lineage O.K. by Nat'l.

Registrar — service rejected

James Taylor, 1st — James Taylor II

Colonel Robert Slaughter — Major Lawrence Smith

Colonel John Lightfoot — John Hackley

George Maris — Richard Stout.

Bessie Henry

Nat'l. No. 3115 — State No. 267

John Chew



(I) OFFICIAL INSIGNIA  
(Three Quarters Actual Size)





**Illinois Chapter ~ National Society**  
**Daughters of the American Revolution**

Jennie Estella Henry Crugar  
Nat'l. No. 4566 — State No. 170  
Founder — John Hackley  
Patriot — Francis Hackley

Bessie Henry  
Nat'l. No. 5284 — State No. 252  
Founder — John Hackley  
Patriot — Francis Hackley



*National Society  
United States Daughters  
of 1812*

STATE OF ILLINOIS

Jennie Estella Henry Crugar  
Nat'l. No. 14270  
Benjamin McCrary



**Chirano Chapter**

**No. 858**

**The United Daughters of the Confederacy**

Jennie Estella Henry Crugar

Nat'l. No.

Captain Absalom McCrary

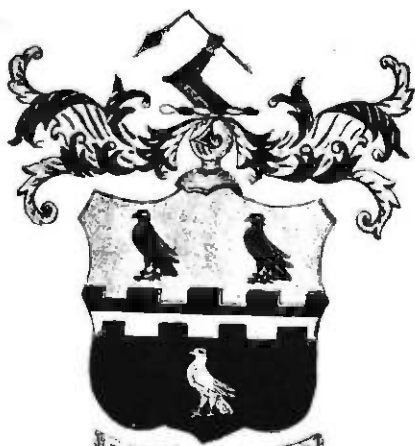


DITAT SERVATA FIDES

Goodrich

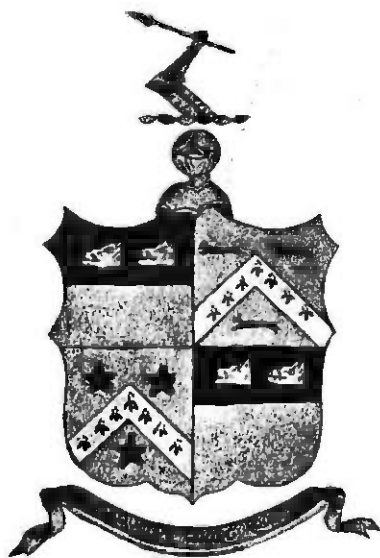


Wightfoot



DUM SPIRO SPERO

Thompson.



Taylor.

# Treasures of Our Museum

BY HELEN S. JOHNSON



**P**ERHAPS the finest gift your Museum has ever received is the portrait of Mary Lightfoot by John Wollaston the younger, received in September through the generosity of Herbert Lee Pratt of New York, a prominent art collector and a Son of the American Revolution.

It is on view in the South gallery of Memorial Continental Hall as keynote to the exhibition, Childhood in Early America, to continue to February.

The subject is Mary Lightfoot, aged ten, of Sandy Point on the James River, Va. Born in 1750 she was the only daughter of William Lightfoot who was made King's Counsellor by Governor Dinwiddie to fill the unexpired term of his father, Hon. Philip Lightfoot, the second. Her mother was Mildred Howell. At the age of 15, the young miss became the second wife of William Allen of Clermont, James River.

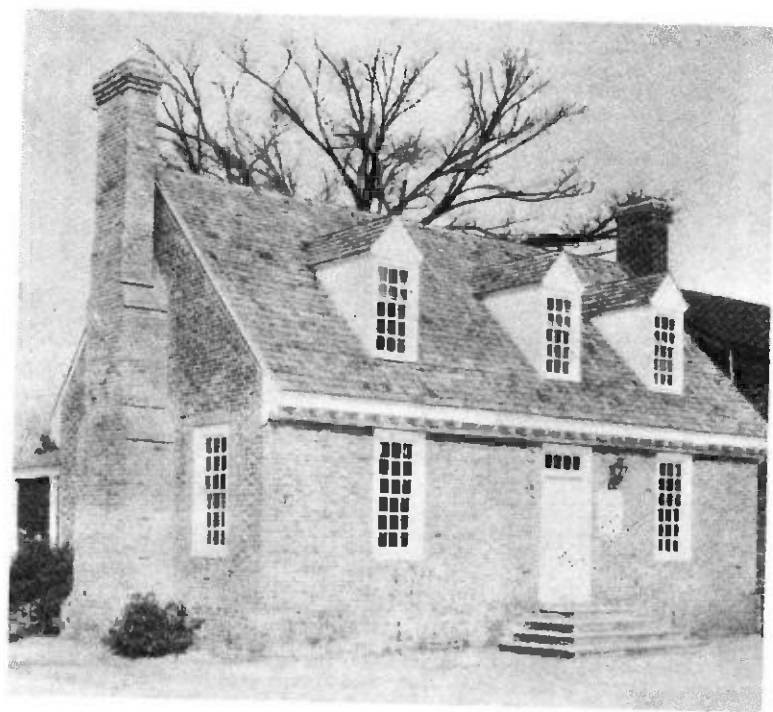
The painting, having a lovely quality, is known as a gem of the Wollaston type. At least 133 portraits made during the 18 years this British painter

was in America, are known. He has a tendency to "school" poses and his faces and hands have a puffy feeling. His most characteristic feature is slant eyes. Mary Lightfoot's do not show this trait so well as some of his portraits do. He painted in Philadelphia, New York, Maryland, Virginia and the Carolinas before the American Revolution and is responsible for likenesses of many of the well-to-do of these regions, especially Maryland and Virginia. Calverts, Carrolls, Diggeses, Lewises, Custises, Randolphs all sat to him.

One feels so pleased that Wollaston chose to show her doll along with little Mary. The "poppet", like the little girl, is dressed in the fashionable silk clothes of ladies of the mid-eighteenth century, with great lace-edged ruffles at the elbow and around the décolletage. Even small girls in those days were encased in restraining stays which obliged them to maintain a very upright position. Mary seems to have a natural dignity however as well as a lightheartedness and a "mind of her own".



Ragland Castle



Lightfoot House (1710), National Park Service Administration  
Building at Yorktown